

**Pines**



**RELIQUES of the RIVES**  
(RYVES)

BY  
**JAMES RIVES CHILDS**  
*Member of the Virginia Historical Society*

---

Being Historical and Genealogical Notes  
of the Ancient Family of RIVES  
of County Dorset and of the  
RIVES OF VIRGINIA

---

*An Essay:*  
Sociological and Historical  
of a  
Family's Contribution to the Making of a Nation

1929  
J. P. BELL COMPANY, Inc.  
LYNCHBURG, VIRGINIA



**COPYRIGHTED, 1939**  
**by**  
**JAMES RIVES CHILDS**  
**Lynchburg, Virginia**



# CONTENTS

	PAGE
List of Illustrations . . . . .	ix
List of Subscribers . . . . .	xi
Preface . . . . .	xiii
Introductory Note . . . . .	xxv

## PART I

### THE DORSETSHIRE FAMILY OF RYVES

Chapter I . . . . .	I
In which there is set down so much as is known of Robert Ryves (ca. 1490-1551), of Damory Court, Blandford, co. Dorset, England, the earliest known progenitor of the family of Ryves of England, with an account of his children, and more particularly of the eldest male branch terminating with John Ryves, "the last of the Damory Line."	
Chapter II . . . . .	16
Being a record of the descendants of that Colonel James Ryves (1568-1640), who settled in Ireland some time before 1625, and there founded an illustrious Irish branch of the name, having its seat at Ballyskiddane, alias Castle Jane, alias Castle Ryves.	
Chapter III . . . . .	20
In which there is set down so much as is known of the descendants of Sir William Ryves (ca. 1570-1647), who, like his brother Colonel James, was the founder of a distinguished family in Ireland, and who became the King's Attorney General for that Kingdom and Speaker of the Irish House of Lords; and, having played his part well, left to his family a great fortune and more, an honored name.	
Chapter IV . . . . .	25
Containing an account of the family of Ryves of Randleston, or Ranston, of the parish of Ewerne Courtney, or Shroton, co. Dorset, beginning with that Robert Ryves (ca. 1544-1576), second son of John Ryves of Damory Court and grandson of Robert Ryves, to whom Ranston was bequeathed by his grandsire and whose descendants, by their services to the Church and to the Bar gave ample justification of their birthrights.	

	PAGE
Chapter V . . . . .	49
<p>Comprising an account of the descendants of the third son of John Ryves of Damory Court, and grandson of Robert Ryves, namely, Richard Ryves, from whom descended the adventuresome emigrant to Virginia who, in braving the perils of the seas and savages of the forests to make a home in the New World, contributed thereby to the foundations of a great Republic.</p>	
Chapter VI . . . . .	55
<p>Comprising so much as has been gleaned from existing records of Thomas Ryves, fourth son of John Ryves of Damory Court and grandson of Robert Ryves, and of his descendants through three generations, including his most distinguished son, Dr. Bruce Ryves, Dean of His Majesty's Free Chapel of St. George in the Castle of Windsor.</p>	
Appendix . . . . .	69

## PART II

## THE VIRGINIA FAMILY OF RIVES

Chapter I . . . . .	73
<p>William Rives, the Emigrant, His Children, and Descendants through the Eldest Male Line.</p>	
Chapter II . . . . .	153
<p>William Rives (ca. 1712-1786), of Dinwiddie County, Virginia, and Those of His Descendants, who settled in Warren County, North Carolina, and Thence Emigrated to Kentucky and Tennessee.</p>	
Chapter III . . . . .	220
<p>Descendants of Thomas Henry Rives, of Dinwiddie County, Virginia, and Chatham County, North Carolina, Through His Second Marriage to Mary Edwards.</p>	
Chapter IV . . . . .	255
<p>Descendants of Robert Rives, of Dinwiddie County, Virginia, and of His Nephew, Green Rives, of Lincoln County, Tennessee.</p>	
Chapter V . . . . .	287
<p>The Rives of Brunswick and Greensville Counties, Virginia, and Chester County, South Carolina; Being an Account of the Descendants of George and Robert Rives, Younger Sons of Col. William Rives, of Prince George County, Virginia.</p>	

## CONTENTS

vii

	PAGE
Chapter VI . . . . .	318
Descendants of Thomas Rives, of Brunswick County, Virginia, Including an Account of His Illustrious Granddaughter, Charlotte Rives Robertson, of Tennessee.	
Chapter VII . . . . .	345
Joseph Rives, of Prince George County, Virginia, and His Descendants: Some of Whom Settled in Franklin County, Virginia, and Were Later Pioneers of Kentucky and Illinois.	
Chapter VIII . . . . .	411
John Rives, of Surry County, Virginia, and His Descendants of Southside Virginia, and of Pitt County, North Carolina.	
Chapter IX . . . . .	425
Timothy Rives, of Surry County, Virginia, and the Descendants of His Eldest Son, George Rives.	
Chapter X . . . . .	549
Descendants of Timothy Rives, of Prince George County, Virginia, Second Son of Timothy Rives, of Surry County, Virginia.	
Chapter XI . . . . .	652
Descendants of William Rives, of Prince George County, Virginia, Third Son of Timothy Rives, of Surry County, Virginia.	

## APPENDICES

A. Unidentified Branches of the Family . . . . .	690
B. Two Rives Families of Recent Alien Origin . . . . .	706
C. Unidentified American Soldiers of the Name of Rives . . . . .	709

## CHARTS

- I. The Pedigree of Ryves of Damory Court, and Ranston, co. Dorset.
- II. Pedigree of Rives of Virginia.

# LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

	<i>Frontispiece</i>
	FACING PAGE
Coat-of-arms . . . . .	
Randleston (Ranston), an eighteenth century view . . . . .	24
A page of entries from the parish register of Shroton . . . . .	25
Blandford Almshouse . . . . .	30
Coat-of-arms of George Ryves (1627-1689) . . . . .	31
Monument to Robert Ryves (1623-1658) . . . . .	44
A modern view of Randleston (Ranston) . . . . .	45
Dr. Brune Ryves (1596-1677) . . . . .	62
Church of St. Mary Magdalen, Oxford, England . . . . .	63
Green Rives (1791-1853) . . . . .	98
Claudius Green Rives (1816-1857), of Alabama . . . . .	99
Jerusha May Rives Caffey (1837-1861) . . . . .	122
Colonel Gordon Rives Catts . . . . .	123
Robert Rives (1801-1877), of Alabama . . . . .	126
Three Confederate Soldiers: William Marshall Rives, Lt. Stephen Turner Rives, and Robert Franklin Rives . . . . .	127
John William Rives and Charles Jefferson Rives . . . . .	164
Hallie Erminie Rives (Mrs. Post Wheeler) . . . . .	165
Robert Rives (1803-1885), of Kentucky . . . . .	190
Honorable Frank Rives . . . . .	191
Reverend James Rives (1807-1866), of Illinois . . . . .	224
Reverend John Edwards Rives (1802-1895), of Georgia . . . . .	225
Robert Edwards Rives (1812-1861) . . . . .	254
Captain Green Rives (1776-1859), of Tennessee . . . . .	255
Dr. Henry Hardaway Rives, Willis Green Rives, James Monroe Rives, and Hon. John Robert Rives . . . . .	286
Traveler's Rest . . . . .	287
Frontier home of Captain Frederick Rives . . . . .	352
Joseph Rives (1781-ca. 1865) . . . . .	353
George Washington Rives (1815-1892) . . . . .	404
Colonel Henry Edgar Rives (1841-1922) . . . . .	405
Mary Browne Green Rives (1779-1860) . . . . .	512
Abraham Timothy Orville Chastaine Rives (1802-1878) . . . . .	513
Mary Williamson Rives (1804-1883) . . . . .	546
James Rives Childs . . . . .	547
Honorable William Cabell Rives (1793-1868) . . . . .	574
Castle Hill . . . . .	575
Honorable George Lockhart Rives (1849-1917) . . . . .	580
Amélie Rives (Princess Pierre Troubetzkoy) . . . . .	581
Henrietta Rives Watkins, of Missouri . . . . .	626
Honorable Francis Rives Lassiter (1866-1909) . . . . .	627
Captain Timothy Rives (1807-1865) . . . . .	646
Lt. William Francis Rives, Dr. George E. Rives, Allen Benjamin Chris- topher Rives, and Mrs. Vienna (Jackson) Rives . . . . .	647
Dr. Nathaniel Frederick Rives (1825-1884) and his sons . . . . .	660
Home of Peter Franklin Rives at Antioch, Tennessee . . . . .	661
Peter Franklin Rives (1812-1876) and his wife . . . . .	674
Lt. Nathan Granville Rives (1834-1903) . . . . .	675

# LIST OF SUBSCRIBERS

Adcock, Mrs. J. D. \_\_\_\_\_ Orlando, Fla.  
 Allen, Walter B. \_\_\_\_\_ Amarillo, Texas  
 Armistead, Mrs. W. M. \_\_\_\_\_ Wayne, Pa.  
 Augusta, Mrs. G. M. \_\_\_\_\_ Shreveport, La.  
 Aust, Mrs. John \_\_\_\_\_ Nashville, Tenn.

Baker, Miss Corinth \_\_\_\_\_ Sparta, Wis.  
 Barrett, Mrs. W. G. \_\_\_\_\_ Decatur, Ill.  
 Beard, Mrs. Elliott B. \_\_\_\_\_ Shelbyville, Ky.  
 Bell, R. O. \_\_\_\_\_ Lynchburg, Va.  
 Belton, A. L. \_\_\_\_\_ Birmingham, Ala.  
 Benton, Mrs. Bruce \_\_\_\_\_ Rockingham, N. C.  
 Boissacau, Miss Nettie P. \_\_\_\_\_ Shreveport, La.  
 Bowman, Mrs. Lucius L. \_\_\_\_\_ Greenville, Tex.  
 Bowman, L. L., jr. \_\_\_\_\_ Greenville, Tex.  
 Bowman, Miss Mary R. \_\_\_\_\_ Greenville, Tex.  
 Brown, Rives S. \_\_\_\_\_ Martinsville, Va.  
 Brown, Dr. Wade H. \_\_\_\_\_ New York City  
 Briggs, Mrs. Ben F. \_\_\_\_\_ Mayfield, Ky.  
 Bryan, Mrs. Louise M. \_\_\_\_\_ Nashville, Tenn.  
 Bryllkine, Mme. Mathilde \_\_\_\_\_ Paris, France  
 Burt, Mrs. A. Moody \_\_\_\_\_ Macon, Ga.

Caffey, Col. Francis G. \_\_\_\_\_ New York City  
 Carlisle, Mrs. Elma Rives \_\_\_\_\_ Dallas, Texas  
 Cary, Mrs. C. S. \_\_\_\_\_ Sparta, Ga.  
 Castleman, Edgar F. R. \_\_\_\_\_  
 San Francisco, Calif.

Catts, Col. Gordon R. \_\_\_\_\_  
 Fort Sam Houston, Texas  
 Catts, Mrs. J. S. \_\_\_\_\_ Verbena, Ala.  
 Catts, Samuel W. \_\_\_\_\_ Montgomery, Ala.  
 Cayce, Rives S. \_\_\_\_\_ Baltimore, Md.  
 Chapman, Mrs. M. H. \_\_\_\_\_  
 Fort Lauderdale, Fla.

Colwell, Mrs. Louise Rives \_\_\_\_\_ Cynwyd, Pa.  
 Coan, Mrs. G. W. \_\_\_\_\_ Winston-Salem, N. C.  
 Crum, William Rives \_\_\_\_\_ Savannah, Ga.  
 Cuthbert, Dr. M. F. \_\_\_\_\_ Washington, D. C.

Dalton, Major Joseph N. \_\_\_\_\_  
 Winston-Salem, N. C.

Detrick, Mrs. Mand Rives \_\_\_\_\_  
 San Francisco, Calif.

Dickenson, Miss Lula E. \_\_\_\_\_ Paris, Ill.  
 Drake, H. Alphaeus, jr. \_\_\_\_\_ Benton, Ala.  
 Dudley, Mrs. F. G. \_\_\_\_\_ Pleasant Hill, Ala.  
 Dunklin, Mrs. W. J. \_\_\_\_\_ Selma, Ala.

Early, John \_\_\_\_\_ Nashville, Tenn.  
 Ellis, A. C., jr. \_\_\_\_\_ Salt Lake City, Utah  
 Embry, Mrs. Barton Stone \_\_\_\_\_  
 Washington, D. C.  
 English, J. J., jr. \_\_\_\_\_ Richmond, Va.

Fitzpatrick, Mrs. Lyra R. \_\_\_\_\_ Nashville, Tenn.  
 Floyd, Mrs. Oscar \_\_\_\_\_ Bogleville, Tenn.

Gary, Rex \_\_\_\_\_ Ottumwa, Iowa  
 Glass, Mrs. Agnes Rives \_\_\_\_\_ Shreveport, La.  
 Gossett, L. M. M. \_\_\_\_\_ Norfolk, Va.  
 Graves, Mrs. Ireland \_\_\_\_\_ Austin, Texas  
 Green, Mrs. Berryman \_\_\_\_\_ Danville, Va.  
 Gregory, Miss Kent \_\_\_\_\_ Lynchburg, Va.  
 Grigg, Mrs. E. W. \_\_\_\_\_ Petersburg, Va.  
 Gledge, Mrs. W. A. \_\_\_\_\_ Verbena, Ala.

Hall, Hon. Mr. Justice \_\_\_\_\_ Montreal, Can.  
 Hancock, Richard \_\_\_\_\_ Lynchburg, Va.  
 Hardigg, Mrs. A. J. \_\_\_\_\_ Evansville, Ind.  
 Hardwicke, Mrs. A. F. \_\_\_\_\_ Roswell, N. M.

Harrison, Fairfax \_\_\_\_\_ Washington, D. C.  
 Hardy, Jere \_\_\_\_\_ Selma, Ala.  
 Heath, Francis R. \_\_\_\_\_ Honolulu, Hawaii  
 Heath, Miss Jane Rives \_\_\_\_\_ Petersburg, Va.  
 Herndon, Dr. Lewis S. \_\_\_\_\_ Newark, N. J.  
 Hewitt, Dr. W. B. \_\_\_\_\_ Mansfield, La.  
 Hickson, William \_\_\_\_\_ Cheraw, S. C.  
 Hooks, Mrs. Grant \_\_\_\_\_ Glen Allan, Miss.  
 Hoover, Mrs. Lee R. \_\_\_\_\_ McKinney, Texas  
 Hopkins, Miss Alice B. \_\_\_\_\_ Richmond, Va.  
 Hopkins, Mrs. E. B. \_\_\_\_\_ Harrisonburg, Va.  
 Hopkins, Oliver B. \_\_\_\_\_ Toronto, Can.  
 Houghland, Mrs. R. P. \_\_\_\_\_ Olathe, Kan.  
 Houseal, W. P. \_\_\_\_\_ Columbia, S. C.  
 Hoyt, Mrs. Franklin C. \_\_\_\_\_ New York City

Jackson, Mrs. Granbery \_\_\_\_\_ Nashville, Tenn.  
 Jones, Mrs. A. M. \_\_\_\_\_ Mobile, Ala.  
 Jones, Miss Martha Kemp \_\_\_\_\_  
 Fort Worth, Texas  
 Jordan, Mrs. Harvie \_\_\_\_\_ Greenville, S. C.

Kearfott, Mrs. J. C. \_\_\_\_\_ Martinsville, Va.  
 Kendall, Wm. Rives \_\_\_\_\_ Paris, Texas  
 King, Mrs. C. Rives \_\_\_\_\_ Austin, Texas  
 Knox, Mrs. W. E. \_\_\_\_\_ Harfreesboro, Tenn.

Lassiter, Charles T. \_\_\_\_\_ Petersburg, Va.  
 Leiter, Mrs. Walter W. \_\_\_\_\_ Evansville, Ind.  
 Lochlin, Mrs. L. W. \_\_\_\_\_ Monroeville, La.  
 Long, Mrs. A. R. \_\_\_\_\_ Lynchburg, Va.  
 Loomis, Mrs. Van Wycke W. \_\_\_\_\_  
 Greenwich, Conn.

Mathews, Mrs. Jane Skinker \_\_\_\_\_  
 St. Louis, Mo.

Miller, Thomas J. \_\_\_\_\_ Ironton, Ohio  
 Morgan, Mrs. D. B. \_\_\_\_\_ Roanoke, Va.  
 Mountain, Mrs. S. A. \_\_\_\_\_ Mobile, Ala.  
 Murff, Miss Elizabeth R. \_\_\_\_\_ Clarksdale, Miss.

McClungberty, Mrs. Bernard \_\_\_\_\_  
 Bluefield, West Va.

McCord, Rene Rives \_\_\_\_\_ Monroe, La.  
 McLaughlin, Mrs. D. N. \_\_\_\_\_ Norfolk, Va.

Nabors, Mrs. W. C. \_\_\_\_\_ Mansfield, La.  
 Neel, John Dickson \_\_\_\_\_ New York City  
 Nunnery, F. A. \_\_\_\_\_ Edgemoor, S. C.

Oliver, A. L. \_\_\_\_\_ Cape Girardeau, Mo.  
 Oliver, Mrs. R. B. \_\_\_\_\_ Cape Girardeau, Mo.  
 Oliver, Mrs. R. B., jr. \_\_\_\_\_ Cape Girardeau, Mo.  
 Oliver, Wm. P. \_\_\_\_\_ Cape Girardeau, Mo.

Paisley, Miss Ellen Lee \_\_\_\_\_ Selma, Ala.  
 Parsons, Tarlton F. \_\_\_\_\_ Nyack, N. Y.  
 Penn, Robert R. \_\_\_\_\_ Dallas, Texas  
 Phillips, W. M. \_\_\_\_\_ Shreveport, La.  
 Poe, Mrs. Frank C. \_\_\_\_\_ Rock Hill, S. C.  
 Pollard, Mrs. Wm. B. \_\_\_\_\_ Winston-Salem, N. C.  
 Potts, Mrs. Allen \_\_\_\_\_ Gordonville, Va.  
 Franger, Mrs. L. J. \_\_\_\_\_ Greensfield, Ill.

Richardson, Mrs. George \_\_\_\_\_ Farmville, Va.  
 Richardson, Mrs. J. L. \_\_\_\_\_ Farmville, Pa.  
 Rives, A. M. \_\_\_\_\_ Waynesboro, Penn.  
 Rives, Dr. A. E. \_\_\_\_\_ East St. Louis, Ill.  
 Rives, Miss Agnes \_\_\_\_\_ Oakland, Calif.  
 Rives, Albert G. \_\_\_\_\_ Birmingham, Ala.  
 Rives, Andrew P. \_\_\_\_\_ Cuthbert, Ga.

nationally known writers of the present day and generation, are conspicuous for their attainments.<sup>1</sup>

If members of the American family, under the burden of pioneer conditions, or, as in 1865, under the ruin and desolation wrought by the North, have not in all instances "made good" and are not now "worth" so much in silver or gold, I fancy that, collectively as a family, they have every justification for pride in the high standards of honor and integrity which they have established and have sought to maintain. One of the most characteristic notes which I came to detect in the correspondence into which I had occasion to enter with hundreds of widely scattered branches of the family was the pride taken in the maintenance of an honorable tradition.

Down through the years there would seem to have been preserved the indistinct memory of worthy English forebears whose traditions formed the character of the Rives family in early Virginia, as similar traditions preserved in other families, left an unmistakable stamp upon the temper of Virginians and the tone of Virginia society which came later, in the emigration proceeding steadily from that State, to leave its impress upon the entire South.

The earliest recorded appearance of the Ryves family in England is in the beginning of the 16th century and in the person of Robert Ryves, of Damory Court in Dorset, historical founder of the line.<sup>2</sup>

The approximate date of his birth—about 1490—almost coincides with the date of the discovery of America; his life ran practically coterminous with that of his sovereign, Henry VIII.

It was the era of the Renaissance, of the Revival of Learning in England: Caxton, but a few years before, had introduced the art of printing; Sir Thomas More was revealing to Englishmen the possibility of the ordering of society on a new basis—holding before the world of Englishmen and future Americans such an ideal as yet remains unattained.

England still maintained a hold on its possessions in France; a dwindling hold, it is true, but its once extensive fiefs had not yet altogether disappeared. Since the landing of William the Conqueror in 1066 there had been a constant influx into England of the French—if such a word may be used to describe the population of an

<sup>1</sup>There have been purposely omitted from this enumeration such distinguished descendants in the female line as Mrs. Sarah Taylor Phillips, Alexander Brown, E. A. Pollard, Waddill Catchings, Hon. McKenzie Moss, Hon. Nicholas Longworth, Gen. William Lassiter, and the Countess de Chambren.

<sup>2</sup>For ready identification, the spelling "Ryves" is used throughout this book with reference to the English, and "Rives" with reference to the American family.



inchoate number of provinces—, coming in as retainers of the English kings who exercised seignorial rights in those parts of present-day France of which they then claimed possession.

It was in such a manner, no doubt, that the founder of the family in England was led to quit the more ancient family seat in France; for, that the family is of French origin, is indisputable.

That the Ryves or Rives family is of French derivation is susceptible of proof from the pronunciation of the name: even after a separation of four or more centuries from France, the "i" in "Rives," as also the "y" in "Ryves," is pronounced as the French "i," that is to say, like the English double "e" in "Reeves." As a general rule, with but insignificant exceptions, the final "s" in French is not pronounced; and, it might be expected, therefore, that the early generations in England would have pronounced the name, "Reve."

That such was indeed the fact may be inferred from the spelling of the name of Robert Ryves (*ca.* 1490-1551) in the records, the name appearing as "Reve" or "Ryve." Within another generation or two it became necessary, to avoid the loss and ultimate disappearance entirely of the final "s," to Anglicize the name in part and to pronounce the "s." That is what occurred, from a study of the records, in the third generation in England.<sup>2</sup>

Robert Ryves probably represents the second generation of the family in England. From his time to a hundred years ago the English family gave its full and representative complement of public men to the British Nation and Empire.

Of some fifty-six members of the family who attained manhood during the five generations succeeding the death of Robert Ryves, five had knighthood conferred upon them; one became a Deputy Lord Lieutenant of Dorset; one, Speaker of the Irish House of Lords; one, Warden of New College, Oxford; one, an Alderman of London; three, High Sheriffs; one, Mayor of Shaftesbury; one, Town Clerk of Woodstock; and one, Steward of the University of Oxford.

Of eight who are known to have entered the service of the Church, one became Chaplain to James I; another, Chaplain to Charles I; while others served variously as Dean, Archdeacon, Canon, Vicar, and Rector.

<sup>2</sup>In the first two generations in Virginia there are occurrences of the use of the form, "Ryves," which was soon replaced, however, by the simpler and original form, "Rives." The name of Rives is borne by two villages in France, both, in the south, one in the Department of Lot-et-Garonne, and the other in Hérault. There are quite a number of the name residing in Paris, as well as in other parts of France.

Six are known to have followed the law, including an Advocate General to Charles I, a King's Attorney General for Ireland, and two Masters of the Bench of the Middle Temple.

Four are identified as having served actively in the Royalist Army under the respective titles of Colonel, Captain, and Lieutenant.

Of the first six generations, twenty-four, or almost one-half, attended Oxford University, where ten were entered at New College, eight at Hart Hall, two each at Wadham and Queens, and one each at Corpus Christi and Christ Church. Eleven were students of Winchester College and fifteen are known to have pursued the study of law at the Inns of Court where an almost exclusive preference was shown for the Middle Temple.

Finally, of the first six generations, ten are known to have been merchants.

Today the name of Ryves in England is virtually extinct.

Efforts to establish communication with representatives of the family in England have disclosed a single family resident there, as will appear from the following copy of a letter with which I have been favored in 1927 by Mr. Justice A. E. Ryves, of 21 Golston Road, London, S. W. 10:

My son, Dr. T. E. Ryves has just given me your letter dated 3d July, from Bucharest. It has greatly interested me, & I may be able to give you useful information. Ryves is a very uncommon name, and the few persons of that name that I have met all claim descent from the Dorset family. Old John the Reve, who founded the family—at Damesbury in Blandford must have been a remarkable man.<sup>2</sup> He was probably the land agent, as he would now be called, of the Lord of the Manor. If you will consult Chaucer's Prologue to the Canterbury Tales, you will see exactly the sort of man he was, and what his duties were. That individual came from Norfolk—there must have been hundreds of "reeves"—but John of Damesbury was the only one to found a family name. He must have been a great man to have done so, for his origin was nothing more than perhaps a farmer or yeoman.

Over forty years ago when I was a schoolboy at Clifton College, my Father, Major T. J. Ryves, then in the Police service in India, was shown an advertisement inquiring for the missing heirs of some one of the name, and he asked me to get hold of Hutchins' history of Dorset. I did so and he was apparently satisfied that he was not the heir. I know nothing of the case. There is a pedigree of the family in Vol. IV. 3rd Edition, p. 96, I think. In 1907 when my Father had retired from the Indian service and became

<sup>2</sup>I know of no authority which attributes the founding of the family to a John Reve or Ryves.

a J. P. of Dublin, he had the family pedigree brought down to date. I have a copy of which I will be glad to send you, if you care to have it.

---

I can trace my descent to my great grandfather, Peter Thomas Ryves, of the 8th Light Dragons. He became Colonel of the regiment and died and was buried in Versailles. One of his sons, the eldest, was Thomas James, who was in the 102 Royal Munster Fusiliers and died in 1875 (?) and was buried at Boulogne. One of his sons was my Father. My grandfather, Father (& I) spent all their time in India. I was there 37 years. I went out as a barrister, and retired last year, as a Judge of the High Court at Allahabad.

---

In Hutchins there is a Thomas Ryves, the grandson I think of the Comptroller, who is there stated to have "joined the army and married in America." According to our pedigree he married a Miss Pinner, the daughter of King George's physician, and I am his great grandson. This assumes that "Thomas" of Hutchins—"Peter Thomas." I am now myself a grandfather. I never bothered about the family, but having come back to England after 37 years, last year, I ran down to Blandford, to see if possibly I might be secure of an old age sanctuary in the Ryves' almshouse there. While there I hunted around to get a copy of Hutchins. Since then I have had two communications about the family—one from Rev. Mr. Harrison of St. Mary's, Blandford, and another from a Mr. Houghton, a retired solicitor of Bournemouth, both of whom are in some way connected on the mother's side with the family. And now you are the third!

I never thought that this once important family, which has given big public men in the past, would still prove interesting.

#### A final word.

Some hundreds of thousands of years ago, ancestors of the Rives, and other families, descended from the trees in which they had made their homes and took to the ground. That, and not the battle of Bunker Hill, Waterloo, or Gettysburg, was one of the most decisive events in the history of the human, or pre-human, race or races of man.

A few hundred thousand years later man, who had developed in mind and body, while his arboreal ancestors had left progeny who remained in the trees and continued to suspend themselves from limbs by their tails, developed fire. That again was amongst the most decisive events in the life history of the human, or almost human, race or races of man.

Yet from the time that man discovered fire and learned to utilize it, at least two hundred thousand years have elapsed, and man has not

yet banished a belief in witches, has not yet lost faith altogether in the efficacy of sympathetic magic, and continues to be guilty of a purposelessness in the direction of his impulses and actions which would astonish many of his cousins of the "lower" animal world.

Man has learned to fly through the air, and to make his voice heard over illimitable distances, has developed an untold accumulation of wealth in the hands of a few countries and of almost as few individuals, and yet is ready to band himself instantly in a mob or in an army to wreak murder and destruction among his fellowmen. In Kropotkin's *Mutual Aid* it is revealed that some of the most insignificant animals have developed a high social consciousness.

In 1928 a man who was thought to be a witch was burned to death in Pennsylvania. American newspapers featured the occurrence; why, is not readily apparent, as the voodooism which it typifies is more or less characteristic of minds which are ready to butcher each other by millions, or who are prepared to crucify their fellowmen because of the entertainment of beliefs not shared by the herd.

Our pre-human ancestor, who ventured to descend to the ground and thereby ran counter to the prejudices of those of his fellows who considered the trees safe and sound enough, was very probably stoned to death, while the discoverer of fire was no doubt burned to death as a propitiation to the "good" and "evil" spirits of the time.

This book is the record of only a brief ripple on the ocean of time; it records lives as transitory as the ocean's waves. Its unity is that implicit in the institution of the family; its justification, a living, human one—society.

Perhaps, who knows, a thousand years hence, these and other family records will be turned over curiously to give explanation of an institution long since grown archaic by a society which will have developed a consciousness of itself.<sup>1</sup>

Bucharest, Rumania.

April 28, 1928-January 12, 1929.

---

<sup>1</sup>It is too much to hope that errors will not have crept into a work in the accomplishment of which I have had necessarily to rely upon information obtained often at second and third-hand. I shall be greatly indebted to those who may point out any errors that may be noted and I shall be equally grateful for any additions that may be offered of isolated facts or of lines of descent.

I hardly feel that the inevitable disproportionateness of certain portions of the work needs to be excused. I have had to rely upon such material as was offered me: some have given an abundance of details; others, only a bare outline. If certain branches of the family, therefore, have been given more space than others, it has not always been due to the greater importance of such branches. On this score I feel that I have the right to be absolved of criticism.

# INTRODUCTORY NOTE

By the REVEREND HARRY GEORGE HARRISON

*Rector, Blandford, St. Mary, Dorset.*

SUCH records as we have of the Ryves family in England take us back to a clearly defined district in the County of Dorset, and at the earliest date the centre of interest lies in Blandford. Here we are in the heart of Wessex, an old name with Saxon associations for a large area of the west of England, an obsolete name however until Thomas Hardy began to write and immortalised it as the scene or background of so many stories; so much so, in fact, that there is a fashion now to speak of the "Hardy" country in reference and preference to "Wessex."

In Hardy's writings Blandford appears as "Shottsford or Shottsford Forum" ("the Stour-bordered Forum"), the name in either case reminding us that the town grew up where the old Roman road crossed the river Stour. The days of the Roman occupation have left their mark upon Blandford Forum in the Latin word "Forum" for "market," a title which helps to distinguish it from the more rural parish, Blandford St. Mary, west of the river.

A disastrous fire swept over the town of Blandford Forum in the 18th century, and as a result scarcely any very old buildings were left; the 15th century Church in which there was a Ryves Chapel with various family monuments being destroyed. Fortunately, however, some inscriptions, copied by Major Symonds, who was serving with the Royalist forces there in 1644, have been preserved by Hutchins.<sup>1</sup>

So were lost for posterity not only the monuments, but also the old Church registers and other precious relics of the past; one might well imagine that our great Dorset historian, the Rev. John Hutchins, was influenced in the choice of a motto on the title-page of his great work by what had happened at Blandford,—"*Reliquiae Troja ex ardente receptae*" (Relics saved from burning Troy); and we venture to think that, in other words which he quotes, he gives expression to a truism not out of place here:

<sup>1</sup>*Cf. Hutchins, History of Dorset, 3rd edition, i. Such of the inscriptions as have been preserved are quoted elsewhere in this book [J. R. C.].*

## INTRODUCTORY NOTE

Nescio qua natale solum dulcedine captos  
Ducit et immemores non sinit esse sui;

(Our native country leads us captive with a certain charm, and does not allow us to forget her.) This charm works in many ways; we feel it if we remain at home. So, Rudyard Kipling:

God gives all men all Earth to love;  
But, since man's heart is small,  
Ordains for each one spot shall prove  
Beloved above all.

It is felt by those who make new homes in new lands; in either case, the old country can never be forgotten; and it is under the spell of this charm that our present task of research and record becomes a labour of love.

The present writer of this contributed article may perhaps be allowed to give one personal note. After being appointed Rector of Blandford St. Mary in 1923, and coming to a new neighborhood, he discovered that the local Ryves arms corresponded with those of a maternal great-grandfather (also a great-grandfather of his wife), as preserved in an old family bible in his possession. In this way he had come to occupy a living once in the gift of the Ryves family and, in 1589, held by a celebrated scion [Dr. George Ryves]; and ever since anything to do with the family has been of special interest. So the invitation from Mr. Rives Childs to act as a kind of "Old Country Correspondent" was accepted with pleasure and under a sense of privilege.

There was one old building of family interest in Blandford which was not touched by the fire,—the Almshouse situated in Salisbury Street, founded and built by George Ryves in 1682 and endowed under his will when he died in 1689. Here is the inscription under the Ryves arms and crest which are to be found on the front of the building:—"Georgius Ryves, Armiger, de Damory, Vice-Comes Dorsetensis Gerontocomium hoc Fecit, dicavit Anno D<sup>ni</sup> MDCLXXXII" (George Ryves, Esquire, of Damory, Sheriff of Dorset, built and dedicated this Almshouse A. D. 1682). Each inmate of the Almshouse possesses a badge of a silver greyhound (the crest of the Ryves family), in old days worn every Sunday, but now only on rare occasions.

Historically the greyhound is said to have been the badge of Henry VII and one might hazard a conjecture that the family rose in prosperity during that reign, perhaps by court favour, and accordingly embodied the royal badge as their crest. The sign of the greyhound is still found on an Inn in Blandford,—now a very humble affair and relegated to a backyard, but in the coaching days a large and important hostelry, as may be judged from the main buildings now occupied by a bank and facing the market square. The sign of the greyhound has also achieved some notoriety as the trademark of the firm of artists' colour-men known as "Reeves & Sons," once a family affair but now converted into a company like so many old firms. Records dating back to about 1760 show that the founders of the business, the inventors of water-colours, were evidently connected with the old Dorset family as they used in those early days for trade purposes not only the crest but the whole arms.<sup>1</sup>

Damory Court, the original seat of the Ryves family in Dorset, has long since disappeared, but Damory Street, near the present Railway Station is a relic presumably of its site. The name, Damory, appears also as Damary, in which case it may possibly represent Dame-Mary and so would have a connecting link with Blandford St. Mary. Hutchins in his classical work on Dorset gives an illustration of an old oak tree known as "the Damory oak."<sup>2</sup> According to the plan given it possessed a door and a window and during the Civil War and till after the Restoration an old man sold ale in it; history does not record whether this was to be consumed "on" or "off" the premises. Presumably the tree lost its heart, as it seems to have disappeared altogether in 1755.

But there is another kind of tree which fares better with the stress of time and age,—the genealogical or family tree; here age generally means increasing vitality and exuberance, and wider spreading branches; and we doubt very much whether we could trace or fully describe all the present day ramifications of the Ryves family tree which have developed from the stock shown in Hutchins.<sup>3</sup> Branches of the family have been transplanted here and there, and have taken root far afield,—as, for instance, in Ireland and America; and if the

<sup>1</sup>As to the spelling of the family name, Hutchins seems to treat Reve, Ryve, Reeves, Ryves, Rives, and Reeves as interchangeable. Probably "Reve" indicates the original pronunciation, and the "s" of the longer forms would be silent; in which case there would be evidence of French extraction [H. G. H.].

<sup>2</sup>Hutchins, *History of Dorset*, i, p. 223.

<sup>3</sup>*Ibid.*, iii, p. 96.

direct male line has in some instances been broken or failed and the surname lost, touch has nevertheless been kept on the other hand in many cases through the female line.

At Ewerne Courtney, about five miles N. W. of Blandford, taking its name from the river Ewerne, the family held property and was established there almost as soon as we find it settled at Blandford. Ranston (or Randleston) was to begin with a separate hamlet, and so lent itself to becoming a ring-fenced estate, of about 1,600 acres, which remained in the family for more than two centuries, until in 1788 it passed to Peter Baker.<sup>1</sup> The present house is much the same in external appearance as it was when occupied in 1779 by Thomas Ryves. The sale price of the estate is said to have been 12,000 guineas.

The present Church of Ewerne Courtney (or Shroton) was built in 1614, but its registers date from 1562, are very complete, and have many Ryves family entries. A facsimile of the first entry is here reproduced.<sup>2</sup> There is a mural monument in the Church and a stone slab on the floor in front of the pulpit. The communion plate was given by John Ryves, the inscription running,—“Ex dono Johannis Ryves de Ranston armiger qui obiit tertio die Maii 1667” (Given by John Ryves, Esquire, of Ranston, who died May the third 1667). The family vaults lie under the North aisle and there are still living some who remember a burial there. The last interments seem to have been those of Admiral George Frederick Ryves (1858), Charity Ryves, his wife (1862), and Charity Catherine, their daughter (1868). The old hatchment used for Admiral Ryves was retrieved from an old corner in the village by the present writer and is now in his possession. There is a story extant that the son of Admiral Ryves created a sensation one day in Weymouth, where he lived, by driving a couple of stags in tandem through the streets.

Another small relic, in this instance, retrieved from a parcel of rubbish from a lawyer's office, is extant; this is a scrap of parchment with a 17th century inventory of the Ryves family plate and rings,

<sup>1</sup>The present owner of Ranston is Sir Randolph Baker.

<sup>2</sup>Parochial registers date in England from 1538, but often the 16th century entries are not contemporary—but were collected and entered up or copied subsequently. The Shroton, or Ewerne Courtney register is contemporary, and the page, as shown, is signed at the foot by James Jones, Clarke, afterwards Rector (1584-1604). Baptisms (Bap), weddings (Nup), and burials (Sep) are given as they occurred. The third entry from the top of the first page is the earliest known written record of the Ryves' name. “Mr. Robert Ryves had a man-child baptized the third of Auguste named Robert.” The second entry from the foot of the page reads, “James Ryves was baptized 12th day of Auguste.” Any month without an entry is ruled blank with the notation “nemo.” This is a very good specimen of a carefully kept 16th century register [E. G. H.].



signed by Mary Ryves, the widow of George Ryves, who founded the Blandford Almshouse.<sup>1</sup> The signature of George Ryves (just referred to) is found in the Blandford St. Mary registers. He seems to have signed as a magistrate for the years 1686, 1687, 1688 (the year before he died) in connection with the certificates required by Act of Parliament for burial in woolen.

The Ryves family possessed landed property in another village—Fifehead Neville—about ten miles N. W. of Blandford, and the little Church of Fifehead Neville has the finest family monument now extant. The family property passed into the Salkeld family by the marriage of Mary, heiress of John Ryves, 1700. Perhaps proximity here with some of the Brune family will account for the Christian name of Brune (or Bruno) Ryves, afterwards Dean of Windsor. The registers of Fifehead Neville date from 1573. We find also family entries in the registers of Childe Okeford and Hanford, two other parishes within easy reach of Blandford.<sup>2</sup>

Through the kindness of a friend interested in Dorset men in America, I have been allowed to see a copy of *Tours of New England and Old England*, as issued by the State Trust Company of Boston to commemorate the Tercentenary of the landing of the Pilgrims.<sup>3</sup> Blandford does not find a place here as one of the "Important" towns, but if, as I understand, there is a Blandford in Virginia, and if the origin of the name there can be traced to a connection with the Ryves family, then the present work will supply an omission and gratify a sense of importance which is no doubt felt on both sides.

A modern book on this part of England (*The Marches of Wessex*, Harvey Darton) has a very interesting feature in its itineraries, and if, in these days when so much has been done to annihilate distances, and when pilgrims come and go across the ocean, those interested in the family history must not fail to make their itinerary include Dorset, and more especially this neighborhood; and if I am still at Blandford St. Mary and can be of any use as a *Cicerone* or otherwise, will they please remember to make use of me. "The ances-

<sup>1</sup>The inventory has been published in *Somerset and Dorset Notes and Queries*.

<sup>2</sup>All these parishes. Ewerne Courtney, Fifehead Neville, Childe Okeford, etc., lie in the Diocese of Salisbury, which city Oliver Wendell Holmes once spoke of as "the apple of the eye of England."

<sup>3</sup>However our English cousins may be deceived by versions of American history "Made in New England," it will do no harm to interpolate the fact, which deserves to be better known, that the first permanent English settlement in America was made at Jamestown in Virginia in 1607; that, in New England, in 1620. It was once sententiously remarked that if the South had produced fewer first-rate statesmen and more second-rate poets, its history would have been as well known today as that of New England [J. R. C.].

## INTRODUCTORY NOTE

tral homestead"—I am thinking now of something written  
New Country, but am venturing to apply it to the Old.  
"the ancestral homestead" makes an appeal which we cannot  
because though

"We cannot  
Buy with gold the old associations,"

we feel that where these old associations do exist we possess  
something very precious.

Blandford St. Mary Rectory  
Dorset  
Oct. 25th 1928.

# PART I

## The Dorsetshire Family of Ryves

### CHAPTER I

*In which there is set down so much as is known of Robert Ryves (ca. 1490-1551), of Damory Court, Blandford, co. Dorset, England, the earliest known progenitor of the family of Ryves of England, with an account of his children, and more particularly of the eldest male branch terminating with John Ryves, "the last of the Damory Line."*

1. Robert<sup>1</sup> Reve or Ryeve or Ryves, of Blandford, co. Dorset, England, the first of the name in England of whom there is record, was born about 1490 and died February 11, 1551, and was buried in the old church of Blandford Forum (St. Peter and St. Paul), which was destroyed during the fire which consumed the town of Blandford in 1731. Richard Symonds, who visited Blandford as an officer in the King's Army in 1644, entered in his diary a description of the tomb of Robert Ryves, viz:

"Betweene the pillars of the chancel and the north yle stands another playne altar tombe, whereon is this inscription inlayd in brasse, and this coate only, west end:—

"'Argent, on a bend cotised sable three lozenges ermine, Ryves'.

"'HERE LIETH THE BODY OF ROBERT RYVES  
WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE  
THE 11TH DAY OF FEBRUARY ANNO 1551'

"This coat [of arms] is also in the north window."<sup>2</sup>

Robert Ryves purchased Randleston or Ranston in 36 Henry VIII (1545) and Damory Court at Blandford in 1548<sup>3</sup> and was the proprietor of other considerable estates. In a petition made by Sir John Ryves in 1618 it was stated that "King Henry VIII in the 37th year of his reign [1546] granted the premises [of the manor of Milton, co. Dorset] unto Robert Ryves great grandfather unto your suppliant by letters patent" (*Chancery Proc.*, Series II, 29/30). In a similar

<sup>1</sup>Quoted in Hutchin's *History of Dorset*, 3rd Ed., Vol. iii. Symonds noted also "a flat stone in the north yle, the pictures of a man and woman, four sons, nine daughters: this coat [of arms, that is to say, the one given above] remaining, the inscription gone, Ryves."

<sup>2</sup>*Ibid.*

action in chancery brought in 1626 by 24. George<sup>5</sup> Ryves, Esquire, of Blandford Forum, it was set forth that "Henry VIII by his letters patent dated July 4th in the 37th year of his reign [1546] granted a messuage called Luscombe [Lyssecomb], co. Dorset, to Robert Ryves, great-great-grandfather" of the petitioner (*Chancery Proc.*, Series II, 29/30). Besides lands in Dorsetshire, he held at his death lands in North Cheriton and Pointington, co. Somerset (Hutchins).

Robert<sup>1</sup> Ryves married Joan ———. The will of Joan Ryves, called Reves in her will and Ryves in the inquisition *post mortem*, was dated 4 December 1560 but is no longer of record. She held at her death on 12 December 1560 divers lands at East Orchard, co. Dorset (Hutchins).

Robert Ryves made his will (in which he was described as "Robert Reve"), dated 20 October 1549, of which there is now no record. Hutchins gives as his issue by Joan:

2. i. John<sup>2</sup>, b. about 1514; d. about 1549.
3. ii. Agnes<sup>2</sup>, m. before 20 Oct. 1549, John Swayne of Blandford. He d. 5 August 1591 (Hutchins).
4. iii. daughter<sup>2</sup>, m. before 20 Oct. 1549, William Hunton.

2. John<sup>2</sup> Ryves (*Robert<sup>2</sup>*), born about 1514, died about 1549, of Damory Court, co. Dorset, predeceased his father. He made his will in 1547 and died shortly thereafter.<sup>2</sup> Hutchins states that he married Amye Harvey, of Tarent Lamceston, and left issue:

5. i. John<sup>3</sup>, b. 24 June 1536; d. 1587.
6. ii. Mary<sup>3</sup>, b. about 1538; m. William Aden, alias Barbett, of Dorchester, draper.
7. iii. Margaret<sup>3</sup>, b. about 1540; m. 11 Dec. 1559, Richard Lawrence, of Steepleton.
8. iv. Jane<sup>3</sup>, b. about 1542; m. Thomas Sydenham, of Wynford Eagle.
9. v. Robert<sup>3</sup>, b. about 1544; d. 1576.
10. vi. Richard<sup>3</sup>, b. about 1547.
11. vii. Thomas<sup>3</sup>, b. about 1549; d. after 1596.

5. John<sup>3</sup> Ryves (*John<sup>2</sup>, Robert<sup>2</sup>*), of Damory Court, heir to his grandfather and grandmother, was 20 years of age, 24 June 1556, according to Hutchins, who states also that he had a fortune of £20,000 a year, an enormous sum for the time, and a considerable part of which was laid out in Dorset. He was the first of the family to matriculate at Oxford University where he was entered as a scholar

<sup>2</sup>See the Chancery Proceedings quoted subsequently.

of Corpus Christi College in 1547; obtaining the degree of B. A. supd., in 1551; was made a fellow in 1554; and received the degree of M. A., 22 July 1555 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.*). He passed thence to the Middle Temple of the Inns of Court for the study of law, where he was admitted on 27 January 1555/6 as "son and heir of John Ryve of Blandford co. Dorset, gent." (Ingpen, *Middle Temple Bench Book*). In a copy of Tresham's Accounts, 1556, quoted in Wood's *Antiquities of Oxford*, vol. ii, an item appears of 2 shillings "to Mr. Rive of Corpus Christie Colledge for writing lettres."

As "John Reve, senior, of Blandford, esquire," he purchased in 1560 from the Queen the manor of Compton, co. Dorset, lately belonging to the monastery of Milton, for a sum of £450:10:5.

The testimonies for him include also a will and an inquisition *post mortem* as follows:

P. C. C. 22 Spencer.

Dated 20 April 1587.

Proved 18. May 1587.

The 16th daie of Aprill in the Twentithe yeare of the reigne of our moste dreade soveraigne ladye Elizabeth . . . . I John Rives of Dammarie Courte within the parishe of Blandforde forum, esquier calling to minde the instabilite of man's leif and advizedlie mindinge to bestowe, set in order and dispose myself towards almighty God and my goodes and chattels by his bountifull grace and goodnes I received the same doe . . . . commende my soule to the handes of almighty God beseechinge him of his infinite mercy and for the merites and passion of his deare sonne Jesus Christe our Lorde and saviour to. receive the same into the everlastinge fellowshippe of his blessed spirites whensoever it shall please his eternitie to deprive my wretched bodie from this transitorie lief . . . . I bequeathe to Elizabeth Rives my well-beloved wief the rectorie of Litton co. Dorset . . . . 6 quarters of wheate and 12 quarters of malte with all my household stuffe and plate now at Litton exceptinge one dozen of silver spoones she making her choice, 6 of my best kyne and 6 of my best oxen and she to chuse them. I give her 140 weathers being at Litton, my ridinge geldinge, my sorell geldinge, one black trottinge nag with all other my horse beastes going at Litton in a grounde there called Looke. I give to everie one of my sonnes viz George, Charles, Henrye, James, William, Valentine and Thomas £100. I give to my daughter Luce £200 all out of my lease of Heathfelton which I have made over to my brother [in-law] Bartholomew Man and others and also out of my stockes of Dammarie, my lease of Dulishe and my graundge of Plushe . . . . I give to everie of my servants both men and maides (John Barnard, Ellys Churchitt onelie excepted) one quarters wages. I request my cosens Roger Hyle, Richard Swayne, John Pitt senior and my brothers (in-law) Bartholomew Man and Edward Man to be my overseers. All the reste of my goodes I.

## RELIQUES OF THE RIVES

give to my sonne John Ryves whom I make my executor. Witnesses: John Ryves, William Hill, Ellis Churchill, Robert Reve, John Barnarde.

Chanc. Inq. P. M.  
Series II, 214:229.

Inquisition taken at Shafton [i.e., Shaftesbury] on September 14th the 29th yeare of the reign of Queen of Elizabeth [1587] after the death of John Rives esquire. The Jurors . . . . say upon their oaths that the said John Rives was possessed of a messuage, a garden, an orchard and 10 acres of land in Lancton alias Longeblanford and of land called Withers in co Dorset [there follows a long list of lands and houses belonging to him]. Long before the taking of this inquisition a certain John Swayne of Blanford forum was possessed of a manor called Damarye Court near Blanford Forum and by a charter dated 31st August 5 and 6 Phillip and Mary [1558] granted it to John Ryves deceased and to a certain John Ryves his son who still possesses it.\* Moreover Queen Elizabeth by her letters patent dated January 17th in the second year of her reign [1560] granted to the said John Rives deceased and to John Rives his son the manor of Compton Abbas who still occupies it. The manor of Damary Court near Blanford is held from the Lady the Queen and is worth per annum £18:6:8. John Rives is the son and heir of the deceased and is of the age of 30 years.

[A translation from the original in Latin]

John<sup>3</sup> Ryves married about 1556, Elizabeth Mervyn, daughter of Sir John Mervyn of Fonthill, co. Wilts, Knight. The marriage is attested by Hutchins and confirmed by an action in chancery brought by John Ryves about 1566, "that whereas about ten years past in consideration of a marriage to be had betwixt your honor's said orator of the one part and Elizabeth one of the daughters of Sir John Merven, knt., of the other part, Sir John Merven faithfully promised to content and paie to me £100 for the marriage moneie with his said daughter in consideration whereof I did . . . marrie and take to wife the said Elizabeth" (*Chancery Proc.*, II, 152:79). She is mentioned in her husband's will (1587) as "Elizabeth Rives my welbeloved wief" and evidently spent her declining years with her unmarried second son, the illustrious Dr. George Ryves, Warden of New College, Oxford, for the register of the parish of St. Marie the Virgin at Oxford records her burial there on 25 May 1609 as "Mrs. Elizabeth Ryves, mater Doctoris (Georgii) Ryves" which being translated reads, "Mrs. Elizabeth Rives, mother of Dr. George Ryves."

\*This was no doubt the John Swayne who m. Agnes<sup>3</sup> Ryves and who, as the uncle of 5. John<sup>3</sup> Ryves, was probably his guardian and the holder of Damory Court in trust for him until his coming of age.

## CHAPTER II

*Being a record of the descendants of that Colonel James Ryves (1568-1640), who settled in Ireland some time before 1625, and there founded an illustrious Irish branch of the name, having its seat at Ballyskiddane, alias Castle Jane, alias Castle Ryves.*

17. Colonel James<sup>4</sup> Ryves (*John<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup>*) was baptized at Ewerne Courtney, or Shroton on August 22, 1568. He was probably attracted to Ireland by the successful careers there of his younger brothers; Sir William and Sir Thomas Ryves, the last named appearing to have been the first to settle in that kingdom.

Colonel James Ryves was a resident of Munster as early as 1625, at the time of the matriculation of his son, James, at Oxford. Other than the mention of him by his father in his will (1587), who bequeathed him £100 along with his younger brothers, and the mention of him in the *inq. p. m.* of his brother, Sir John Ryves (*supra*), the scant record that remains is that abstracted from Hutchins, who notes him as the son of John Ryves, of Damory Court, and of "Carrignafely, co. Kerty, ob. 1640."

His marriage to Alson Spring, daughter of Captain Thomas Spring, is recorded also by Hutchins, who notes the following issue:

26. i. John<sup>5</sup>, *b.* about 1603, of Carrignafely.<sup>1</sup>
27. ii. Gerrard<sup>5</sup>, *b.* about 1606, of Cahirculish.<sup>1</sup>
28. iii. James<sup>5</sup>, *b.* about 1609; *d. s. p.* He matriculated at Hart Hall, Oxford, 6 May 1625, as the second son of James of Munster, Ireland, Gent.; became a student of the Middle Temple in 1629, at which time his father was described as "of Waterford" (Foster). According to the *inq. p. m.* of his uncle, Sir John Ryves, in 1625, the latter made a deed on 2 Jan. 1625, "whereby for the love which he bore to James Ryves, son of James Ryves, brother of the said Sir John Ryves, he, [Sir John] agreed that he [James<sup>5</sup> Ryves] and his heirs should be seised of the farm of Hide." Hutchins shows him as deceased without issue.<sup>2</sup>
29. iv. Thomas<sup>5</sup>, *d. s. p.*
30. v. Henry<sup>5</sup>, *d. s. p.*
31. vi. Colonel William<sup>5</sup>.

<sup>1</sup>In his will in 1652, Col. William<sup>4</sup> Ryves, their brother, provided for his nephews, John, William, and Thomas. Hutchins queries whether these were the sons of John<sup>3</sup> or Gerrard<sup>3</sup> Ryves. One of the two had died before 1625 when James<sup>5</sup> Ryves matriculated at Oxford as the "second son" of James<sup>4</sup> Ryves.

<sup>2</sup>All that follows concerning the descendants of Col. James<sup>4</sup> Ryves is taken from Hutchins' Pedigree of Ryves, the Irish branches of which were taken by him from Pedigree xvii, p. 337, as found by Hutchins in the office of the Ulster King of Arms in Dublin.

31. Colonel William<sup>5</sup> Ryves (*James<sup>4</sup>*), of whom Hutchins records that "the lands of Ballyskiddane, Rahegullard, Searteene, Glancory, Glenaglish, in the barony of Coslea, co. Limerick, were granted to Selford Stout and Abigail, his wife, in trust for the children of this gentleman, 29 April 1667. Will dated 25 July 1652."

Col. William Ryves married Abigail Browne, widow of Captain Anthony Dawley, who remarried after the death of second husband, Selford Stout, of Younghall, Esq. By Col. William Ryves she had:

- 32. i. *Edmond<sup>6</sup>*.
- 33. ii. *William<sup>6</sup>*.
- 34. iii. *John<sup>6</sup>*. His will, dated 23 June 1729, was proved 1 March 1730. The lands of Garrantrumpa and Ballenlowba, 146 acres, co. Kerry, Cobally, Lychelly, and Knocklary in Coslea, co. Limerick, were granted under act of settlement to William and John, sons of Col. William Ryves.
- 35. iv. *Elizabeth<sup>6</sup>, m.* ——— Carpenter.

32. *Edmond<sup>6</sup> Ryves (William<sup>5</sup>)*, of Ballyskiddane, co. Limerick, living in 1652. He married Elizabeth ——— and by her had:

- 36. i. *William<sup>7</sup>*.

36. *William<sup>7</sup> Ryves (Edmond<sup>6</sup>)*, of Ballyskiddane, co. Limerick, married 1st, Bridget Howes and by her had:

- 37. i. *Robert<sup>8</sup>, d. s. p.*
- 38. ii. *Charles<sup>8</sup>, d. s. p.*
- 39. iii. *Ralph<sup>8</sup>, d. s. p.*
- 40. iv. *Nicholas<sup>8</sup>*.

*William<sup>7</sup> Ryves* married, 2nd, Sophia, daughter of Sir Robert Travers of Richardfordstown, co. Cork, and had issue by her:

- 41. v. *Robert<sup>8</sup>*.

40. *Nicholas<sup>8</sup> Ryves (William<sup>7</sup>)*, of Ballyskiddane or Castle Jane. His will, dated 26 March 1714, was proved 16 November 1724. He married Catherine, daughter of Edward Croker of Rawleighstown, co. Limerick, and had issue:

- 42. i. *William<sup>9</sup>, d. 1783.*

42. *William<sup>9</sup> Ryves (Nicholas<sup>8</sup>)*, of Ballyskiddane or Castle Jane, co. Limerick. His will, dated 15 June 1782, was proved 26 July



1783: in which year he died. He married Jane, only daughter of Arthur Gore of Clonrone, co. Clare, Esq., and by her had:

43. i. William<sup>10</sup>, *d.* young.
44. ii. Francis<sup>10</sup>.
45. iii. William<sup>10</sup>, *m.* Elizabeth Maunsell.
46. iv. Edward<sup>10</sup>.
47. v. Catherine<sup>10</sup>, *m.* Robert Birch.
48. vi. Jane<sup>10</sup>, *m.* ——— Graves.
49. vii. Mabella<sup>10</sup>.
50. viii. Elizabeth<sup>10</sup>, *d.* young.

44. Francis<sup>10</sup> Ryves (*William*<sup>9</sup>), of Ballyskiddane or Castle Jane, co. Limerick, married Frances, daughter of William Paul Warren of Grangebeg, co. Kildane, Esq., by Frances, daughter of Henry Robert Allen, son of John Viscount Allen. Issue:

51. i. William<sup>11</sup>, *d.* 1817.
52. ii. Charles<sup>11</sup>.
53. iii. Richard<sup>11</sup>, in Royal Navy.
54. iv. Anne<sup>11</sup>, *m.* Rev. William Lewis of Hilleg, co. Limerick.
55. v. Frances<sup>11</sup>.
56. vi. Charlotte<sup>11</sup>.
57. vii. Isabella<sup>11</sup>.

51. William<sup>11</sup> (*Francis*<sup>10</sup>), of Castle Jane or Ryves Castle, co. Limerick, died 1817. He married Frances Catherine, daughter and coheir of Ambrose Harding of Dublin, Esq., by Margaret, daughter of Hugh Baillie (Judge of the Admiralty in Ireland). Issue:

58. i. William Harding<sup>12</sup>.
59. ii. Francis Louis<sup>12</sup>, *d.* at birth.
60. iii. Margareta<sup>12</sup>, *m.* Dr. Charles London.
61. iv. Mary Anne<sup>12</sup>, *m.* William Taylor, Captain of Marines.
62. v. Frances<sup>12</sup>.

58. William Harding<sup>12</sup> Ryves (*William*<sup>11</sup>), of Castle Ryves, Esq., and of 38 Chester Terrace, Regent's Park, London, married Sarah, daughter of John Turner of Ember Grove, Esher, co. Surrey. Issue:

63. i. William John Francis<sup>13</sup>, *b.* April 1828.
64. ii. Sarahbella<sup>13</sup>, *b.* September 1829.
65. iii. John Gore<sup>13</sup>.
66. iv. Mary Anne<sup>13</sup>, *b.* 1834.
67. v. George Thomas<sup>13</sup>.

46. Edward<sup>10</sup> Ryves (*William<sup>9</sup> Nicholas<sup>8</sup>*), of Boherbury, married Catherine, daughter of Hugh Massey, and by her had:

- 68. i. Massey<sup>11</sup>. *m.* and had issue.
- 69. ii. William<sup>11</sup>.

41. Robert<sup>8</sup> Ryves (*William<sup>7</sup>, Edmond<sup>6</sup>, William<sup>5</sup>, James<sup>4</sup>, etc.*), married Elizabeth Ryves, daughter of ——— and had:

- 70. i. Robert<sup>9</sup>.
- 71. ii. Edward<sup>9</sup>.
- 72. iii. Elizabeth<sup>9</sup>.
- 73. iv. Catherine<sup>9</sup>.

70. Robert<sup>9</sup> Ryves (*Robert<sup>8</sup>*), of Garrantrumpa, co. Limerick. His will, dated 19 December 1753, was proved 12 February 1755. He married Anne, daughter of Hazard Powell and by her had issue:

- 74. i. Elizabeth<sup>10</sup>.
- 75. ii. Anne<sup>10</sup>.
- 76. iii. Catherine<sup>10</sup>.
- 77. iv. Jane<sup>10</sup>.

### CHAPTER III

*In which there is set down so much as is known of the descendants of Sir William Ryves (ca. 1570-1647) who, like his brother Colonel James, was the founder of a distinguished family in Ireland, and who became the King's Attorney General for that Kingdom and Speaker of the Irish House of Lords; and, having played his part well, left to his family a great fortune and more, an honored name.*

18. Sir William<sup>4</sup> Ryves (*John<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup>*), born about 1570, died 10 March 1647 at Dublin in Ireland, ranks along with his brothers; Dr. George and Sir Thomas, and his cousin, Dr. Brune Ryves, as among the most illustrious of the name of Ryves in English and Irish annals. He was admitted to the Middle Temple, 4 February 1592/3, as "the sixth son of John Ryves of Blanford, co. Dorset, esq., deceased," and was made a Master of the Bench of the Middle Temple in 1619, according to Ingpen, who adds to the above record that he was "Reader Lent 1619; Puisne Judge of Carmathen, etc., 1619; knighted and sent to Ireland, 1629, as Attorney General there in place of Sir John Davies where he became third Justice of the King's Bench, 1636; *d.* 1660 [an error for 10 March 1647 for which see *post*]. He was grandfather of Sir Richard Ryves, B. of Irish Exch., 1692. His brother, Sir John Ryves of Damory Court, co. Dorset, *m.* a daughter of Sir Robert Napper and his youngest brother was Sir Thomas Ryves, an eminent advocate and Master in Chancery. Arms: Arg. on a bend cotised sa. three lozenges erm. (*Brerewood, History of Middle Temple in Mss.*)"

He was a resident of Oxford for some years early in the 17th century in which county he owned considerable land. In 3 James I (1606) he was a taxpayer in the city of Oxford as "William Ryves, Esquier, in the Suburbs" and the register of the parish of St. Mary Magdalen, Oxford, records the burials of "John, son of Mr. William Ryves, councellor at law" in 1615, and of "Thomas, son of Mr. William Ryves, Justice of the Peace," in 1618, (*Wood, Survey of the Antiquities of Oxford, 1671*). From the *inq. p. m.* of his son, William, in 1642, it appears that Sir William owned "lands called Great Horestowne, Charwell's leazes [leases] alias the Shiphouse Close, Abington peece [piece] and Hawkwell peece [piece] and other lands situated in the parish of St. Gies within the suburb and the city of Oxford and Wolvercott Holliwell and Marston in the County of Oxford." Hutchins notes that "Sir William Ryves, sixth son of John

Ryves of Damory Court, received £24,000 for his fortune, part of which he laid out near Oxford, then married the daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ Latham, and settled in Ireland, where he purchased Rathallow, Crummore, Cayenmoie, in the county of Down; Ballyferinott, near Dublin; the rectory of the Naas."

In 1634 he appears as a member of Parliament in the Irish House of Commons for Bertherbet, co. Cavan, and in 1636 he was appointed one of the Judges of the King's Bench in Ireland, taking the place "become voyd by the decease of Sir Edward Harris, knight" (*Signet Office Letters*, iii, fol. 35). In 1641 he was appointed Speaker of the Irish House of Lords (*Cal. State Papers, Ireland*, Vol. 259, No. 15).

Upon his death bed he made a nuncupative will as follows:

P. C. C. 151 Grey.  
Dated ?  
Proved 19 July 1651.

Memorandum that *Sir William Ryves*, kt. late of the Cittie of Dublin deceased the 10th day of this instant March 1647 . . . declared his will in effect as followeth: Gentlemen and Gentlewomen (he speaking to those that were present in the Chamber where he laye sick) I have bin all this day busie in settlinge of my estate and should have made my will, which in regard that I have tired my selfe I intend to do it tomorrowe but fearing my sickness should prevent mee and findeinge myselfe verie weake I doe desire you Gentlemen and Gentlewomen and all my freinds that stand by to take notice that I now will and bequeath unto my deare and loveing wife Dame Dorothie Rives all my goods . . . and doe make her sole Executrix of this my nuncupative will. Shortlie after the uttering of the aforesaid words Mrs. Verscoyle who was then present being about to take her Leave and goe away hee showeing the Intire affection which he did beare unto his said Ladie uttered these words. I pray you Mrs. Verscoyle stay a little longer and for your better remembrance I will speake the wordes againe that you may remember them which hee did accordinglie sayeing I give all my goodes chattles and debts unto my sayd wife. And I doe nominate her sole Executrix of this my last will. And therewith presently gave in charge to his sonne Charles Rives who was then standing by to cause the sayd will . . . to be put in writing and to be carried unto the witnesses then present the next day that they might their severall handes as witnesses to the intent that they might not forget what his will was. And he then also declared that the reason why he did soe was for feare he should not be able to perfect his will in writeing the next day there being present at the uttering of the said will the next day Charles Rives his sonne who . . . presented his will written and read it to his father who approved thereof the tenor whereof ensueth: I, Sir William Rives of the Cittie of Dublin . . . commend my soule into the handes of God who gave it and his sonne Jesus Christ my only Lord and Saviour by the

merit of whose death and suffering I expect remission of my sinns and noe other means whatsoever and my bodie to be buried in St. John's Church as neere unto my deceased wife and daughter as with anie convenience it may. I make my deere wife dame Dorothe Rives sole Executrix. . . . I give unto my welbeloved sonne John Ryves my leases in co. Down. . . . my lease of the rectory of Noas. . . . I give to my welbeloved son Charles Rives. . . . There is a bond due unto me from the right honble James Lord Marques of Ormond and another from James Earl of Roscommon for the only use of my welbeloved daughter dame Elizabeth Leigh. . . .

He married, 1st, a daughter of ——— Latham, of Latham Hall, Lancashire, Esq.,<sup>1</sup> and by her had:

78. i. John<sup>5</sup>, *d. s. p.*, Jun<sup>2</sup>, 1615. His burial is recorded in the register of the parish of St. Mary Magdalen, Oxford, as "John, son of Mr. William Ryves, counsellor at law, ultimo Junii 1615," having been named evidently for his grandfather.<sup>2</sup>
79. ii. William<sup>5</sup>.
80. iii. Thomas<sup>5</sup>, *d. s. p.*, July 1618. His burial is also recorded in the register of St. Mary Magdalen, Oxford, as "Thomas, son of Mr. William Ryves, Justice of the Peace, 16 July 1618," having no doubt been named for his father's brother.<sup>2</sup>
81. iv. Charles<sup>5</sup>, *b.* about 1607.
82. v. George<sup>5</sup>, *m.* Mrs. Ann Bagshaw, second daughter of Sir Edward Bagshaw.
83. vi. John<sup>5</sup>, *b.* after June, 1615; *m.* Mrs. Plunkell; and was living in 1647-48. He was admitted to the Middle Temple on 1 Sept. 1639, as the "fourth son of William Ryves, of Dublin, knight" (Ingpen).
84. vii. daughter<sup>5</sup>, *m.* Sir John Stanley.
85. viii. daughter<sup>5</sup>, *m.* Sir Arthur Lee.
86. ix. daughter<sup>5</sup>.
87. x. Elizabeth<sup>5</sup>, *m.* Sir Arthur Leigh. Hutchins states that she married Edward Berkeley, of Pylle, Esq., and *d.* 1724 but Sir William Ryves in his will mentions "my welbeloved daughter dame [Lady] Elizabeth Leigh."

Sir William Ryves married, 2nd, Dorothy Waldram, daughter of John Waldram, but had no issue by her. She was living as late as 1675 when she transferred her claim to the sum of £3,000, due to Sir William Ryves as Speaker of the Irish House of Lords, to Richard, Earl of Barrymore, as a marriage portion to his wife, Dame or Lady Dorothy Ryves' only daughter (*Cal. State Papers*, 1675).<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Except where there is specific reference otherwise, all that follows concerning the descendants of Sir William Ryves is taken from Hutchins.

<sup>2</sup>Wood, *Antiquities of Oxford*, 1671.

<sup>3</sup>From this it would appear that Lady Dorothy Ryves was a widow upon her marriage to Sir William Ryves.

79. William<sup>5</sup> Ryves (*William<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup>*), heir apparent of his father, died 3 July 1642, according to his *inq. p. m., viz.*:

Court of Wards, Inq. P. M.  
Dated 7 October 1642.

An inquisition taken at Henley-on-Thames October 7th 18 Charles I [1642] the jury say that long before the death of William Ryves Esquire, a certain William Ryves, knight, father of the said William Ryves owned the lands called Great Horestowne, Charwells leazes alias the Shiphouse Close, Abington peece and Hawkwell peece and other lands situated in the parish of St. Giles within the suburb and the city of Oxford and Wolvercott Holliwell and Marston in the County of Oxford. Sir William by an indenture dated June 3rd 10 Charles I [1634] between Sir William Ryves and Edward Bagshawe, knight, William Ryves, son and heir apparent of the said Sir William Ryves and Elizabeth Bagshaw, daughter of the said Edward Bagshaw in consideration of a certain marriage then to be solemnized between William Ryves and Elizabeth Bagshaw a fine was levied in trinity term 11 Charles I [1635] between Arthur Leigh, Bart, and the said Edward Bagshaw, plaintiffs, and William Ryves and Dorothy his wife defendants to the use of the said William Ryves and Elizabeth Bagshawe and their heirs male and after their death to the use of the said Sir William Ryves and the lady Mary Ryves lately the wife of the said William Ryves and in default of such issue to Charles Ryves second son of the said Sir William Ryves and his heirs male and in default of such issue to George Ryves third son of the said Sir William Ryves and his heirs male. The said William Ryves died on July 3rd last. William Ryves is his son and next heir and was on May 10th last of the age of seven years. Sir William Ryves and Elizabeth Ryves, lately wife of the said William Ryves are still in full life.

William<sup>5</sup> Ryves married in 1634, Elizabeth Bagshaw, daughter of Sir Edward Bagshaw of Finglass and had by her:

- 88. i. William<sup>6</sup>, *b.* 10 May 1635.
- 89. ii. Thomas<sup>6</sup>, *b.* about 1637.
- 90. iii. Bagshaw<sup>6</sup>, *b.* about 1639.
- 91. iv. Frank<sup>6</sup>, *b.* about 1641.

89. Thomas<sup>6</sup> Ryves (*William<sup>5</sup>*), born about 1637, married Jane Burrows, "daughter of Capt. Burroughs, who came over [to Ireland] with Oliver Cromwell," and by her had:

- 92. i. William<sup>7</sup>, *m.* Elizabeth Burrows, granddaughter of Capt. Burrows.
- 93. ii. Alexander<sup>7</sup>, *m.* 1st, Ann Espin; 2nd, Elizabeth Graydon.
- 94. iii. Thomas<sup>7</sup>, *m.* in England; had two daughters.
- 95. iv. Catherine<sup>7</sup>, *m.* Colonel Robert Barton.

81. Charles<sup>5</sup> Ryves (*William<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup>*), born about 1607. He matriculated at Hart Hall, Oxford, 6 November 1621, aged 17, as "of Oxfordshire, son of a knight," and took the degree of B. A., 6 January 1624, and the degree of M. A., 26 October 1626. Hutchins shows him as a Master in Chancery. He was living in 1647/8 when his father bequeathed him his lease of the rectory of Noas. It could hardly have been any other than he who served as an officer in the Royalist Army in Ireland in 1647, was taken prisoner by the Parliamentary forces, and exchanged, as appears from a copy of a letter addressed to Gen. Thomas Preston by Lord Ormonde, as follows:

After our hearty Commendations Wee received your letter of the 19th of this present . . . wee have already agreed to a proposition made unto us by General O'Neill on his owne part for the mutuell release of all Sortes of Prisoners for one month's entertainment according to their respective employments of which course if it should approve on your parte Wee desire that those now Prisoners may bee released (and particularly Lieutenant Charles Ryves). And wee doe hereby undertake to pay a months entertainment for everyone of them respectively at such tyme and place as you shall appoint or if you shall not agree to this Course Wee shall enlarge an equivalent number of prisoners of your party, if any shall heerafter happen into our handes; Wee have given order for the enlargement of Lt. Bryen O'Neill in exchange for Capt. Stephens according to your desire. And soe we remain at his Majesties Castle of Dublin 22nd May 1647.

Your Loveing freind

Ormonde.

[Addressed] For Generall Preston these

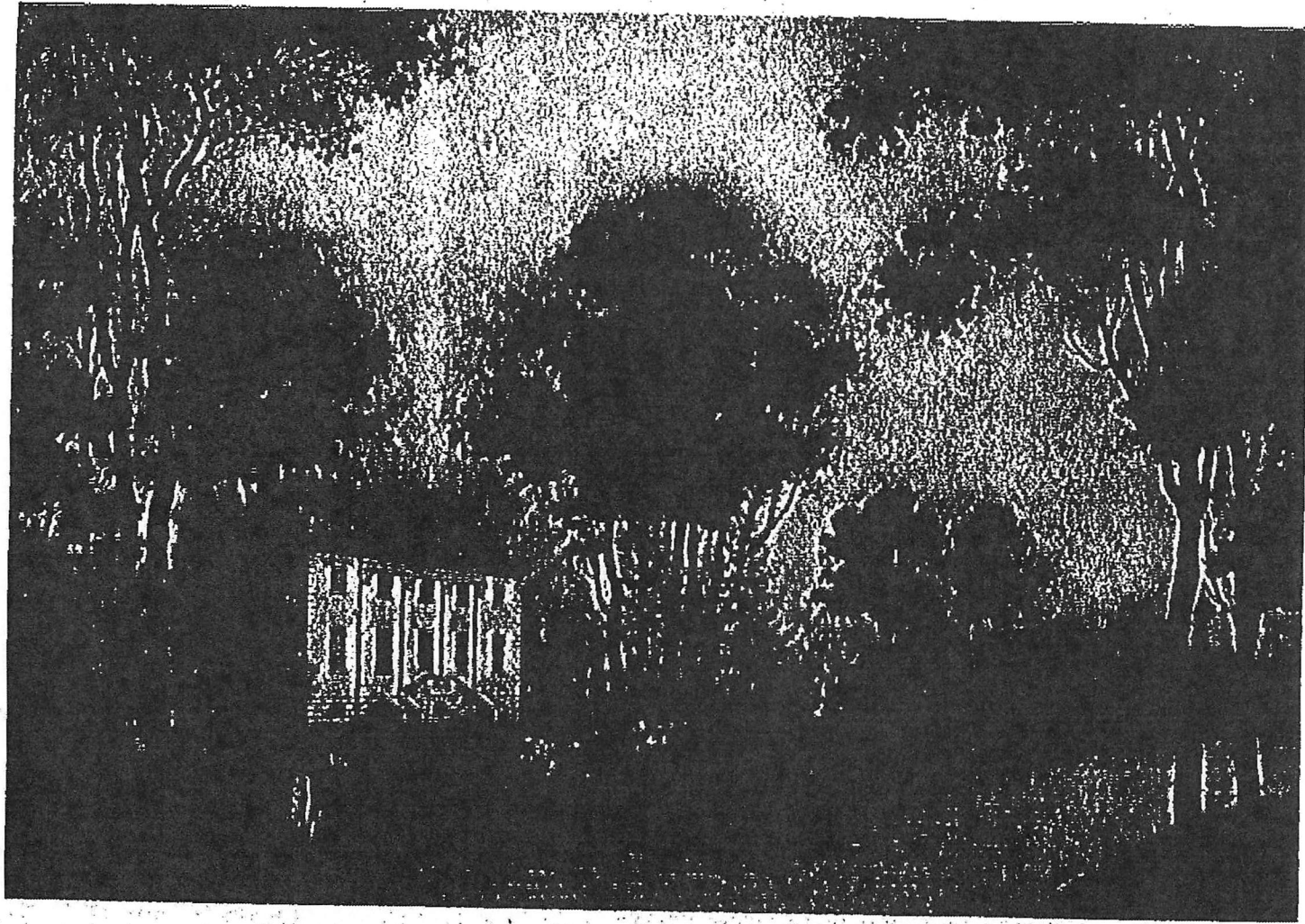
[Endorsed] the Lord of Ormonds agreement for the Exchange of prisoners.  
(*State Papers, Ireland*, Vol. 264, No. 95.)

Charles Ryves married Jane Ogden and had issue:

- 96. i. Sir Richard<sup>6</sup>.
- 97. ii. Jeremiah<sup>6</sup>, m. Mrs. Ann Maud, niece to the Bishop of Ossory.

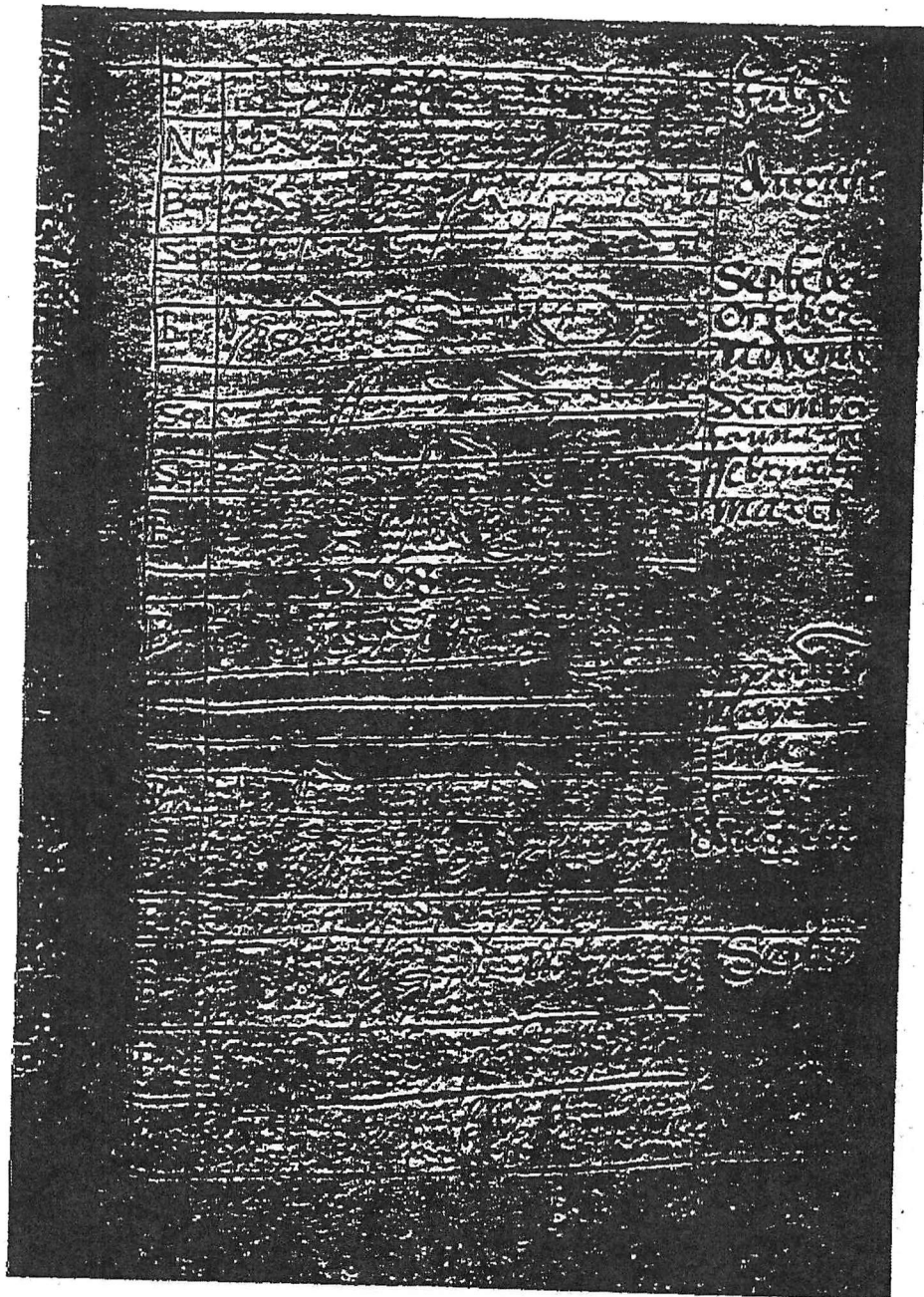
96. Sir Richard<sup>6</sup> Ryves (*Charles<sup>5</sup>*) continued in the legal traditions of his family by serving as Judge and Recorder of Dublin and Kilkenny. He married a sister of Philip Savage by whom he had:

- 98. i. Charles<sup>7</sup>.
- 99. ii. Philip<sup>7</sup>.
- 100. iii. Valentine<sup>7</sup>.
- 101. iv. William<sup>7</sup>.



RANDLESTON (RANSTON), AN OLD ESTATE OF THE RYVES IN DORSET  
*(From an eighteenth century engraving)*





A PAGE OF ENTRIES FROM THE PARISH REGISTER OF EWERNE  
COURTNEY (SHROTON) DORSET, ENGLAND, CONTAINING THE  
EARLIEST KNOWN WRITTEN RECORD OF THE RYVES' NAME

## CHAPTER IV

*Containing an account of the family of Ryves of Randleston, or Ranston, of the parish of Ewerne Courtney, or Shroton, co. Dorset, beginning with that Robert Ryves (ca. 1544-1576), second son of John Ryves of Damory Court and grandson of Robert Ryves, to whom Ranston was bequeathed by his grandsire and whose descendants, by their services to the Church and to the Bar, gave ample justification of their birthrights.*

9. Robert<sup>3</sup> Ryves (John<sup>2</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup>), of Randleston, born about 1544, died in 1576, and was buried at Ewerne Courtney, 27 July 1576. Aside from Hutchins the sole testimony for him is contained in his *inq. p. m.*, as follows:

Court of Wards, Inq. P. M.  
Vol. 7, No. 65.

An inquisition taken at Dorchester on September 4th the 18th year of the reign of Elizabeth Queen of England [1577] after the death of Robert Ryves, gentleman. The jurors say upon their oaths that the said Robert Ryves was seised long before his death of the manor of Randleston alias Raulston and of lands [there follows a long description of them] in Randleston and other places in co. Dorset. John Ryves is the son and next heir of the said Robert Ryves and he was of the age of eleven years on June 4th last. Margaret was the wife of the said Robert Ryves and she is still living in full life at Randleston alias Raulston. . . .

Hutchins states that he married Margaret Gillot,<sup>2</sup> daughter and coheir of William Gillot [Gillette], of the Isle of Purbeck, aged 42 in 1594, who remarried after the death of Robert Ryves at Ewerne Courtney, 29 October 1579, Robert Swayne, of Gunvill, and that Robert Ryves had by her:

102. i. John<sup>4</sup>, b. 4 June 1567; d. after 1624.
103. ii. Robert<sup>4</sup>, b. 4 June 1567; d. 1596.<sup>3</sup>
104. iii. Richard<sup>4</sup>, b. 1568; living in 1597.
105. iv. James<sup>4</sup>, or Jacobus, evidently *d. s. p.* In the will of Mr. James Ryves, of London, proved 19 Nov. 1632 (109 Audley), he gave John Fussell "his fower horses and all his cloathes except one old suite and 24 shillings." His new sword which he lent to Mr. Robert Fitzjames he gave to his servant Edward.

<sup>2</sup>The record of the administration of the estate of Joan (Gillette) Wareham, 19 March 1568, names her sisters, Eleanor wife of John Burge, Margaret wife of Robert Ryves, and Agnes wife of James Arnewodde.

<sup>3</sup>John and Robert Ryves were obviously twins as they were both baptized at E. C. on 3 August 1567, Robert Ryves as "second son."

106. v. *Mathew*<sup>4</sup>, b. 1571.  
 107. vi. *Elizabeth*<sup>4</sup>, bap. at E. C., 21 April 1573; m. George Mervyn, of Knoyle, co. Wilts.  
 108. vii. *Margaret*<sup>4</sup>, m. Richard Galston, of Alderbury, co. Wilts.

102. *John*<sup>4</sup> Ryves (*Robert*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>2</sup>, *Robert*<sup>1</sup>), heir of Randleston, who was born 4 June 1567, according to the *inq. p. m. (supra)* of his father, was baptized at Ewerne Courtney 3 August 1567. He matriculated at Hart Hall, Oxford, 2 May 1581, "aged 15" (Foster), but apparently did not take his degree, as he proceeded to the Middle Temple where he was admitted 15 February 1582-3 as the "son and heir of Robert Ryves of Randleston, co. Dorset, gent." (Ingpen). He was made the executor of his brother, Robert Ryves, in 1596, and sold his estate at Lynch, in the Isle of Purbeck (inherited no doubt from his mother), 7 April 1624. His will is not extant but he would seem to have been the John Rives who was buried at Ewerne Courtney 27 October 1634. According to Hutchins, he married Ann Burley (buried at Ewerne Courtney 12 April 1609), daughter of George Burley, of Long Parish, co. Southampton, by whom he had:

109. i. *George*<sup>5</sup>, b. about 1588; d. 1666.  
 110. ii. *Margaret*<sup>5</sup>, bap. at E. C., 8 June 1591; m. Leonard Welsted, of Milton Abbas.  
 111. iii. *John*<sup>5</sup>, bap. at E. C., 8 April 1592; d. 19 August 1665.  
 112. iv. *Millicent*<sup>5</sup>, b. about 1594; m. John Foyle, son and heir of John Foyle, of Shaftesbury.  
 113. v. *Richard*<sup>5</sup>, b. about 1597; d. s. p., about 1661. Hutchins describes him as "of Childe Okeford" and gives his marriage to Edith, daughter of John Seymer, of Hanford, thus confusing him with his cousin, *Richard*<sup>5</sup>, son of 104. *Richard*<sup>4</sup> Ryves. The records, however, are explicit. On Sept. 14, 1661, letters of administration were granted to "George Ryves, next of kin to Richard Ryves, late of Ranston, co. Dorset, deceased at Exeter, bachelor" (*P. C. C. Admn. Act Book*, 1661, fol. 91), the administrator being evidently his brother. Further, 197. *Richard*<sup>5</sup> Ryves, with whom he has been confused, made his will in 1630, describing himself as "of Childe Okeford," and mentioning his wife, Edith, and his "Cousin George Ryves of Ranston," that is to say, 109. *George*<sup>5</sup> Ryves.  
 114. vi. *Robert*<sup>5</sup>, bap. at E. C., 6 Nov. 1599; d. 1635.  
 115. vii. *Ann*<sup>5</sup>, b. about 1601; m. Ralph Stawell, who was created Lord Stawell.  
 116. viii. *Elizabeth*<sup>5</sup>, bap. at E. C., 26 March 1606.

109. George<sup>5</sup> Ryves (*John<sup>4</sup>, Robert<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup>*), of Ranston, born about 1588, died 1666, matriculated at Hart Hall, Oxford, 15 November 1605, aged 16, as "of Dorset, armiger; perhaps B. C. L., 24 Jan. 1627/8; D. C. L., from All Soul's College, 5 July, 1634"; admitted to the Middle Temple, 23 Jan. 1609/10, as "son and heir of John Ryves of Randleston or Ranston of co. Dorset, gent." (Foster) (Ingpen).

That he was a man of affairs, just in his dealings and of more than ordinary judgment is made plain in the testimonies even of his kin, for no less than three of his relatives paid tribute to him in their wills by appealing to him to undertake various testamentary tasks on their behalf. 186. Robert<sup>5</sup> Ryves, of Fifehead appointed in his will (1658) "my loving Cozens Mr. George Rives of Randleston and Mr. John Fussell of Blandford to bee my executors in trust during the minority of my said Sonnes Robert and John Rives." Similarly, 235. Richard<sup>4</sup> Ryves, first cousin once removed of George<sup>5</sup> Ryves, provided in his will (1633) "my cosen George Rives of Randleston, my cosen John Fussell of Blandford . . . to be my overseers." Another cousin, 197. Richard<sup>5</sup> Ryves, of Childe Okeford, stipulated in his will in 1630 that his children should be ruled by his wife "both in their breeding and preferment in marriage with the advice of my Cosen George Ryves of Randleston."

George<sup>5</sup> Ryves died 3 July 1666 and was buried in Shroton Church (Ewerne Courtney) where the following monumental inscription was erected to his memory:

GEORGIUS RYVES DE RANDLESTON, ARM. HIC SEPULTUS EST  
JULII 9, 1666.<sup>2</sup>

He married 1st, Mary, daughter of Thomas Hussey of Winterborn Thompson, co. Dorset, and, according to Hutchins, had by her:

117. i. *John<sup>6</sup>, b. 1614; d. 1667.*

118. ii. *Elizabeth<sup>6</sup>, b. 1616; aged 7 in 1623 (Hutchins); d. before 1640.*

George Ryves, of Randleston, married, 2nd, Elizabeth Ryves, his second cousin, daughter of 16. Henry<sup>4</sup> Ryves, of Barton Stacie, co. Hants, their son, George Ryves, becoming ultimately heir of Damory Court. Mrs. Elizabeth Ryves was bequeathed £100 by Sir John Ryves in 1624 as "my niece Elizabeth Ryves, daughter of my brother

<sup>2</sup>George Ryves of Randleston, Esquire, here lies buried July 9, 1666.

Henry Ryves," She was buried at Ewerne Courtney 12 November 1643. By this second marriage, George Ryves had issue:

119. iii. Arethusa<sup>6</sup>, bap. at E. C., in 1626. She evidently married a Mr. Haysome or Haytham, as the will of her brother George Ryves mentions "my nephew Thomas Haysome and . . . nieces Ann Theodosia and Elizabeth Haysome." Similarly, Mary Ryves, widow of George Ryves, in her will in 1695 mentions "my niece Anne Haysome . . . my niece Elizabeth Haysome . . . my nephew Thomas Haysome." Charles Ryves [121. Charles<sup>6</sup>] in his will in 1692 mentions "my cousin Thomas Haytham . . . and my cozens Anne and Elizabeth Haytham," the term "cousin" being employed loosely at that time to designate nephew and niece.
120. iv. George<sup>6</sup>, bap. at E. C., 28 Oct. 1627.
121. v. Charles<sup>6</sup>, bap. at E. C., 26 Nov. 1628.
122. vi. Henry<sup>6</sup>, b. about 1630; m. Elizabeth ———; living in 1695. The testimonies for him include, besides Hutchins, the will of his brother, Charles Ryves (1692), which mentions "my brothers Henry and Richard Ryves," and "Mr. Henry Ryves his wife Elizabeth"; and the will (1695) of Mary Ryves, widow of his brother John Ryves, wherein mention is made of "my loving brother-in-lawe Henry Rives, Esq." Hutchins is further confirmed by mention on the part of Charles Ryves in his will in 1692 of "my late brother Robert Ryve" and "my eldest brother, George Ryve, Esqur. deceased."
123. vii. Thomas<sup>6</sup>, b. about 1633; living in 1678. He was elected to Winchester College at the age of 12 and was admitted in 1647 as "of Shroton, Dorset" (Kirby). Foster records his matriculation at New College, Oxford, 23 June 1656 as "Thomas Ryves, gent; B.A., 2 March 1657-8; M.A., 1661; [proceeding thence to Cambridge where he passed] B. and D.D., 1674; vicar of Broadwindsor, 1663, and rector of Abbotstoke or Stoke Abbas, Dorset, 1678." In the will (1666) of his half-brother, John Ryves, there appears a legacy to him of "my great Bible in six volumes and all my divinity books I give to my Brother Thomas Ryves." He appears to have died unmarried.
124. viii. Richard<sup>6</sup>, bap. at E. C., 23 Sept. 1635.
125. ix. Robert<sup>6</sup>, bap. at E. C., 4 Dec. 1639; *d. s. p.*, before 1692. That he died without issue is evident from the will (1692) of his brother, Charles, wherein reference is made to "my part and share of my late brother Robert Ryve his estate."<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup>It was probably on his estate that letters of administration were granted in 1689 to "Richard Ryves brother of Robert Ryves, late of the parish of St. Clements Dane in co. Middlesex, Bachelor" (*Admn. Act Book*, 1689, fol. 215 d).

126. x. Elizabeth<sup>6</sup>, b. about 1640; m. Henry Rose, Esq. Hutchins is the authority for her marriage and adds, "bur. at E. C. 15 April 1635," obviously an error. Her husband is mentioned in the will of her brother, George Ryves, by a reference to "my brother Henry Rose and his sons George and Thomas and his daughter Anne Peacocke and to each of their children £20 a peece."

117. John<sup>6</sup> Ryves (*George*<sup>5</sup>), born in 1614, is shown by Hutchins as the son and heir of George Ryves, of Randleston, aged 9 in 1623. He went up to Oxford, like his father and grandfather before him, and like them matriculated at Hart Hall on 4 March 1630-31, aged 17, as "the son of George of Shroton, Dorset." Continuing further in the footsteps of his parent and grandparent, he was admitted to the Middle Temple, 11 February 1631-32 as the "son and heir of George Ryves of Ranston, co. Dorset, gent.," where he rose, like his kinsman, Sir William Ryves, to be a Master of the Bench in 1661. Ingpen, from whom his record as a Middle Templar is taken, adds that he was related to Sir William Ryves, and gives his arms as, "Arg: three mascles in bend between two cotises sa." As "my cosen Mr. John Ryves of Handford" he was appointed (1658) one of the overseers of the will of 186. Robert<sup>5</sup> Ryves. He left a will:

P. C. C. 137 Carr.

Dated 3 August 1666.

Proved 12 October 1667.

I, *John Ryves* of Rauston or Ranston in the County of Dorset, Esquire, render my soule into the hands of my faithful Redeemer Jesus Christ. . . . My body I desire may be decently interred (if I dye in the co. of Dorset and that it may be without too much trouble) in the vault at Handford. . . . My great Bible in six volumes and all my divinity books I give to my Brother Thomas Ryves. All the rest of my Bookes law Bookes and others together with my Chamber in the Middle Temple, London, I give to my Brother George Ryves. My lease in the Parsonage of Ellingham in co. Hants . . . and my Residue to be distributed amongst all my daughters unmarried. Concerning my manor or ffarme of Ranston and my meadows at Childecockford co. Dorset I have by deed bearing date of July tenth last conveyed them unto George Hussey of Marnhull and Robert Seymer of Handford co. Dorset, Esquires in trust. And concerning my houses in St. John Streete London, I devise them in trust to Richard Newman of Fifehead, Magdalin, co. Dorset, Esquire, and Robert Sewell of Paul's Churchyard, London, draper, George Hussey and Robert Seymer to be my Executors. To each of them I give a peece of Plate of the value of £5. Signed sealed and published in the presence of Richard West, Henry Glover, John Young and Ni: Ingram.

He married "Mary, daughter of Henry Welsted, and relict of Henry Seymer of Hanford, died 1688" (Hutchins). Besides this testimony of her there is extant her will:

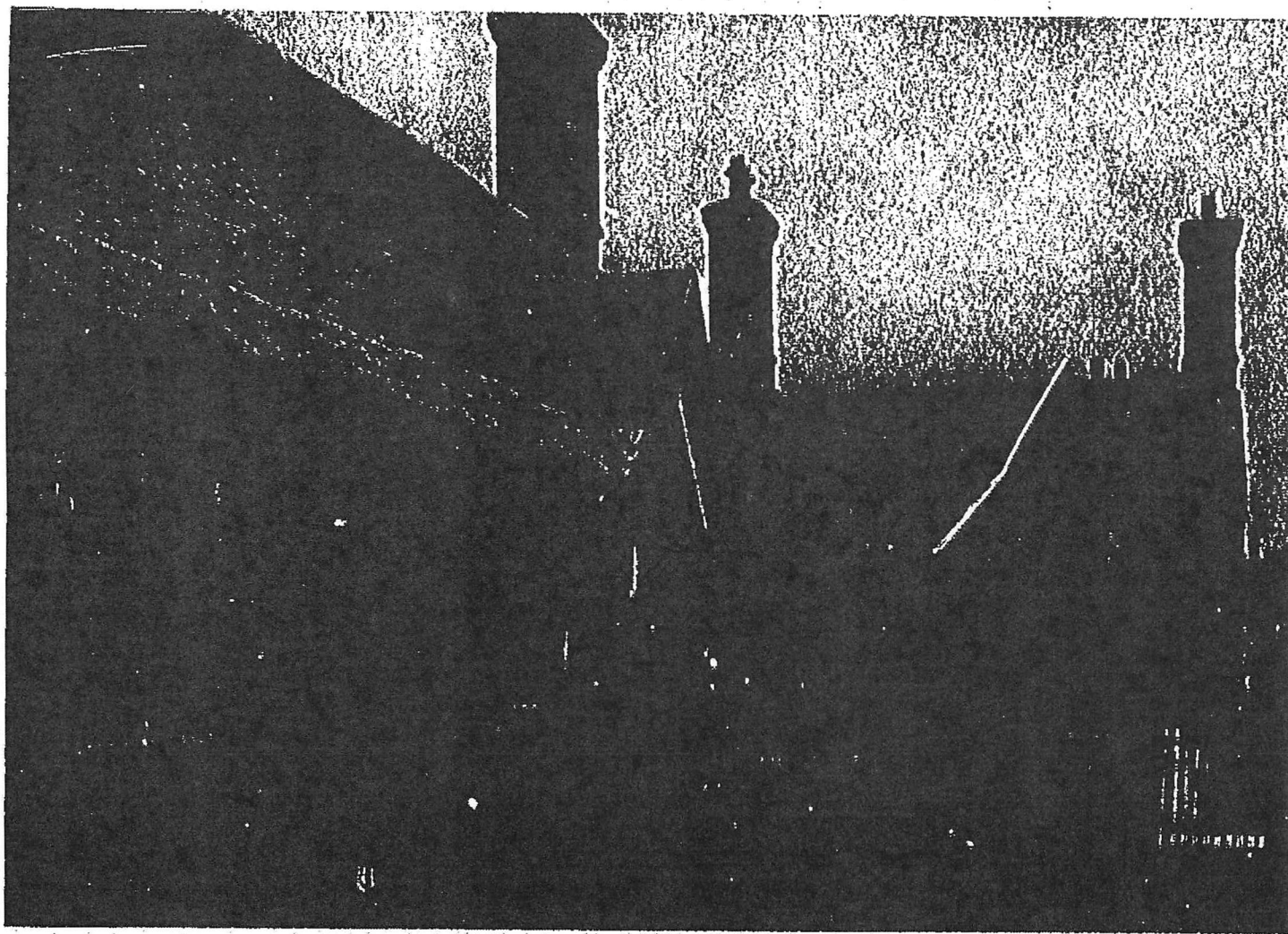
P. C. C. 24 Ent.  
Dated 3 Nov. 1686.  
Proved 9 Feb. 1688.

I, *Mary Rives* of Handford in the co. of Dorset widdow . . . bequeath my soule into the hands of Almighty God my creator in assured hopes of a Joyfull Resurrection at the last day my body . . . to bee decently interred in the Vault at the Church of Handford at the expense of £350 if my Executors shall think that sufficient besides £20 to be distributed amongst the poore at my frunerall. . . . I give to my daughter Katherine Bennet £200, to my daughter Elizabeth Berkeley £500 and all my books and manuscripts, to every one of the children of my sonne Seymer, of the children of my daughter Eyre deceased, of my daughter Stawell, deceased, of my daughter Berkeley and to my Grandchild Edward Topp some of my daughter Bennet I give three twenty shilling peices of broad gold, to everyone of the children of my daughter Baker, and of my daughter Symonds I give a 20 shilling piece of broad gold, all the rest of my broad gold I give to my daughter Benet and my daughter Berkeley. My wedding ring which I had by my husband Seymer I give to my sonne Seymour and the wedding ring which I had by my husband Rives I give to my grandchild Giles Eyre. All the rest of my Rings I give to my daughter Bennet and my daughter Berkeley. . . . My cabinet I give to my sonne Seymour my chest of drawers to my grandchild Elizabeth Baker, my watch to my grandchild Edward Topp, £200 which is in my Sonne in law Symond's hands I give unto my Sonne Robert Seymour Esq in trust for my daughter Symonds [here follow many similar bequests to children, grandchildren and godchildren but none of the name of Ryves]. . . . All my wearing apparell I give to my daughter Symonds. Executors my very loving Sonne Robert Seymour and my loving daughter Elizabeth Berkeley and my brother George Rives Esqr to each of which I give £20 to buy a Peece of plate. . . . My late husband John Ryves Esq., deceased. Witnesses: J. Pitt, M. Ingram, Richard Lisle, G. Pashen.

Hutchins gives as the issue of John and Mary Ryves, "Elizabeth, bur. at E. C. 28 Aug. 1672" and Mary, who were, in fact, the issue of his half-brother, George. The only issue mentioned by John Ryves in his will were "all my daughters unmarried." His wife makes no mention of daughters by the name of Ryves and, as she had daughters by her first husband, Henry Seymer, it is impossible to distinguish in her will the issue, if any, by her second husband, John Ryves. It is patent, however, that there was no male issue.

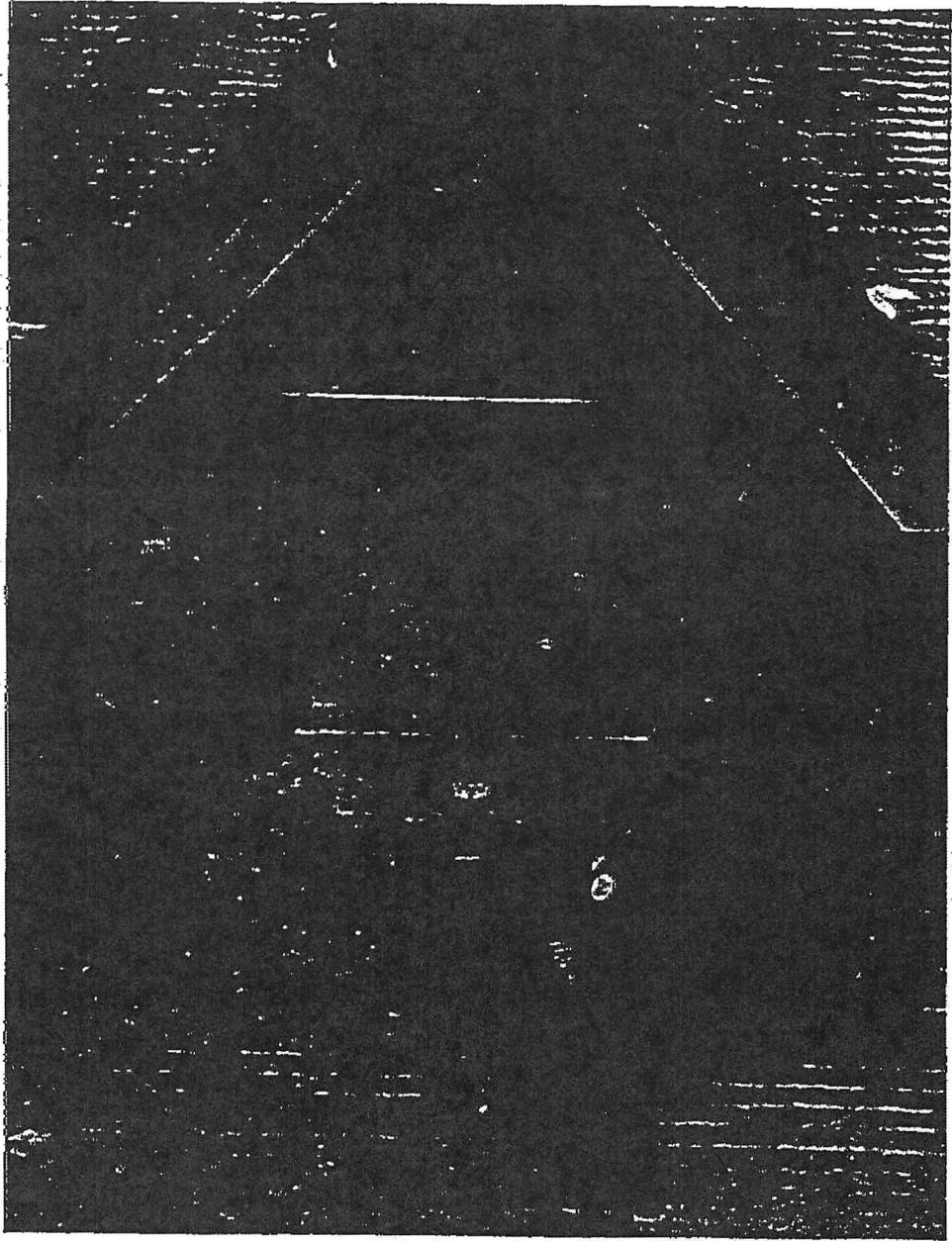
120. George<sup>5</sup> Ryves (*George<sup>5</sup>, John<sup>4</sup>, Robert<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup>*), of Randleston, born in 1627, in which year he was baptized at Ewerne





**BLANDFORD ALMSHOUSE**  
*Founded by George Ryves (1627-1689), of Randleston.*





COAT-OF-ARMS OF GEORGE RYVES (1627-1689) ON THE ALMHOUSE  
AT BLANDFORD

Courtney, was admitted to the Middle Temple, 12 February 1647/8 as the "second son of George Ryves of Ranston, co. Dorset, gent." (Ingpen). Hutchins shows him as High Sheriff of Dorset, 33 Charles II (1672). He very probably served as a Captain in the Royalist forces during the Great Civil War, being given that title by his widow in her will (1695). He was conspicuous for his generosity and goodness to the poor, to which the epitaph erected over his remains attests and which was evidenced in something more than words. An almshouse was endowed by him at Blandford and he provided in his will an additional endowment of £100 annually out of which 2/6 weekly was to be paid the inmates who were to be given each year as well "a Gowne or other Garment, a peece of Grey cloathe or Searge." The almshouse, bearing the coat-of-arms of the Ryves of Ranston, still stands at Blandford as a memorial to its founder.

In the will (1686) of Mary Ryves, widow of his half-brother, John<sup>6</sup> Ryves, he was appointed one of her executors, being mentioned as "my brother George Rives Esqr."

Dying in 1689, he was buried at his request in the parish church of Ewerne Courtney or Shroton, 29 March 1689, where the following *M. I.* was erected to his memory:

GEORGIUS RYVES DE RANDLESTON, ARMIGER, DEO PIUS,  
PATRIAE FIDELIS, PAUPERIBUS BENIGNUS, OMNIBUS  
GENEROSUS, HIC SEPULTUS EST, MARTII XXIX, 1689.<sup>1</sup>

There is the further testimony of him given by his will:

P. C. C. 95 Dyke.  
Dated before 6 March 1688.  
Proved 19 June 1690.  
Codicil dated 6 March 1688.

I, *George Ryves* of Ranston in the co. Dorsett Esquire resigne my soule into the hands of the Almighty God the Creator of all in assured hope of a Joyfull resurrection att the last day and my body I commit to the earth from whence it was taken to bee decently buried in the parish church of Iwerne Courtney . . . not exceeding in expence £250 from the side of my owne seate and soe along under the pulpitt but not soe neare my deare ffather as to disturb his bones who lyeth on the left hand by the left end of the said seate and I desire there may bee three flatt stones laid one on my ffather and on

<sup>1</sup>George Ryves of Randleston, Esquire, dutifal to God, faithful to his country, kind to the poor, generous to all, was buried here March 29, 1689.

myselfe and the other on my children who lye on the left hand of my father close by my wives seate with some short inscriptions. I give to the poore of the parishes of Pimperne, North Cheriton and Iwerne Courtney £5 to each parish. I give to my brother Henry Rose and to his sonnes George and Thomas and his daughter Anne Peacocke and to each of their children £20 a peece. I give to my cosens John Jones, John West, Anne Scruby, Jane Tanner, Millicent Foster, and Millicent Elderton £5 a peece . . . to my nephew Thomas Haysome and to mee neeces Anne Theodosia and Elizabeth Haysome £100 at the age of 21 or dayes of marriage. I give to my loving wife about £50 that I have in old Gold and the use of all my stocke of cattle, corne and other stocke that shall bee on my ffarme of Ranston being her Joynture during her widdowhood. . . . I give her . . . all my Coach harness and coach horses, the bedd and bedding where wee usually lay Two payre of sheets and pillow tyes, ffower ordinary Towells and ffower Cubbard clothes, two board clothes and one dozen diaper napkins the caudle cupp and porrenger to it belonging the second best Tankard both given me by my Lord Stowell, the sugar box and two silver plates both given her by mee the day of our intermarriage, all her owne Rings and Jewells and all her owne wearing apparell whatsoever. To all my servants . . . I give halfe a yeares wages. . . . I give to all my male servants outside mourning broade black cloth of tenn shillings the yard to make them coates and breeches. I give to my female servants outside mourning of searge, to my neeces Anne Theodosia and Elizabeth Haysome (if liveing with mee) mourning of crape, to my loveing wife fine cloth to make her a mourning gowne, these blacks to bee payd for out of the £250 allowed for my ffunerall expences. I give to my welbeloved friends Thomas Earle of Chaborow, Robert Seymer of Hanford and Thomas Chafin of Chettle Esqr to Robert Pitt and Nicholas Ingram of Blandford, Gentlemen, £10 apeece to buy themselves mourning and make them executors. . . . I give to the Right honourable John Earle of Bristoll, to the most Reverend Robert Lord Bishopp of Gloucester and to all the Deputy Licutenants and Justices of the Peace of the County of Dorset . . . and to all my brothers and their wives, to my cozen Bennett and his wife, to my cozen Bertley and his wife, to my Lord Stawell, Giles Eyre, to my sister Ryves of Handford, to my sister Doctor, to my executors and their wives (not before in this concerned) to my cosens Leonard and Robert Welsted, Arthur ffusell, Anne Soutch [Zouch], Marggret Jones and William Jones, Anne Scruby, Jane Tanner, Millicent Elderton, Jude Ryves, Richard Ryves, Millicent Foster, to my sister Chiffinch, to George Strangeways and his wife, Bernard Min and his wife, the widdowe of John Ryves and Major John Ryves and to my friends Sir John Morton, George Pitt, Thomas Penruddock, Thomas Pyle, Samuell Pitt, Richard Swayne, William Wake, Seymer Bowman, Robert Crouch one gould ring of 20 s. with the motto prepare to follow G. R. I desire my executors to purchase about £100 by the yeare of good lands of Inheritance as neare to Blandford as may bee in trust to bee employed . . . for the yearely maintenance of such poore persons as shall bee elected from time to time into my Almshouse in Blandford . . . and for the repaireing of the said Almshouse as need shall require and my will is that every of the said Tenne poore per-

sons . . . shall have allowed to them weekly out of the rents and profits of the lands soe to be purchased 2 s. 6 d. by the weeke and alsoe a Gowne or other Garment, a peece of Grey cloathe or Searge every yeare against the feast of all saints att the discretion of the persons hereafter named to beelectors and Governors of the said house and poore people. . . . Signed in the presence of Robert Crouch, Richard Adams, James Haine, Robert Willy, the mark of John Roach.

Codicil: I doe hereby give unto my three loveing Neeces Anne Haysome Theodocia Haysome and Elizabeth Haysome £1000 which is oweing from Francis Lutterell Esq. . . . I give to my kinsfolkes Anne Foster widdowe, Margaret Jones, wife of William Jones, John West and my servant Robert Willy £5 a peece, to my Landlord Mr. Needham and his wife for the trouble and paines they have had I give £10 to bestowe in Rings or Plate out of which I desire them to bestowe 20 s. on their servants. Witnesses: Robert Gloucester, Jno Broughton, Robert Withers.

He married 7 September 1670, Mrs. Mary Prowse, daughter of Thomas Chaffin of Chettle. The date is taken from the marriage license issued by the Faculty Office of the Archbishop of Canterbury at London, "7 Sept. 1670, George Ryves of Ranston, co. Dorset, esq., bach<sup>r</sup> 40 [43] and Mary Prowse of St. Clement Danes, Middlesex, widow," giving authority for their marriage at St. Catherine Coleman or St. Olave's, Hart Street, London. Hutchins gives her maiden name which is confirmed by her will:

P. C. C. 107 Lott.

Dated 4 Nov. 1695.

Proved 30 April 1698.

Codicil dated 4 April 1697.

I, *Mary Ryves*, of Ranston, co. Dorset, widow, resign up my Soule into the hands of Almighty God my Creator and my body to the earth to be decently interred in the parish church of Shrowtonneer my deceased husband and children in assured hopes of a Joyfull Resurrection throwe the merits of my Savior- and Redeemer Jesus Christ. I give unto my dear and ever loving sister Mrs. Bridget Strangeways my diamond Ring my cushions of my own working and my silk Carpet, my coach and a pair of my best coach horses with the harness to them belonging as she shall think fitt to make choice of, also my own picture and five pounds piece of gold. I give to my loving Brother in lawe Henry Rives, Esq. my seal Ring with the Ryves Coat of Arms and my Gimell or Sinec Ring which Capt. Ryves gave me, to my two loving nieces Mrs. Elizabeth Haysome and Mrs. Anne Haysome I give my two silver plates, my sugar box, my candle cup and cover to it, my bowle and tumblers tipped with silver, my molhair bed with the Bedsted quilt and Blankets and all other things thereunto belonging, my Tableboard, stands, looking glass and set of Cane chairs which I lately bought with my own money also the bed and bedding I usually lay on, my Cabinet and my China

and all my earthen ware the goods of my closet with all the furniture in the same closet my suit of diaper linen my cambric curtains and sheets my press that now stands in the passage Chamber, my Gold Bracelets, Gold Buckles, Buttons and Bodkin and all other my household goods which I bought since my husband's death also their brother Thomas Haysome's picture and my wrought petticoats and waistcoats. I give to my niece Anne Haysome my Locket in remembrance of the Queen and £10 in money. I give unto my niece Elizabeth Haysome my Gold Watch, unto my nephew Thomas Haysome £10, and the two pictures of his two sisters. I give to my sister Chaffine the late wife of my brother Thomas Chaffine Esq deceased £100. I give to my nephew Thomas Chaffine the horse my sister Strangeways gave me. I give to my loving sister Amphilis Chiffinch a gold Ring of the price of 20 s. I give to my loving niece St. Loe now wife of Mr. George St. Loe my two pieces of Gold called (I think) Spurr Nobles or Spurr-galls. I give to my nephew Skynner his uncle Prouses picture now in my Closet and to my Cousine Roger Prouse my seal Ring with the Prouses arms. To my very good friend Mr. Nicholas Ingram I give my silver Tankard and my best horse after my said sister Strangeways hath chosen her pair. I give to my Godson James Crouch £10, to my servant Robert Willy £50, to my late Boy William Hawkins and to George Syms, Nathaniel Sibley and John Roch my now Servant Boys £5 apiece, to my loving Cousin Mr. Arthur Fussel and his wife a ring of 20 s. apiece, to my own servant maid Mrs. Elizabeth Cooper £20 and all my wearing apparell of Linnen and woollen except my wrought petticoats and waistcoats before given also I give her my chest of drawers in my Chamber, my press Bedsted and the Bed in the same Bedsted. I give to my very good freind Mrs. Susanna Spicer £5 and to my late servant Dorothy Stickley £5. I give to Thomas Tapper of Shrowton 20 s. to Richard Tapper, clerke of the parish of Shrowton 20 s. to the wife of John Baldwyne the younger of Shrowton 20 s. and to John Coombes of Farrendon 20 s. The wedding ring of my husband Prouse I give unto Mr. John Gilbert, minister of Plimouth, Devon. I give the rest of my goods unto my ever loving sister Mrs. Bridget Strangeways and Mr. Nicholas Ingram equally, whom I make my executors saving that I give unto Parson Burt, minister of Iwerne Minster and to Parson Merry, Minister of Steepleton £5 a peice. Witnesses: Theo Fownes, Christopher Pitt, John Merry.

Codicil: I revoke my gift of two pieces of Gold called Spur Nobles or Spurgalls and do give them with seven other sceptre pieces to my two loving nieces Ann and Elizabeth Haysome. . . . I give unto my loving kinswoman Ann Mynn £20, my loving niece Ann Haysome and Nicholas Ingram £20 in trust for my sister Ryves wife of my Brother Henry Ryves. I give to Goody Roch, Goody James, Goody Clench, Goody Gowden, my wakers 20 s. apiece, to my aunt Lutterell now of Pimperne £5 to my Cousin Tho: Chaffine of London, son of doctor Chaffine £5. Witnesses: Chr. Pitt, Edith Cupper.

She died 7 April 1697 and was buried with her husband at Ewerne Courtney where the following *M. I.* was erected to commemorate her:

HIC JACET CORPUS MARIAE RYVES, VIDUAE, SUPER UXORIS  
 GEORGII RYVES, ARMIGER, QUAE DECESSIT EX HAC VITA 7  
 DIE APRILIS 1697. PROPE HUNC LAPIDEM INHUMANTUR MARIA  
 ET ELIZABETHA, FILIAE EJUSDEM GEORGII ET MARIAE RYVES.

Issue of George and Mary (Chaffin) Ryves:

127. i. Mary<sup>7</sup>, *d. s. p.*  
 128. ii. Elizabeth<sup>7</sup>, *d. s. p.*

They were twins and were both buried shortly after their birth at Ewerne Courtney 28 August 1672 where the following epitaph was erected in their memory:

MARIA ET ELIZABETHA GEMALLAE GEORGII RYVES ET MARIAE  
 UXORIS EJUS DE RANDLESTON FILOLAE, HIC RECONDUNTUR  
 AUGUSTI XXVIII 1672.

121. Charles<sup>6</sup> Ryves (*George<sup>5</sup>, John<sup>4</sup>, Robert<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup>*), born 1628, died 1692, was a grocer of London and a charter member, with his brother Robert, of the Royal African Company, chartered 1672-73 (*Va. Hist. Soc. Coll.* vi, p. 42). Hutchins gives his baptism at Ewerne Courtney in 1628 as the son of George Ryves of Randleston which is confirmed by his will:

P. C. C. 211 Fane.  
 Dated 5 Oct. 1692.  
 Proved 11 Nov. 1692.

I, *Charles Ryves*, citizen and Grocer of London commend my immortall soule to Almighty God my most mercifull father in and through Jesus Christ my onely Lord and Saviour assuredly believing that by and through his alone precious death and meritts all my sinns are pardoned and my body I commit to the earth . . . to rest in hope of a Joyfull resurrection at the last day. As for my part and share of my late brother Robert Ryve his estate and all other my goods I give to my dear and loving wife Mary Ryves my share in my brother Robert's estate, my brother Richard Ryves I give one third part of my estate towards the maintenance and bringing up of my daughter Elizabeth until the age of 21, she and my other two daughters who are neere at age being provided for by my eldest brother George Ryve, Esqur., deceased. My wife Mary to be Executrix desiring her to give mourning to her two brothers, John and Thomas Hudson and to my brothers Henry and Richard Ryves and a mourning ring to my cousin Thomas Haytham and to my brother Richard's three sons each of them a ring and to my sister Mary Ryves and to Mr. Henry Ryves his wife Elizabeth each of them a ring and the same to each of my two cozins Anne and Elizabeth Haytham.

He married, according to his will, Mary Hudson, who died in 1698, leaving also a will:

P. C. C. 219 Lort.  
Dated 9 Sept. 1698.  
Proved 6 Oct. 1698.

I, *Mary Ryves*, of the parish of St. Katherine Creechurch, London, widdow, commend my Soul to Almighty God hoping and assuredly believing that through the death passion and alone merrits of my dear and only Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ all my Sinns are pardoned and that my body . . . which I desire may be decently buried at St. Dionis Backchurch, London, shall at the general day of Resurrection be reunited to my soul and together with it inherit eternall life and glory in the Kingdom of Heaven. I entrust to my executors £10 to relieve therewith my dear loveing sister Sarah Bull at such time as they shall think fit. I give to my loving daughter Ann Zouch one hair gold ring, 3 gilded spoons and one half of my necklace of pearle. I give to my loving daughter Mary Bishop 3 gilt spoons and one enamelled ring, to my Cousin and Goddaughter Anne Wayte one 20 s. broad peice of gold, to my Aunt Maxey £5, to grandson Charles Bishop £50 at 21 or sooner to put to him to trade or calling, I give to my loveing daughter Elizabeth Ryvers my silver Tankard, 3 silver gilt spoones, one silver cnp, 2 silver pottingers, 2 silver spoons, one silver salt cellar and the other half of my necklace of pearl, the sad colored Serge Bed with the bedsteed curtaines vallens pillows, boulster, rugg, blanketts, and one other feather bed, £100 of money, all my childbed Lynnen at 21 yeares or on the day of her marriage with my executors consent over and above one third part of the estate which my deceased husband Charles Ryvers left her by his will. I give to my brother Charles Hudson my largest guilt spoon and to my brother John Hudson my pilgrim gold Ring and do make them joynt executors. Witnesses: Tho: Rosell, Grace Browne, the mark of Elizabeth Cheatly.

Issue of Charles and Mary (Hudson) Ryves:

129. i. Ann<sup>7</sup>, *b.* about 1669; *m.* ——— Zouch.
  130. ii. Mary<sup>7</sup>, *b.* about 1671; *m.* 7 July 1692, Henry Bishop. The marriage license granted by the Bishop of London (*Harleian Soc. Pub.*, vol. 46) reads: "1692, July 7, Henry Bishop of St. Catherine Cree Church, bach. 27, and Mrs. Mary Rives of same, spinister, 21, consent of father Mr. Charles Ryves, at Northall Herts or Enfield."
  131. iii. Elizabeth<sup>7</sup>, *b.* about 1673; living in 1698, unmarried.
124. Richard<sup>6</sup> Ryves (*George<sup>5</sup>, John<sup>4</sup>, Robert<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup>*), born in 1635 at Ewerne Courtney, co. Dorset; living in 1692; became a resident of London. The evidence for him consists of Hutchins, who notes his baptism at Ewerne Courtney 23 September 1635, son of George Ryves of Randleston, and the mention of him in the will

(1692) of his brother, 121. Charles<sup>6</sup> Ryves. Hutchins records his marriage to a "sister of Sir Edward Northey, Attorney General" which is confirmed by the marriage license issued by the Faculty Office of the Archbishop of Canterbury at London, *vis*: "1663, Nov. 30, Richard Ryves of St. Mary le Bow, London, bach<sup>r</sup>, 28, and Rachel Northey, spinster, 21, daughter of W<sup>m</sup> Northey of St. Stephen's Coleman St., said city, esq. who consents; at St. Stephen's afsd., the Temple Church, or St. Lawrence, Old Jewry, London."

By her he had at least three sons according to the will (1692) of his brother, Charles, who mentions "my brother Richard's three sons," of whom but two are recorded by Hutchins:

- 132. i. Thomas<sup>7</sup>, b. 1664; d. 1704.
- 133. ii. Richard<sup>7</sup>.
- 134. iii. son<sup>7</sup>.

132. Thomas<sup>7</sup> Ryves (*Richard<sup>6</sup>*), born in 1664 and was buried at Ewerne Courtney 4 November 1704. Through the death without male issue of his uncle George Ryves of Randleston and the three remaining elder brothers of his father, Thomas Ryves became ultimately heir of Randleston and Damory Court. He was elected to Winchester College at the age of 11 and was admitted in 1676 as "of St. Mathew, Friday Street, London," according to Kirby who erroneously adds that he died at Bombay in 1723, confusing him with his son. He was appointed Comptroller of the Prize Office, and married Ann Cochin, by whom he had:<sup>2</sup>

- 135. i. Elizabeth<sup>8</sup>, b. about 1688; m. Christopher Ward, Esq.
- 136. ii. George<sup>8</sup>, b. about 1690; d. 1729.
- 137. iii. Mary<sup>8</sup>, bap. at E. C., 23 Aug. 1692; m. ——— Sharp.
- 138. iv. Thomas<sup>8</sup>, b. about 1694; d. 1723.
- 139. v. Ann<sup>8</sup>, b. about 1696; m. 7 April 1730 at Childe Okeford, Edward Berkeley of Salisbury, second son of William Henry Portman of Brianston, co. Dorset.
- 140. vi. Dorothy<sup>8</sup>.
- 141. vii. Arundel<sup>8</sup>, bap. at E. C., 12 July 1700; m. Anthony Merry, Esq.

136. George<sup>8</sup> Ryves (*Thomas<sup>7</sup>*), of Randleston, born about 1690, buried at Ewerne Courtney 25 July 1729. He married Arethusa, daughter of Edmund Morton Pleydell of Milborne St. Andrew, co. Dorset, buried at Ewerne Courtney 1729, and had by her:

- 142. i. Arethusa<sup>9</sup>, bap. at E. C., 26 Dec. 1716; m. Major Peter Hawker of the Guards.

<sup>2</sup>Except as otherwise noted all that follows is taken from Hutchins.



143. ii. George<sup>9</sup>, bap. at E. C., 5 Jan. 1718; buried there 19 Jan. 1718.  
 144. iii. George Thomas<sup>9</sup>, bap. at E. C., 5 Jan. 1718; buried there 7 Feb. 1718.

138. Thomas<sup>8</sup> Ryves (*Thomas*<sup>7</sup>) was born about 1694 and died at Bombay in 1723. He married Elizabeth, relict of William Kyffin, Governor of Anjango, East Indies, who was buried at Ewerne Courtney 4 March 1723, and by her had:

145. i. George<sup>9</sup>, b. about 1717; d. s. p., 18 Aug. —?  
 146. ii. Thomas<sup>9</sup>, b. about 1719; d. 24 July 1788.  
 147. iii. Elizabeth<sup>9</sup>, m. Wm. Skipton, Colonel of the Guards.  
 148. iv. Susannah<sup>9</sup>, m. Wm. Girdler, Serjeant-at-law.

146. Thomas<sup>9</sup> Ryves (*Thomas*<sup>8</sup>), born about 1719, became by the deaths without male issue of his uncle, George Ryves, and his brother, George Ryves, ultimately the heir of Randleston and Damory Court. Acquired by Robert Ryves (*ca.* 1490-1551), they were permitted after more than two centuries to pass out of the family; for the last of the Ryves' estate in Dorset, where the family had been seated for nine generations, was sold by this Thomas Ryves in 1781 (*Hutchins*). He was a Fellow of the Royal Society and died 24 July 1788 (*Musgrave's Obit., Harl. Soc. Pub., Vol. 48*). He married 1st, Elizabeth, daughter and coheirress of Sir Anthony Thomas Abdy, Bart, of Felix Hall, Essex, died 29 January and was buried at Ewerne Courtney, 8 February 1755, aged 29, and by her had:

149. i. Thomas<sup>10</sup>, b. about 1748, "of the Army, married in America."  
 150. ii. John<sup>10</sup>, b. about 1750; "lost in the East Indies, 1768."  
 151. iii. Elizabeth<sup>10</sup>.  
 152. iv. Charlotte<sup>10</sup>, m. James Williams of Spetisbury, co. Dorset; d. 8 June 1785.

He married, 2nd, in 1757, Anna Maria Graham, daughter of Daniel Graham, Esq., who died 25 September 1815, aged 76, and by her had:

153. v. George Frederick<sup>10</sup>, b. 1759; d. 20 May 1826.  
 154. vi. Henry Pleydell<sup>10</sup>, bap. at E. C., 24 Aug. 1759; m. Sarah, youngest dau. of Thomas and Mary Hall of Golbery, co. Herts.  
 155. vii. Robert Graham<sup>10</sup>, bap. at E. C., 14 Oct. 1760; d. 1761.

<sup>10</sup>It is from this Thomas Ryves that Mr. A. E. Ryves, of London, is doubtless descended (see Preface).

156. viii. Richard<sup>10</sup>, *b.* 1762; *d.* 1762.  
 157. ix. Diana Maria<sup>10</sup>, *b.* 1765; *d.* 1765.  
 158. x. Maria Georgiana<sup>10</sup>, *m.* in 1785, Wm Leigh Symes, of Esher, Surrey.  
 159. xi. Henrietta<sup>10</sup>.  
 160. xii. Ann<sup>10</sup>.  
 161. xiii. Louisa Maria<sup>10</sup>, *b.* 1774; *d.* 1774.  
 162. xiv. Lucy Graham<sup>10</sup>, *b.* 1771; *d.* 1772.

153. George Frederick<sup>10</sup> Ryves (*Thomas*<sup>9</sup>), born in 1759, became Rear Admiral of the Blue and died 20 May 1826, aged 67. He married, 1st, Catherine Elizabeth Arundell, daughter of the Hon. James Everard Arundell of Ashcombe, Wilts, who died 21 December 1803, aged 43, and by her had:

163. i. *George Frederick*<sup>11</sup>, *b.* 1792; *d.* 1858.  
 164. ii. Harriet<sup>11</sup>, *b.* 1794; *d.* an infant.  
 165. iii. Henry Wyndham<sup>11</sup>, *b.* 1795, of the Royal Artillery.  
 166. iv. Catherine Elizabeth<sup>11</sup>, *b.* 1801; *m.* Capt. George F. Seymer of the East India Company's Artillery.

He married, 2nd, Emma, daughter of Richard Robert Graham, Esq., and had:

167. v. Charles Graham<sup>11</sup>, *bap.* at E. C., 13 July 1807.  
 168. vi. Walter Robert<sup>11</sup>, *bap.* at E. C., 29 July 1808; of the Royal Navy; drowned.  
 169. vii. Edward Augustus<sup>11</sup>, *bap.* at E. C., 30 Aug. 1809; of the Royal Navy; *d.* at sea.  
 170. viii. Herbert Thomas<sup>11</sup>, *bap.* at E. C., 1 Jan. 1813; of the Royal Navy.  
 171. ix. Mary Emma<sup>11</sup>, *bap.* at E. C., 6 Jan. 1815.  
 172. x. William Henry Graham<sup>11</sup>, *bap.* at E. C., 14 April 1819; died at sea.  
 173. xi. Laura Matilda<sup>11</sup>, *m.* 20 June 1845, William Grey Pitt, only son of William Morton Pitt of Kingston House, co. Dorset.  
 174. xii. George Arundell<sup>11</sup>, *bap.* at E. C., 19 Jan. 1827.

163. George Frederick<sup>11</sup> Ryves (*George Frederick*<sup>10</sup>), born 25 September 1792, entered the Royal Navy, rose to the rank of Rear Admiral and was made a Commander of the Bath; died July 1858 and was buried at Ewerne Courtney. He married Charity, third daughter of Thomas Theobald of Gray's, co. Essex, and by her had issue:

175. i. George Arundell<sup>12</sup>, *b.* 21 May 1828; *d. s. p.*, April 1835.  
 176. ii. Catherine Charity<sup>12</sup>, *b.* 1841; *d.* 1868, bur. at E. C.  
 177. iii. George Frederick<sup>12</sup>, *b.* 21 May 1842; living in 1870.

And thus endeth what is known of the eldest male line of Ryves of Randleston.

III. John<sup>5</sup> Ryves (*John<sup>4</sup>, Robert<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup>*), of Tarrant Gunville, co. Dorset, born in 1592, the second son of John Ryves of Ranston, became an eminent divine like so many of his family. He was elected to Winchester College at the age of 11 and was admitted in 1604 as "of Randleston, Dorset" (Kirby). He matriculated at New College, Oxford, 26 June 1612, aged 19, and his career, as recorded by Foster, reads further, "B. C. L., 8 April 1619; rector of Tarrant Gunville, Dorset, 1620; canon of Sarum, 1625; archdeacon of Berks, 1634; and rector of North Mereton, Berks, 1634; rector of Manston, Dorset, 1635; canon of Winchester, 1660; *d.* 19 Aug. 1665." Hutchins shows him as second son of John Ryves of Ranston, "aet. 28, 1623, Archdeacon of Berks, *d.* 19 Aug. 1665."

A staunch Royalist, as were all the Ryves, he was deprived of his livings during the period of the Commonwealth. For his loyalty to the Stuarts, his widow was granted a pension of £25 after his death in 1665 when she was left with thirteen children (*Records of Dorset Committee in Commonwealth*).

Over the south door of the chancel of the old church of Tarrant Gunville, co. Dorset, there was formerly this inscription:

JOHANNES RYVES DE RANSTON, IN PAROCHIA DE SHREWTON  
NATUS POSTQUAM SUB NEATAE MARIAE AUSPICIIIS IN COLL.  
WINTONIENSI PUERITIAM AD ARTES INFORMASSET, IN NOVUM  
COLLEGIUM SOCIUS EST COOPTATUS, ET EXINDE L. L. BAC-  
CALAUREATU INSIGNITUS PROD IT. CUM PER ANNOS QUAD-  
RAGINTA QUATUOR RECTOR ECCLESIAE HUIC PRAEFUISSET,  
SACRARIUM HOC INIQUITATE TEMPORIS EX PARTE DELAPSUM  
NON SOLUM REPARAVIT, SED AD TEGMEN USQUE FUNDITUS  
EXTRUXIT. ANNO D'NI 1664. AETATIS SUAE 72. OB. 19 DIE  
MENSIS AUGUSTI 1665.<sup>1</sup>

He evidently married a daughter of Dr. Robert Tounson, Bishop of Salisbury, whose widow, Margaret, in her will dated 30 August 1633 (P. C. C. 30 Sadler) named "John Ryves, clarke, my loveing

<sup>1</sup>John Ryves of Ranston, born in the Parish of Shrewton, after that he had instructed his boyhood in the arts under the auspices of the Blessed Mary in Winchester College, was elected a scholar of New College, and then advanced to a distinguished degree as Bachelor of Law. When he had presided over this church for nearly forty years as Rector, he not merely repaired this sanctuary, partly dilapidated with the mischief of time, but built it from foundation to roof in the year 1664 in the 72d year of his age. He died the 19th day of the month of August, 1665.

some in lawe" one of her executors. No will of his is to be found but it has been possible to identify some eight of his thirteen children, *viz*:

178. i. Thomas<sup>6</sup>, *b.* about 1626; *d.* about 1677. He received the degree of B. A. from New College, Oxford, 9 Dec. 1647. Foster mistakenly conjectures that he was "perhaps son of George of Ranston, Dorset." The Thomas here given, however, accords well with that Thomas Rives of St. Dunstan-in-the-West, London, vintner, who alleged his mother's consent to the marriage in 1669 of 185. Elizabeth Ryves. John Ryves, of Tarrant Gunville, had died in 1665 but before his death he is known to have been a resident (in 1662) of St. Dunstan-in-the-West, according to the marriage license of his daughter, 182. Dorothy Ryves. In 1677 letters of administration were granted to Jane Ryves "relict of Thomas Ryves, late of the parish of St. Dunstan-in-the-West, London" (*P. C. C. Admn. Act Book*, Jan. 1677, fol. 7.).
179. ii. Robert<sup>6</sup>, *b.* about 1632. His identification is made easy by the record of his election to Winchester College at the age of 12, entering thereto in 1645 as "of Tarrant Gunville, Dorset" (Kirby).
180. iii. George<sup>6</sup>, *b.* about 1636; living in 1666. He was elected to Winchester College at the age of 12 and was admitted in 1649 as "of Tarrant Gunville, Dorset," Kirby recording him further as "Scholar New College, M. A., Fellow 1657-63. Son of John Ryves." Foster gives his record, "clerk. fil. New College, subscribed 7 Nov. 1655; B. A., 1659; M. A., 1664; rector of Great Birch, Essex, 1666. See Foster's *Index Eccl.*"
181. iv. Margaret<sup>6</sup>, *b.* about 1638; *d. s. p.*, about 1684. Letters of administration were granted on 18 Nov. 1684 to "Richard Ryves, clerk, brother of Margaret Crane, alias Ryves, late of the City of Salisbury, deceased" (*Admn. Act Book*, 18 Nov. 1684, fol. 170).
182. v. Dorothy<sup>6</sup>, *b.* about 1642; *m.* Giles Eyre. The marriage license is found in Foster's *London Marriage Licenses*, and reads, "Eyre, Giles, of Lincoln's Inn, co. Middlesex, London, esq., bachelor, about 25, and Dorothy Ryves, of St. Dunstan-in-the-West, spinster, about 20, consent of father, John Ryves, esq.; at St. Ann Blackfriars, 18 Nov. 1662." Giles Eyre was probably the legatee mentioned in the will of his wife's first cousin, 120. George<sup>6</sup> Ryves.
183. vi. Richard<sup>6</sup>, *b.* about 1644; *d.* about 1695, leaving apparently only female issue. He was one of the two members of the

<sup>6</sup>This 123. Thomas<sup>6</sup> Ryves, son of George Ryves, of Ranston, is accounted for, having been easily identified by his admission to Winchester as "of Shroton," and, of whom Kirby adds correctly, "Rector of Broadwindsor and Stoke Abbas."

Ryves family to enroll at Cambridge University. Venn, *Alumni Cantabrigienses*, has the following mention of him, "Adm. pensioner at Queen's May 2, 1662; of Dorset, B. A., 1664-5. Doubtless son of John, Archdeacon of Berks (1634-65); matric. Christ Church, Oxford, Oct. 26, 1660, 'archidiaconi fil' [archdeacon's son]. Ordained deacon and priest, Peterborough, March 3, 1666-7. Rector of Hallaton, north mediety, Leicester, 1671; living 1688." In 1695 letters of administration were granted to Elizabeth Rives, "daughter of Richard Rives, clerk, lately rector of the parish church of Hollough, co. Leicester." (*Admn. Act Book*, 1695, fol. 151).

184. vii. Bridget<sup>6</sup>, *b.* about 1647; *m.* John Hearone. The marriage license is taken from Foster's *London Marriage Licenses* and reads, "Hearone, John (altered from Hearne) of St. Paul Covent Garden, gent., bachelor, about 25, and Bridget Ryves, of same, spinster, about 18, consent of father, John Ryves, of Gunville, co. Dorset, clerk; at St. Dunstan-in-the-West, St. Martin-in-the-Fields, or St. Paul, Covent Garden, 16 May, 1665."

185. viii. Elizabeth<sup>6</sup>, *b.* about 1649; *m.* Michael Harman. "Harman, Michael, of St. Martin-in-the-Fields, gent., widower, about 25, and Elizabeth Ryves, of same, spinster, about 20, her mother's consent alleged by Thomas Rives of St. Dunstan-in-the-West, vintner; at Knightsbridge chapel, Middlesex, 13 April 1669" (Foster).

114. Robert<sup>5</sup> Ryves (*John<sup>4</sup>, Robert<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup>*), born in 1599, the third son of John Ryves of Randleston, entered the service of the church like his brother John, the Archdeacon of Berks. The parish register of Ewerne Courtney records his baptism there in the announcement that "Mr. John Ryves of Randleston had a man-child christened ye VIth day of Nov. 1599 and named Robert." He was elected to Winchester College at the age of 13 and admitted in 1613 as "of Iwerne Courtney" (Kirby). He was admitted to New College, Oxford, 23 October 1618, aged 18, as "of Dorset, gent; proceeding B. C. L., 20 April 1626; Fellow, 1620-35; Rector of Okeford Fitzpaine; *d.* 1635." (Foster). The name of his wife is unknown but he had at least the following issue:

186. i. Robert<sup>6</sup>, *b.* about 1623; *d.* 1658.

187. ii. Mary<sup>6</sup>, *m.* Alexander Rowswell, according to her brother's will.

186. Robert<sup>6</sup> Ryves (*Robert<sup>5</sup>*), born about 1623, of Fifehead Neville, co. Dorset, is identified as the son of 114. Robert<sup>5</sup> Ryves by his

will (1658) in which he mentions "my loving Cozens Mr. George Rives of Randleston . . . and Mr. John Rives of Handford" that is to say, his *uncle*, 109. George<sup>5</sup> Ryves of Randleston (1588-1666), and the latter's son, 117. John<sup>6</sup> Ryves of Handford (1614-1667), the one of whom was made executor and the other, overseer, of his will. Further proof of his descent is had from the will of 120. George<sup>6</sup> Ryves (1627-1689), of Randleston, son of 109. George above, and the mention therein of "Bernard Min and his wife" in a long enumeration of relatives, as also from the codicil (1697) of Mary Ryves, widow of 120. George<sup>6</sup> Ryves, which records a gift of £20 "unto my loving kinswoman Ann Mynn." This Ann was a daughter of Robert Ryves, of Fifehead Neville, and was given in marriage in 1674 to Bernard Minne or Min or Mynne by her guardian, 120. George<sup>6</sup> Ryves of Randleston (*post*).

He was a Royalist during the first Civil War, serving in the King's forces, for which his estate was sequestrated and for the recovery of which he addressed a petition in 1650:

To the right hobble the Commissioners for Compositions at Goldsmythes Hall.

The humble petition of Robert Ryves of fifehead Nevill in the County of Dorset, gentleman. Sheweth:

That your petitioner in the begynning of the late troubles did adhere unto and assist the late Kinge and his forces against the parliament and so ingaged in the first warr only.

That for this his said delinquency his estate hath been sequestered by the Committee of the County of Dorset and it continneth still in sequestration.

He therefore humbly prays that he may be admitted to a favourable composition for his said delinquency upon the particular of his estate . . . according to the late votes and orders of Parliament. (*State Papers, Interregnum, Committee for Compounding*, vol. G, ccxiii, No. 170).

His "said delinquency" consisted no doubt of an act of which he had been accused in 1649, of having frequented Sherborne and other garrisons and of having raised a party to surprise a troop of horse sent by Sir William Waller to take Thomas Young, an active Royalist and to have threatened to shoot one man who would not go. At the time he was reported as "worth" £150 a year (*Calendar State Papers, 1649*).

Further information concerning him is given in his will:

P. C. C. 578 Wootton.

Dated ? .

Proved 22 Oct. 1658.

I, Robert Rives of Fifehead Neville in the co. of Dorset, gent., commend my poore and sinfull soule into the hands of that Almighty God which gave it mee in full hope and assurance and that notwithstanding the unworthinesse thereby yet through the death merrits and passion of his sonne Jesus Christ my onelie Saviour and Redeemer hee accept thereof and receive it unto his everlastinge habitation. I give unto the reparations of the church of Fifehead Nevill in case I shall bee therein buryed 20 s. unto the poore of the said parish 20 s. I give unto my wife Anne six of my best cowes such as shee shall make choyce of and the use of my plate, bedding, linen, household stuff and implements of house and husbandry as shee shall think fitt to use desiring her to perserve the same the best she cann for the good of her children and to distribute the same amongst them at her death or before. I give unto my daughter Anne £300 at the age of 20 or daie of marriage . . . her brothers Robert and John. . . I give unto my sonne Robert my eldest sonne my best silver Tankard. All the rest of my goods I give to my two sonns Robert Rives and John Rives whom I make my executors but my eldest son Robert to have a double proportion. In case all my children die before the age of 21 my estate is to be divided amongst the children of Mary Rowswell my sister wife of Alexander Rowswell but their eldest sonne Thomas to have noe part thereof. I do hereby intreate and appoint Anne my well beloved wife my loving Cozens Mr. George Rives of Randleston and Mr. John Fussell of Blandford to bee my Executors in trust during the minority of my said Sonnes Robert Rives and John Rives and my cosen Mr. John Rives of Handford to bee my Overseer of this my will. And to each of them I give a peece of plate of the value of £10. My further will is that my executors in Trust after my decease as soone as they can with convenience (if the same may be procured) purchase my said Sonnes their lives in my livinge at Sturminster and put them into one lease (if it may bee) [there is much more about lands of the testator at Cheriton, Fifehead and Sturminster]. . . .

According to his will he married Anne ———, who was buried at Fifehead Neville 21 August 1672, leaving issue:

188. i. Robert<sup>7</sup>, *b.* about 1646; *d. s. p.*, and was buried at Fifehead Neville 18 Sept. 1672. He matriculated at Hart Hall, Oxford, 13 Nov. 1663, aged 17, "son of Robert of Fifehead Neville, Dorset, gent." (Foster).
189. ii. John<sup>7</sup>, *b.* about 1648.
190. iii. Anne<sup>7</sup>, *b.* about 1653; *m.* Bernard Minne. "Minne, Bernard (Mynne) of St. Dionis, Backchurch, grocer, bachelor, about 33, and Anne Ryves, of Fiford, co. Dorset, spinster, about 21, consent of her guardian George Ryves, esq., her parents dead, at Shrowton, co. Dorset, 12 May 1674" (Foster, *London Marriage Licenses*).

the absence of other evidence to the contrary, may with more probability be put down as the issue of Joseph Ryves than of his brother, Benjamin Ryves, if for no other reason than the perpetuation of the name of Joseph. Among the probable issue of Joseph<sup>4</sup> Ryves there may be included, therefore:

247. i. Joseph<sup>5</sup>, *d.* about 1697.  
248. ii. Valentine<sup>5</sup>, *d.* before 1688.

247. Joseph<sup>5</sup> Ryves (Joseph<sup>4</sup>), of the Parish of Stebenheath, co. Middlesex, London, Gentleman, is accounted for by his will:

P. C. C. 252 Pyne.  
Dated 30 October 1688.  
Proved 1697.

*Joseph Ryves* of the parish of Stebenheath alias Stepney, co. Middlesex, Gentleman . . . my dear wife Susan . . . I give unto my loving kinsman Joseph Ryves son of my late brother Valentine Ryves so long as he shall live with my said loving wife and be assisting to her in her affairs, meat and drink, washing and apparell, and all other necessaries or, if my wife shall marry, I give him £100, residue to my said loving wife. . . .

According to his will he married Susan ——— and in 1688 was without living issue. He was perhaps the father of:

249. i. Richard<sup>6</sup>, *b.* about 1663; *d.* before 1688. He matriculated at Queen's College, Oxford, 5 Dec. 1679, aged 16, as the son of "Joseph of London, gent.; B. A., 1683; student of Inner Temple, 1680" (Foster).

248. Valentine<sup>5</sup> Ryves (Joseph<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup>), died before 1688. The only testimony for him is the will (1688) of his brother, Joseph Ryves, by which he is known to have had issue:

250. i. Joseph<sup>6</sup>, living 1688.

238. Dr. Bruno<sup>6</sup> Ryves (Thomas<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup>), one of the most noteworthy of the Ryves family of England, is given the following notice in the *Dictionary of National Biography*:

Ryves, Bruno (1596-1677), dean of Windsor, son of Thomas and grandson of John Ryves of Damory Court, co. Dorset, was born in 1596, and educated at Oxford, subscribing as a clerk of New College in 1610. Sir Thomas Ryves was his first cousin. He graduated B. A. in 1616, and in the following year became a clerk of Magdalen, proceeding M. A., 9 June 1619; B. D., 20 June 1632; and D. D., 25 June 1639. He was admitted of Gray's

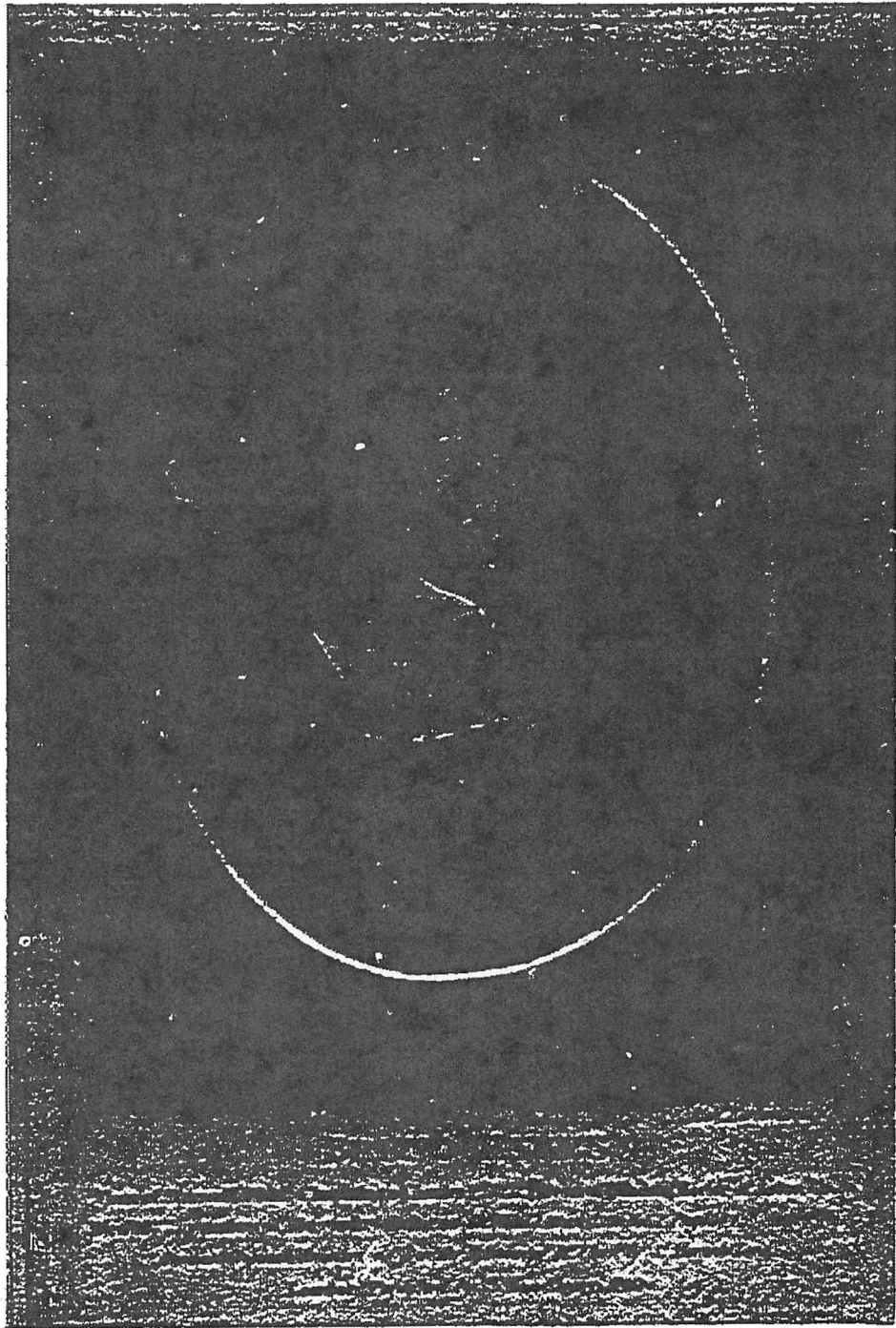


Inn in 1634. In the meantime he was instituted to the vicarage of Stanwell in Middlesex, where he made a name by his "florid preaching" (Wood), obtaining in September 1628 the additional benefice of St. Martin-le-Vintry. About 1640 he became chaplain to Charles I. The inhabitants of Stanwell petitioned against him in July 1642 and he was forthwith deprived of his benefices, and a parliamentary preacher appointed in his stead. "With his wife and four children and all his family he was (according to Walker) taken out of doors, all his goods seized, and all that night lay under a hedge in the wet and cold. Next day my Lord Arundell, hearing of this barbarous usage done to so pious a gentleman, sent his coach with men and horses," and Ryves was entertained for some time at Wardour Castle. A patent of June 1646 created him dean of Chichester, but he remained in seclusion and dependent upon charity at Shafton in Dorset until after the king's death, when he made at least one journey abroad, bearing to Charles II some money which had been collected among his adherents. Upon the restoration he petitioned for the vicarage of St. Giles, Cripplegate; but better preferment was in store for him. He was in July 1660 installed dean of Chichester and master of the hospital there; he was also sworn chaplain-in-ordinary to the king, and appointed dean of Windsor (and Wolverhampton) being installed on 3 September 1660. He became scribe of the order of the Garter in the following January and was shortly afterwards presented to the rectories of Haseley and Oxon., and Acton in Middlesex. As administrator of the charity of the poor knights of Windsor, he had great difficulty in dealing with the many and conflicting appeals of decayed royalists.

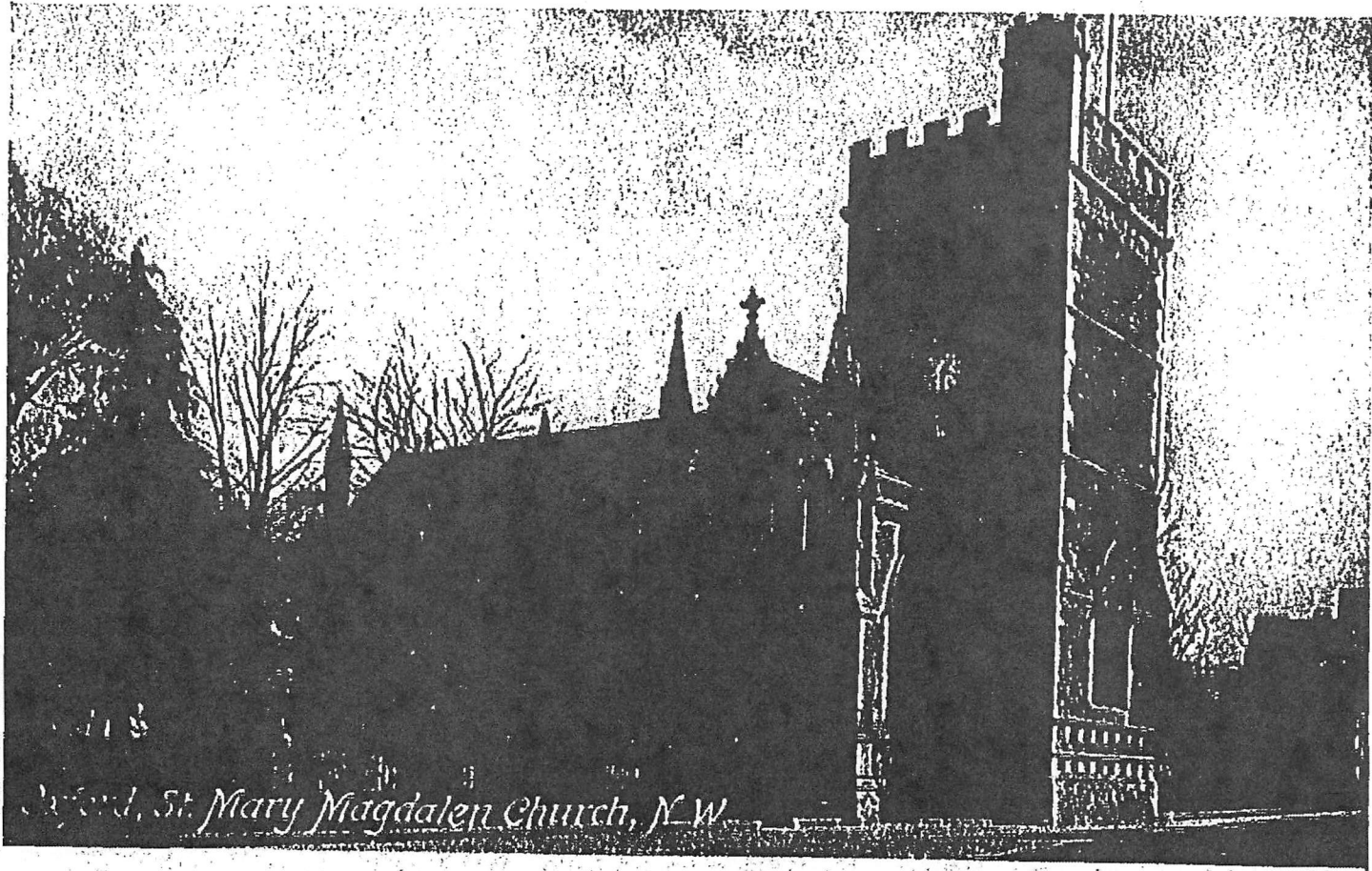
He was the author of *Mercurius Rusticus, or The Countries Complaint of the Barbarous Outrages Committed by the Sectaries of this Late Flourishing Kingdome, 1646.*

The *D. N. B.* is not altogether correct insofar as concerns the movements of Dr. Brune Ryves during the Civil War for it appears that in 1646 he was at Oxford when that city was surrendered to the forces of Parliament, having accompanied the King there upon his removal to Oxford in 1643. It is interesting to observe from the pass, appearing below, which was given him by Sir Thomas Fairfax, "Generall of the Forces raised by Parliament" that Dr. Ryves appears to have contemplated removing himself "beyond the Seas," perhaps to Virginia.

Suffer the bearer hereof Brune Ryves, Doctor of Divinity and his majesties Chaplaine in ordinary who was in the City and Garrison of Oxford, at the Surrender thereof, and is to have the full benefit of the Articles agreed unto upon the Surrender quietly and without let or interruption to pass your Guards with his Servants, Horses, Armes, Goods, and all other necessaries, and to repaire unto London or elsewhere upon his necessary occasions. And in all places where he shall reside or whereunto he shall



DR. BRUNE RYVES (1596-1677)  
*Chaplain to King Charles I and II*



*Oxford, St. Mary Magdalen Church, N.W.*

CHURCH OF ST. MARY MAGDALEN, OXFORD, ENGLAND

remove to be protected from any Violence to his Person, Goods, or Estate, according to the said Articles and to have full liberty at any time within Six Months to goe to any convenient Port and to Transport himselfe with his Servants, Goods, and Necessaries beyond the Seas. And in all other things to enjoy the Benefit of the said Articles. Heremto due Obedience is to be given by all Persons whom it may concerne as they will answer the contrary. Given under my hand and Seale the 25th Day of June 1646.

The dire straits to which his loyalty to the King had reduced Dr. Ryves are illustrated in a petition presented by him in December 1646 to the Committee for Compositions set up by Parliament at Goldsmith's Hall wherein it was set forth:

That your Petitioner being commanded by virtue of his oath at attend his Majesty as Chaplaine in Ordinary was in Oxford when that Garrison was surrendered on Articles Whereupon his Parsonage and estate have been sequestered for delinquency upon his adhering to the King against the Parliament of England.

Your Petitioner therefore humbly prayeth that he may be admitted to compound according to the Articles of Oxford. . . .<sup>1</sup>

Dr. Ryves, however, was not destined to be left undisturbed; for, in a report made to the Commissioners for Compounding on 29 April 1648, the Dorset authorities announced that:

According to yours of the 22nd of March last wee have seized on the estate of . . . doctor Ryves . . . doctor Bruen Rives hath in this county only a small coppie hold worth £14 per Annum in right of his wife during her life which he alledgeth that he hath no other meanes to maintaine himself his wife and children and is not worth to be sold £120.<sup>2</sup>

At length on 7 August 1650 a fine of £20 was confirmed by the Commissioners at which time it was adjudged that:

His Delinquency that he deserted his dwellinge and went to Oxford and continued there whiles it was a Garrison holden for the Kinge against the Parliamente and adheered to his Majestie in this unnaturall Warre and was at Oxford at the tyme of the Surrender and is to have the benefit of those Articles as by Sir Thomas ffairfax certificate of the 25th of June 1646 doth appeare. He hath neither taken the Negative oath nor National Covenant but prayes to be spared upon the Articles of Oxford and vote of the howse of Commons pursuants he compounds upon a particular delivered in under his hand by which he doth submit to such fine and by which it doth appeare That he is seized of a frank tenement for two lives, of and in certaine Lands

<sup>1</sup>*State Papers, Dom., Interregnum*, vol. G, 192, fol. 678.

<sup>2</sup>*Ibid.*, vol. G, 247, fol. 76.

and Tenements lying and being in farthington in the county of Dorsett of the yearly value before their troubles of £10.<sup>3</sup>

"He died at Windsor on the 13 July 1677 and was buried in the alley or isle joyning on the south side to his majesty's chappell of St. George there. Over his grave is this inscription on a marble fastened to the south wall:

BRUNUS RYVES, S. THEOLOGIAE PROFESSOR, REG.  
MAJESTATI A. SACRIS, LIBERARUM WINDSORENSIS  
ET WOLVERHAMPTONENSIS CAPELLARUM, A RESTI-  
TUTIONE SERENISS CAROLI II REGIS DECANUS  
PRIMUS; NOBLISSIMI ORDINIS A PERISCELIDE  
SCRIBA.

FIDE ) (REGIS )  
ZELO ) IN REBUS (ECCLESIAE) PROMOVENDIS  
AFFECTU) (REGNI )

TOTO NUPERAE REBELLIONIS TEMPORE NEMINI  
SECUNDUS; CELEBERRIMIS HUIUS SECULI CONCION-  
ARTORIBUS A PRIMO JUVENTUTIS FLORE AD EXTRE-  
MAM USQUE SENECTAM ANNUMERATUS, HIC  
SEPULTUS JACET, BEATAM EXPECTANS  
RESURRECTIONEM.

OBIIT JULII 13 AN. DOM. 1677 AETATIS SUAE 81.<sup>72</sup>

He left a will the tenor of which attests a remarkably exalted mind and character and a heart of a purity to inspire emulation. However lengthy the text it is well worth reproduction: for it strikes the distinguishing notes of piety and goodness of heart, which so markedly characterized the family in England, and which were perpetuated in the family of Rives of Virginia.

P. C. C. 7 Reeve.

Dated 19 Jan. 1677.

Proved 12 Jan. 1678.

In the name of the most Holy and Blessed and glorious Trinity Father Son and Holy Ghost three persons and one God, I *Bruno Ryves* D<sup>r</sup> in Divinity and Deane of His Majesty's free Chappell of St. George in the Castle of Windsor, being (I beseech God the Author of every good and perfect Gift) in reasonable Bodily health, of Perfect memory and such understanding as

<sup>72</sup>*Ibid.*, vol. G, 193, fol. 671 and 673.

<sup>73</sup>Wood, *Athens Oxon.*, iii.

God in his mercy hath been pleased to give unto me Doe now make this my last will, being now upon the point of fourscore yeares old. . . . I bequeath my soule into the hands of God who created it humbly beseeching him to purge it from all its defilements and sinns in the Blood of my Saviour Jesus Christ the somme of his love and to present it to himselfe without Spott and without Blemish through the meritts of his most pretious death and passion. For my Body I commit it in trust to the Earth from whence it was taken which having been the instrument of many sinnes committed to the dishonor of God deserves noe other Buryall than that of an Asse (as the Prophet speaks) Drawne out and cast out of the Gates of the City yet to comply with human decency I leave to the discretion of my Executor . . . to dispose of it as he shall think fitt onely with this intimation that if I dye att Windsor lett my Body be buried in the South Ile of the Quier of the Chappell of Windsor neare to the place where my deare wife was buried there to rest in hope of a joyfull resurrection att the last day Amen Lord Jesus and Amen. For my temporall Estate which it hath pleased God in his goodnes to give unto me I doe hereby . . . give unto my sone Robert Sewell in consideration of his great paines taken for me £100 . . . unto my daughter Jane Sewell £200 which I doe appoint her husband to imploy to her proper use and her share of the dividend. I give unto my grandchildren Brune Sewell, Rives Sewell, Jane Sewell, Katherine Sewell, Jonathan Sewell and Benjamin Sewell to each of them £100 and to the child which my daughter Sewell now goeth withal £100. . . . I give unto my daughter Dorothy Cooke £100 besides her share in the dividend of my estate. I give to my sonne Joseph Rives £100 . . . my sonne Thomas Ryves the money that he hath in stock for the trade which is nyne hundred and fifty pounds and more £100 besides. My will is that if the £1000 which was in Mr. Bing's hands can be recovered it shall be equally divided betweene all my six children. I give to my daughter Keate £10 a yeare out of Dummow, my grandchild Katherine Keate £100, my grandchild Brune Keate £150, my kinswoman Grace Taylor £40, unto Thomas Taylor, son of Grace Taylor £100, to Peter Taylor and to James Taylor sonnes of Grace 40 s. each. I give unto the widdow Higs the Blind woman 20 s. unto the poore of the parishes of New Windsor, Acton and Haseby £10 to each parish to be distributed unto those that are aged impotent or have many children depending on them. I give unto the widow Katers of Haseby 40 s. to the widow Crow of Acton 20 s. unto my son Brune Ryves and to his wife and unto my son Robert Sewell and his wife and to my son Yonger Cooke and to his wife and to my sone Joseph Ryves and to my sone Thomas Ryves and to my daughter Katherine Keate and to my kinswoman Grace Taylor unto each of them £10 for mourning. The remainder of my moneyes together with all my goods, Books, Plate, Lynnen, Hangings, Pewter, Bedds . . . Horses, Coaches . . . shall be divided amongst my six children. . . . I give unto all my servants mourning at the discretion of my executor and half a years wages. I give unto my servant Charles Bishop £5. Whereas I am possessed of the lease of a parsonage and manor of Much Dummowe, co. Essex. . . . I give to my son Joseph Rives £30 yearly out of it, to my daughter Katherine Keate £10 a year, to Thomas, Peter and James Taylor, the sons of

James Taylor deceased late chapter clerke to the Reverend Dean and Cannons of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> free Chappell of St. George att Windsor to each of them £5 yearley until the age of 21. (If the mortgage on the parsonage and manor should be paid off by the Mortgagees lump sum payments are to be made instead of the above annual £5) I appoint my loving son Brune Ryves executor and for his paines give him £100 and the hangings in the Great Chamber where the Duke of York doth lodge with the furniture of the chamber. And I doe conjure him as he will answer it unto God att the Great and Terrible day of our Lord Jesus Christ when he shall judge both the Quicke and the dead and as he hopes for a blessing on himselfe and his children carefully and conscientiously to fulfill this my last will in every particular and to discharge this Trust reposed in him by me to the uttermost of his power and to have Bowells of love and kindness towards his Brothers and Sisters. And I doe charge all my children before God and his holy Angels that they doe live together in love and Brotherly affections one towards another Remembering as that strict account which at the last day they must give to God of all their actions Soe likewise not forgetting that they are Brothers and Sisters the children of the same ffather and the same mother. And when I am dead lett not this Admonition (By which though I be dead I yet speake) be buried with me. But let it sinke downe in their hearts and make such deep impressions on their souls that they may withstand and conquer all temptations to the contrary And God who is the God of peace and in whose hands the hearts of all men are, incline their hearts to peace and to live in the fear of God in obedience and conformity to the Church of England Blessing God they were born in it the best Established and the most orthodox church in the world in which God grant they may live in Justice love and charity with all men Amen. Item. Having omitted before I doe give unto my grandchild Robert Sewell £50. One of the lesser silver tankards I do give unto my daughter Keate and the other to my daughter Cooke and my Gold watch and my Gold seale and my owne Picture and my wife's Picture I doe give unto my son Brune Ryves. I doe interest my good freind and Brother Dr. John Durell, Prebend of Windsor and my loveing son Robert Sewell and Giles Duncomb Esq to be overseers of this my last will. I give each of them 40 s. to buy them rings. . . . And the God of mercy through the Blood of his beloved son Jesus Christ and the Guidance of the Holy Spirit bring us all to his Eternall Kingdom of Glory, Even so come quickly Lord Jesus, come quickly, Amen and Amen. Witnesses: Edward Fulham, Jo. Butler, John Sewell.

Dr. Brune Ryves married Katherine or Kate, daughter of Sir Richard Waldram, of Charley, co. Leicester, knight (Hutchins), probably of the same family into which his first cousins, Sir William and Sir Thomas Ryves married. On 2 August 1650 she is found addressing a petition as "Katherine the Wife of Brune Ryves Doctor of Divinitie" to "the honor<sup>ble</sup> Commesseoners for the honorable house of Parliament at Goldsmithes Hall":



That your petitioners husband had an estate in spirituall meanes of six hundred pounds per annum hee being a chaplen to the late King (but never in Armes) that whole estate was taken from him & your Petitioners Husband having only £40 per Annum in Land in Ireland which came by her father which hath bin taken from them & is detainnd by the Rebels there and alsoe a Coppie hold Tenement for her life lying in forthington in the Countie of Dorset worth eight pounds per Annum of which shee payes quit Rent and all Taxes: Your Petitioner humbly sheweth that this smale Tenement is all the meanes your petitioner & her husband hath to mayntayne themselves & six small children which estate in the said Tenement is not worth to be sould above £100. . . . Your petitioner doth humbly Desire your honors the premises considered to grant your petitioner an order to Injoy the same otherwise shee and her children will be in great distrese. . . . (*State Papers, Dom., Interregnum, Vol. G, cxxii, fol. 695.*)

She died about 1667 when letters of administration were granted "Brune Ryves Professor of Sacred Theology and husband of the said Kate Ryves late of New Windsor (*Admn. Act Book, April 1667, fol. 33.*)

According to Dr. Brune Ryves' will and the petition of his wife above quoted, dated 2 August 1650, which mentions "six small children," he had issue:

251. i. Brune<sup>s</sup>, b. about 1636; living in 1680.
252. ii. Joseph<sup>s</sup>, b. about 1638; *d. s. p.*, 1680. He was bequeathed £100 by the will (1677) of his father. He is described as "of the Cittie of London, woollen draper" in his brief will (*P. C. C. Bath*) dated 14 May 1680, and proved the same year, which mentions "my loving brother Brune Ryves . . . my father Dr. Brune Ryves . . . my brother Brune's son Brune Ryves, my nephew, £100 when he shall be 21."
253. iii. Thomas<sup>s</sup>, b. about 1640; *d. s. p.*, about 1679. From his father's will (1677) it is to be inferred that he was put to trade. In March 1679, letters of administration were granted to "Brune Ryves, brother of Thomas Ryves, late of the parish of St. Gregory, London, but deceased at Bow, co. Middlesex, bachelor" (*Admn. Act Book, March 1679, fol. 34.*)
254. iv. Jane<sup>s</sup>, b. about 1644; *m.* Robert Sewell. The record of her marriage is taken from the licenses issued by the Faculty office of the Archbishop of Canterbury at London, as follows, "1644, July 27, Robert Sewell of St. Gregory's London, wid<sup>r</sup>, 46, and Jane Ryves, spr. about 20, daughter of Dr. Brune Ryves, Dean of Windsor, who consents, at St. Martin in the Vintry, London." The will of Dr. Brune Ryves (1677) bequeathed "My sone Robert Sewell" £100 and "my daughter Jane Sewell" £200.



## RELIQUES OF THE RIVES

255. v. Katherine<sup>s</sup>, b. 1647; m. ——— Keate. The only testimony for her is her father's will (1677) which mentions my "daughter Katherine Keate" and provides for her children Katherine and Brune Keate.
256. vi. Dorothy<sup>s</sup>, b. about 1650; m. Yonger Cooke. The marriage license was granted by the Bishop of London (*Cf. Harleian Society Publications*, vol. 46). "1670, Oct. 18, Yonger Cooke of Middle Temple, esq., bachelor, 24, and Dorothy Ryves of Windsor, Berks, spr., 20; consent of father Bruwen Ryves, Dean of Windsor; at All Hallows, Barking." Both she and her husband are mentioned in her father's will.

251. Brune<sup>s</sup> Ryves (*Brune<sup>a</sup>, Thomas<sup>s</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup>*), born about 1636, living 1680, was a merchant and shipowner of considerable means of London; engaged as early as 1660 in overseas trade in which year he had a passport for his ship, the Exchange, to go to sea (*Cal. State Papers*, 1660). In 1672 his goods in two ships were seized by the French when on their way to Bilboa in Spain (*Cal. State Papers*, 1672, page 272) and it was doubtless he of whom Capt. John Wyborne wrote in the same year from Portsmouth: "our victualling is in most strange confusion through the neglect of Mr. Ryves who has been here but never came on board and is gone to London again. I beseech you to send him down again to finish his business" (*Cal. State Papers*, 1672).

He was named executor of his father's will in 1677; was the administrator of his brother, Thomas, in 1679; and was named in the will of his brother, Joseph, in 1680. According to his father's will he was married before 1677, probably about 1662; and, according to his brother Joseph's will (1680) he had a son:

257. i. Brune<sup>s</sup>, b. about 1663; minor in 1680.

## APPENDIX

### THE RYVES OF COUNTY HAMPSHIRE (HANTS), ENGLAND

There was another family of Ryves in England which descended from John Ryves, of Barton Stacy, co. Hampshire, who apparently was originally of Dorset and may very probably have been a brother of Robert Ryves (ca. 1490-1551), of Dorset.

In the British Museum there is a pedigree of this family (*Harleian Mss.* vol. 581, 2 22, fol. 169) endorsed, "to Mr. Nicholas his man named Parry in Mr. Eveling's office in the chancery the whole descent of Rives of Dorset & Hampshire." To this pedigree I have made some additions from original and published sources of information.

258. John<sup>1</sup> Ryves, of Barton Stacy, co. Hants, married \_\_\_\_\_ and had issue (*Harleian Mss.*):

259. i. John<sup>2</sup>.

259. John<sup>2</sup> Ryves (*John<sup>1</sup>*), of "Bramsbury manor," made his will 5 June 1583, probated 4 November 1583 (*P. C. C. Butts* 12), directing that he be buried by his mother in the churchyard of Barton Stacy, making bequests to the Cathedral Church of the Trinity of Winchester and his parish church of Barton Stacy, and distributing his manor house of Bramsbury, lands in Church Okeley and Whitechurch; and his lease of Wilkins among his children. Mr. Robert Rives was named an overseer of the will. John Ryves married Joan Samon (*Harleian Mss.*), by whom, according to his will, he had issue:

260. i. Edmund<sup>3</sup>, b. 1564.

261. ii. John<sup>3</sup>.

262. iii. Francis<sup>3</sup>.

263. iv. Austin<sup>3</sup>.

264. v. Dorothy<sup>3</sup>.

265. vi. Johan<sup>3</sup>.

260. Edmund<sup>3</sup> Ryves (*John<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>*) matriculated at St. Mary Hall, Oxford, 27 November 1581, aged 17, as "of Hants, pleb" (Foster). According to the *Harleian Mss.* he married Mary, daughter of John Nicholas, Gentleman, which is confirmed by a letter written 27 April 1640 by John Nicholas, signed "your assured loving

father," and addressed "to Edward Nicholas, Esq." [Sir Edward Nicholas, Clerk of the Privy Council and Secretary to the Admiralty] in which reference is made "to your sister Ryves" (*State Papers Dom. Charles I*, vol. 451, 60). Issue of Edmund and Mary (Nicholas) Ryves:

266. i. John<sup>4</sup>.  
 267. ii. Edmund<sup>4</sup>, b. about 1628; elected to Winchester College, 1641, as "Edmund Ryves of Barton Stacey," proceeding B. A., New College, Oxford, 10 Oct. 1651, as "Reeves"; M. A., 26 June 1654, as "Rives"; student of Gray's Inn, 1656, as younger son of Edmund of Drayton, South Hants, Gent. (Foster); and whom Kirby records as Rector of Hardwicke, 1660, and as dying in 1661.  
 268. iii. Mathew<sup>4</sup>, b. about 1630; elected to Winchester College, 1644, as "Mathew Ryves, of Drayton, Barton Stacey."  
 269. iv. Susanna<sup>4</sup>.

266. John<sup>4</sup> Ryves (*Edmund<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>*), described as a "major of militia," married ———, and had issue (*Harleian Mss.*):

270. i. Edmund<sup>5</sup>, b. 1674, at "Branbury," Hants; matriculated 5 July 1669, aged 16, at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, as son of John of Barton Stacy, Southants, Gent.; d. 3 Nov. 1728 (Foster).

#### THE RYVES OF JAMAICA, BRITISH WEST INDIES<sup>1</sup>.

Captain William Ryves and Colonel Thomas Ryves, brothers, were prominent residents of the island of Jamaica in the West Indies in the latter half of the 17th century. It has not been possible to identify them with the branch of the Dorsetshire family to which they undoubtedly belonged; they may have been identical with the William and Thomas Ryves, born about 1630, the younger sons of either 26. John<sup>5</sup> or 27. Gerrard<sup>5</sup> Ryves.

Capt. William Ryves appears as a member of the Assembly for St. David's Parish in 1671 and 1675, of St. Thomas' Parish in 1674, while in 1671 he was Assistant Judge of the Court of Common Pleas. His will, dated 2 February 1676, was proved in Jamaica 1 July 1676. In his will, wherein he is described as "Captain William Ryves of the Parish of St. David's," an amount of £200 is bequeathed to his wife Mary, "for her accomodacon into England and £200 during her life." To the poor of St. David's he gave £10, and

<sup>1</sup>Cf. *Calendar Colonial Papers*; Candall, *Historic Jamaica*; Puertado, *Official and Other Personages of Jamaica, 1655-1790*; and the *Mss. Records, Spanish Town, Jamaica, British West Indies*.

to 39 friends mourning rings with the inscription, *Reddit orlis in orbem*. His brother Thomas Ryves of St. David's Parish was appointed sole executor, and to him the residue of the estate was given.

Colonel Thomas Ryves, of St. David's Parish, was no less prominent than his brother. As "Capt. Thomas Rives" he appears as a member of the Assembly for St. David's Parish in 1673, 1677, 1678, 1679, and 1688, for Port Royal in 1686, and as Speaker of the Assembly in 1688, in which year he was appointed to the Council. From 1685 to 1689 he was Deputy Receiver General of the Colony. In 1680 he commanded "Captain Thomas Reeves's" troop of horse of three officers and fifty-four men, part of the Governor's regiment of horse.

During the latter part of the 17th century the Duke of Albemarle was Royal Governor of Jamaica and that gentleman grossly violated the freedom of elections by admitting hosts of servants and discharged seamen to the polls, at the same time imprisoning many legal voters of wealth and consideration.

Col. Thomas Ryves would seem to have been one of those who incurred the particular enmity of the Governor, according to an indictment brought against Roger Elletson for high treason, in which it was set forth:

That the said Words, Opinions, Judgments, Councils, & Actions of the said Roger Elletson were falsely, maliciously, traitorously & wickedly advised & done by him to subvert the Fundamental Laws & the Established Religion & Government of the Kingdom of England and this Island & to introduce Popery & an arbitrary & Tyrannical Government & subjugate & bring under the Liberty & Property of the People, contrary to the Dictates of his own knowledge & the known Lawes of the Realme of England & this Island whereby he hath broken not onely his own oath but also the King's Oath.

The jurors for our Sovereign Lord & Lady, King William and Queen Mary upon their oathes doe present that James Smith, cutler, Georg Christopher, kost. Moses Sobrina, Wm. Elletson, John Elletson, Roger Elletson Esq. late Chief Justice of this Island, Lt. Col. John Parnaby, Samuel Mayo, chirurgeon, Capt. Chas. Hudson, Ensign Robert Ethel, Henry Berry, Wm. Moline, and many others to the number of 100 men Being arayd in warlike maner on the 16th day of July 1688 at Port Royal did Riotouslye with force and arms meet & unlawfully assemble together to disturb the Peace of this their Majestys Island of Jamaica then & there by force of Armes, malice & menacing did disturb the freeholders of the sayd parish of Port Royall to make free Eleccion of their three Representatives then and there to be chosen for the sayd parish of Port Royall by the major part of the Freeholders thereof by virtue of his late Majesties writ of Eleccion to serve in an

Assembly by the sayd writ convend to meet at St. Iago de la Vega on the 21st day of July in the year aforesayd nor any other way qualefyd by Law or called by the sayd writ, did with force & Armes, Malice and Menacing cry up and choos Thomas Reeves Esqr., Major Ralph Knight & Capt. Wm Mathews whom they falsely called Assembly men & caused & procured them to be returned by the then pretended Provost Marshall as Representatives to sitt in the sayd Assembly for the sayd Parish of Port Royall, not permitting but forceably obstructing the free choice & Due Returning of Samuel Bernard & Charles Penhallow Esqrs. & W<sup>m</sup> Hutchinson, merchant, who were then & there legally chosen by the Major Part of the Real & known freeholders of Port Royall to be their Representatives to sitt in the sayd Assembly to the Great Terror & afrightment of their Majesties Leige people among the Freeholders of the sayd Parish of Port Royall. . . .

The following year on 14 February 1689 "Thomas Ryves of the parish of St. David's, esq.," for £6,000 sold unto Robert Phillips, "his kinsman," all his rights and property in all his estate real and personal within the island of Jamaica.

Somewhat later, on 4 January 1693, Colonel Thomas Ryves made his will, which was probated 1 November 1694, in which he bequeathed to his "loving brother Major James Lobby and his wife" £100 each, to his "loving brother Lieut. Joseph Collins" and his wife £100, to his goddaughter Mary Elizabeth Collins £100, to the poor of St. David's £20 per annum forever. The residue of his lands, plantation, plate, and so forth was given to his "dear and loveing niece Mrs. Elizabeth Phillips, to the heirs of her body lawfully begotten and for want of such issue unto Capt. Robert Phillips," Mrs. Phillips being appointed his executrix.

Capt. or Col. Thomas Ryves married before 21 January 1671, Mary, widow of Richard Richardson Esq., according to a deed recorded under that date in Jamaica. However, neither he nor his brother, Capt. William Ryves would appear to have left male issue.

Capt. Phillip Ryves, whose estate was administered in St. Iago de la Vega and Port Royal 2 May 1712, may have been a kinsman, as also Michael Ryves who was a land surveyor in Jamaica in 1726.

## CHAPTER VIII

*John Rives, of Surry County, Virginia, and His Descendants of Southside,  
Virginia, and of Pitt County, North Carolina.*

4. John<sup>2</sup> Rives (*William<sup>1</sup>*) was born, it is conjectured, about 1667, and died about 1720 in Surry county, Virginia, where his widow, Grace Rives, was the administratrix of his estate. Surry county was the home of his father, William Rives, as well as that of his brothers, Robert and Timothy Rives [3. Robert<sup>2</sup> and 5. Timothy<sup>2</sup>]; but all that the records disclose of John Rives is contained in the return of the inventory and appraisement of his personal estate recorded in Surry in 1720, as follows:

W<sup>ch</sup> the Subscribers being appointed by y<sup>e</sup> Worshipfull Court of Surry County to Appraise the Estate of J<sup>n</sup><sup>o</sup> Reives Dec'd: in Submission to y<sup>e</sup> said Order have made an Appraisem<sup>t</sup> and true Inventory as followeth:—

	<i>£ s. d.</i>
To: 2 Cows and Calves one pied one, one Brown one at £1:8	2:18:—
To: 2 D <sup>e</sup> without Calves and one pide Heffer	4: 1: 0
To: 3 Yearlings at 7/6 each	1: 2: 6
To: 1 brown Stear and 3, 2 year Olds	3:15:—
To: 6 year old Shoates at 2/6 and 2 Sows and pigs at 10/	1:15:—
To: 6 Great Shoates at 5/ and 9 smaller at 3/6	3: 1: 6
To: one Barrow, one Sow at 6/	—:12:10
To one old Horse at £3/10 and one young mare at £2	5:10:—
To one young Horse	5:—:—
To one Harrow and teeth and 2 barrels	2:—:—
To 2 hides at £5 To one Cart and Wheels	2:—:—
To one Hackney Saddle and bridle and Cloth	—:17:—
To one kirb bridle, and one old Saddle and bridle and Cloth	—:11: 6
To one Coller and hams, and Cart Saddle, and one broad ax	—: 5: 6
To one Narr <sup>o</sup> Ax and a parcell old hoes, axes, drawing knife	—: 5: 6
To a meale Sifter, 1 beer Cask and Cock	—: 6:—
To: 2 Pails, 2 Trays; 1 Ladle, a table and bench	—: 8: 6
To a wheel and 2 p <sup>r</sup> Cards, 1 P <sup>r</sup> Spurs, Tob <sup>o</sup> box and Tongs	—: 8:—
To a Cow bell, 3 Chests, one powdering tub, and Meal barrel	1:10:—
To a parcell pewter wt: 51 lbwt at 12 <sup>d</sup> one Looking Glass	2:13: 6
To 2: Tankards, and a parcell Spoons, and Chamber pott, 4 Chairs	—:10:—
To: 1 frying pan, 1 Smoothing Iron, and heaters	—: 5: 6
To: 1 parcell pick't Cotten wt 9 lbwt at 1/6, 1 small pot and hooks wt: 25 lbwt	1: 1:10
To: 25 yds: Virginia cloth at 1/8	2: 2:11
To a parcell old Cloths, a knife, 2 Raizor and p <sup>r</sup> : Sizers	1: 4:—

## RELIQUES OF THE RIVES

To a comb, and Case, 2 hanks Silk, 1 p<sup>r</sup> Shams, 1 Shirt and some  
 Linen \_\_\_\_\_: 7: 6  
 To a pocket bottle, and Suit Cloaths, 12 Hats and 1 p<sup>r</sup> stockings \_\_\_\_\_ 5:12: 6  
 To 1 Silk handkerchief, and 6 Links Shirt buttons, 1 Wallet and  
 Bag \_\_\_\_\_: 6:—  
 To: 1 feather Bed and boulder, 1 Rug, 1 Blanket 1 Sheet \_\_\_\_\_ 5:—:—  
 To 1 D<sup>o</sup>: with rug, blanket and sheet \_\_\_\_\_ 3:—:—  
 To: 28  $\frac{3}{4}$  <sup>hwt</sup> Cotten in the Seed at 3 d., 2<sup>hwt</sup> Cotten yarn, 17<sup>hwt</sup>  
 Tobacco \_\_\_\_\_:13:11 $\frac{3}{4}$   
 To: 10<sup>hwt</sup> Tallow and horse whip and baskett \_\_\_\_\_: 4: 7

£58: 2: 3 $\frac{1}{4}$ [Signed] Grace Reives Adm<sup>r</sup>:

Giles Underhill  
 his  
 Samuel S C Clarke  
 mark  
 Henry Meacham

At a Court held at Southwark for  
 the County of Surry June y<sup>e</sup> 15<sup>th</sup> 1720

The within mentioned Inventory and appraisement of the Estate of J<sup>n</sup>  
 Reives deced: thus presented by Grace Reives, Administratrix of the Goods &  
 Chattles of the said Deced: were ordered to be recorded and are recorded by  
 J<sup>n</sup> Allen Cl: Cur.

John and Grace Rives were very evidently the parents of Richard Rives, Sen., of Surry county, according to the approximate date of birth of the last-named whose approximate age is determinable from that of his children and grandchildren. It must be remembered that of the children of William Rives, the emigrant, George Rives [2. George<sup>2</sup>], the eldest son, had settled in Prince George county, while the younger sons, Robert, John, and Timothy Rives [3. Robert<sup>2</sup>, 4. John<sup>2</sup>, and 5. Timothy<sup>2</sup>] all remained in Surry county. Robert Rives apparently left no male issue, while the sons of Timothy Rives are deducible from the will left by Timothy's eldest son, George Rives [2540. George<sup>3</sup>], which mentions his brothers.

No other issue of John and Grace Rives may be adduced than:

2447. i. Richard<sup>3</sup>, b. about 1690.

2447. Richard<sup>3</sup> Rives (John<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>) resided in that part of Surry county, Virginia, from which Sussex county was formed in 1752, in which latter county he was living at late as 1759. His first

appearance in the Surry records was made soon after the death of John Rives, his father, when he witnessed on January 27, 1723, the will of Giles Underhill who had been one of the appraisers of the estate of John Rives in 1720.

On August 14, 1730, Richard Rives purchased from Lambert Zell 220 acres in Surry county on the southside of the Nottoway river, and on June 19, 1732, he obtained a conveyance for five shillings from Nicholas and Martha Harford of two tracts of land in Surry county on the southside of the Nottoway river of 100 and 50 acres, respectively, adjoining the lines of Thomas Weathers, and Edward and John Pettway, "formerly called Robert Rieves' line." As "Richard Rives of Albemarle Parish" in Surry county, he appeared on April 16, 1740, in a boundary dispute with one of his neighbors, Edward Pettway. In the same year, on September 16th, he was the patentee of 400 acres of land in Surry county on the southside of the Nottoway river for which he paid forty shillings. In 1744, with Christopher Tatum and George Rives [2540. George<sup>3</sup>], he witnessed the will of William x Moor, and, with Edward and William Petway, the will of Thomas Weathers, both of Surry county.

In a chancery suit in Surry county in June, 1748, brought by Peter Rieves [2450. Peter<sup>4</sup>] and Elizabeth his wife against Robert Petway, and Elizabeth, Mary and George Piland "infants under the age of 25 years, defendants," the last three described as the daughters of Mary Piland, Richard Piland being their guardian, the Surry court decreed that "provided Richard Rieves in the Bill named father of the plaintiff Peter do and shall within six months from this day by good and sufficient Deed \* \* \* convey to the said Peter a fee simple estate of and in the 200 acres of land \* \* \* that immediately thereupon the Defendant Robert Petway deliver up the marriage settlement in the Bill mentioned to the plt. Peter Rives to be by him cancelled" (*O. B.*, 1744-1749, p. 477). In complying with the court order, Richard Rives deeded on October 18, 1748, to Peter Rives, his son, for five shillings, a tract in Surry county of 200 acres "beginning at the north prong of Hunting Quarter near the Indian Spring." On January 20, 1755, as Richard Rives, Sen., of Sussex county, he became one of the sureties, with Timothy Rives [2541. Timothy<sup>3</sup>], of Prince George county, and others, for the faithful administration of the estate of George Rives [2540. George<sup>3</sup>, his first cousin], by his widow, Frances Rives. His last appearance in the



records is on February 16, 1759, when as "Richard Reives, Sen<sup>r</sup> of the Parish of Albemarle and the County of Sussex," he conveyed for £60 to Richard Rives, Jr., 185 acres on the southside of the Nottoway river bounded by the lands of William Eldridge and William Petway, and for £50 to John Rives "land on the south side of the Nottoway River on which the said Rich<sup>d</sup> now lives beginning at the river bank a corner of William Eldridge's line thence along a line of marked trees between the s<sup>d</sup> Richard Reives and Richard Reives, Jun<sup>r</sup> to William Pettway's line."

According to the *Albemarle Parish Register*, Richard Rives, Sen., was at various times godparent to the following children: Brune, born 1739, son of William [2448. William<sup>d</sup>] and Frances Rives (with Dorothy Rives and John Bird); Ruth, born 1745, daughter of Peter [2450. Peter<sup>d</sup>] and Elizabeth Rives (with Dorothy Rives and Mary Mirabell); Sarah, born 1747, daughter of William and Mary Weathers (with Dorothy Rives and Lydda Weathers); Richard, born 1750, son of Peter and Elizabeth Rives (with John [2449. John<sup>d</sup>] and Frances Rives); John, born 1751, son of William and Frances Rives (with John and Elizabeth Rives); and Jesse, born 1754, son of William and Mary Weathers (with Benjamin Weathers and Mary Num).

The absence of the will or a record of the administration of the estate of Richard Rives, Sen., in the Sussex records leads to the presumption that he accompanied his sons, Peter and Richard Rives, upon their removal to Pitt county, North Carolina, about 1762, and that he died there. It would seem that his wife was named Dorothy and that she died about 1748. That, besides Peter and Richard, he had also John and William and, no doubt, Mary, would appear to be an inference amply justified by the names given by these children to their own children and by the common godparents which they possessed. Issue of Richard and Dorothy (?) Rives:

2448. i. William<sup>d</sup>, b. about 1715.

2449. ii. John<sup>d</sup>, b. about 1719.

2450. iii. Peter<sup>d</sup>, b. about 1721.

2451. iv. Richard<sup>d</sup>, a resident of Surry and, later, Sussex co. Va., and finally of Pitt co. N. C., where he was of sufficient influence and importance to be made a member of the Committee of Public Safety of that county when Americans were organizing themselves on the eve of the American Revolution for the furtherance of the rebellion. As previously mentioned, Richard Rives, Sen., his father, deeded him on

Feb. 16, 1759, a tract of 185 acres on the southside of the Nottoway river in Sussex county which he, in turn, conveyed on Jan. 21, 1762, to Thomas Cureton, of Prince George co. Va. In the latter deed he is described as "Richard Rives Jun<sup>r</sup> of the Province of North Carolina," Mary his wife joining with him in the conveyance. It was evidently he and his brother who, as Richard and William Rives, patented on Feb. 14, 1761, for £3:10, some 704 acres in Brunswick co. Va., "between Briggs and Stith \* \* \* on Sturgeon Run \* \* \* on Stegall's line." Before leaving for Pitt co. N. C., he had been the godparent in Sussex of Lewis, born 1752, son of Henry and Anne Meachum.

With his brother, Peter Rives, Richard Rives appears amongst the several members of the Committee of Public Safety of Pitt co. N. C., at the sessions held on June 23, July 1, July 17, and Aug. 23, 1775 (*N. C. Colonial Records*) these being the last notices which are to be had of him. Though a resident of Albemarle Parish, Sussex co., Va., until about 1762, no names of the children of Richard Rives, Jr., are recorded in the *Register* of that Parish. It appears probable, accordingly, that he *d. s. p.*

2452. v. Mary<sup>d</sup>, m. William Weathers, son of Thomas Weathers, of Surry co. Va. Known issue: i. Sarah<sup>d</sup>, b. Dec. 1, 1747; godparents, Richard and Dorothy Rives and Lydia Weathers; ii. John<sup>d</sup>, b. Feb. 25, 1752; godparents, Peter, John, and Frances Rives; iii. Jesse<sup>d</sup>, b. Jan. 12, 1754; godparents, Richard Rives, Benjamin Weathers, and Mary Nun. Thomas, father of William Weathers, made his will in Surry co. Va., Apr. 26, 1744/Oct. 17, 1744, naming sons, William, Benjamin, Thomas, John, Isaac, and Reuben, daughter Susannah, and wife Lydia.

2448. William<sup>d</sup> Rives (*Richard<sup>d</sup>*), born about 1715 in Surry county, Virginia, and who died in 1778 in Bute county, North Carolina, has left but little to record concerning him. In 1742 he was a private "soldier of Foot" in the Surry county militia (Hening). The *Albemarle Parish Register*, of which parish he was a member, records him as the godparent (with Thany Whitehead and Elizabeth Spane), of Elizabeth, born 1747, daughter of Peter [2450. Peter<sup>d</sup>] and Elizabeth Rives; (with Joel Knight and Eleanor Rives), of Joel, born 1767, son of James and Frances Horne; and (with James and Jane Horne), of Nicholas, born 1769, son of [James and] Frances Horne. His first wife, Frances Rives, died suddenly on April 13, 1751, according to the *Albemarle Parish Register*, and he remarried

very soon thereafter, Eleanor ———. About 1767 William Rives moved to Bute county, North Carolina, where his will dated October 15, 1776, was probated in February, 1778, naming his wife "Elender" and sons, Frederick, Richard, Peter, and Hambleton Rives, and appointing his wife and Frederick Rives and Henry Freeman as executors.<sup>1</sup> Issue of William and Frances Rives:

- 2453. i. Brune<sup>5</sup>, b. Aug. 14, 1739; Richard Rives [2447. Richard<sup>3</sup>] and John Bird, godfathers, Dorothy Rives, godmother. Brune Rives made his mark when witnessing the will of William Gilliam in Sussex co. Va., in 1762.
- 2454. ii. Molly<sup>5</sup>, b. Sept. 20, 1743; Peter Rives [2450. Peter<sup>4</sup>], godfather, Mary Rives and Frances Briggs, godmothers.
- 2455. iii. Frances<sup>5</sup>, b. Dec. 29, 1745; Nathaniel Horn, godfather, Martha and Susannah Moore, godmothers. She probably m. James Horn, the names of two of whose children are given above.
- 2456. iv. *William*<sup>5</sup>, b. July 1, 1748; Thomas Atkinson and William Weathers, godfathers, Elizabeth Atkinson, godmother.
- 2457. v. John<sup>5</sup>, b. Mch. 24, 1751; John and Richard Rives [2449. John<sup>4</sup> and 2451. Richard<sup>4</sup>] godfathers, Elizabeth Rives, godmother.

Issue of William and Eleanor Rives:

- 2458. vi. Winney<sup>5</sup>, b. Oct. 31, 1752; William Green, godfather, Eleanor Cain and Mary Robertson, godmothers.
- 2459. vii. Frederick<sup>5</sup>, b. Mch. 15, 1755; Mathew Whitehead and James Horn, godfathers, Elizabeth Whitehead, godmother.
- 2460. viii. Anna<sup>5</sup>, b. Mch. 11, 1759.
- 2461. ix. Richard<sup>5</sup>, b. 1761; John Horn and Brune Rives, godfathers, Elizabeth Horn, godmother.
- 2462. x. Elizabeth Bridges<sup>5</sup>, b. May 29, 1763; Thomas Horn, godfather, Frances Rives and Susanna Horn, godmothers.
- 2463. xi. Peter<sup>5</sup>, b. Apr. 7, 1766; James Horn and Robert Whitehead, godfathers, Jane Horn, godmother.
- 2464. xii. Hambleton<sup>5</sup>, probably b. about 1768 in Bute co. N. C.

2456. William<sup>5</sup> Rives (*William*<sup>4</sup>) was a resident of Albemarle Parish, Sussex county, Virginia, as late as 1774, but removed from that county before 1782, probably following his father to North Carolina. His wife was named Anna, according to the *Albemarle Parish Register*, which gives the names of two of his children, as follows:

<sup>1</sup>The old Bute county records are now at Warrenton, N. C.

2465. i. Rebecca<sup>6</sup>, b. July 4, 1772; Thomas Horn, godfather, Eleanor Rives and Sarah Hood, godmothers.
2466. ii. Smith<sup>6</sup>, b. Sept. 22, 1774; Peter Randall, godfather; John and Anna Washer, godmothers.<sup>2</sup>

2449. Colonel John<sup>4</sup> Rives (*Richard<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born about 1719, was a resident of Bristol Parish, Prince George county, Virginia, from the *Register* of which the names of his wife, Frances, and of his children are obtained. Due to the partial destruction of the Prince George county records, there is little to chronicle regarding him, other than his occasional appearance as a godparent in the *Albemarle Parish Register* of Sussex county. John and Frances Rives [his wife], with Benjamin Rives, were the godparents of Foster, born June 14, 1746, son of William and Elizabeth Cook. With his wife, Frances, and Richard Rives [2447. Richard<sup>3</sup>, his father], John Rives was godparent of Richard, born March 17, 1750, son of Peter [2450. Peter<sup>4</sup>] and Elizabeth Rives; with Richard Rives, Jr. [2451. Richard<sup>4</sup>], and Elizabeth Rives, he was godfather of John, born 1751, son of William [2448. William<sup>4</sup>] and Frances Rives; and, with his wife, Frances, and Peter Rives [2450. Peter<sup>4</sup>] he was godfather of John, born 1752, son of William and Mary Weathers.

The *Bristol Parish Register* no doubt records his passing in the entry, "Col. John Reeves (of Sussex) buried March 15th, 1795." According to the *Bristol Parish Register*, he had issue by his wife, Frances, as follows:

2467. i. William<sup>5</sup>, b. July 13, 1743. It would appear from the Prince George county tax lists that he m. Bathia ———, who, as Bathia Rives, is shown as the owner of 311 acres of land in that county in 1782, and as late as 1794. In 1795 (the date of death of Col. John Rives), William Rives' Estate and Thomas Rives' Estate were both credited in the Prince George tax lists with 311 acres. From this, it would seem, that William Rives had died before 1782, leaving a widow, Bathia, who died 1794-5, the land left her reverting to her husband's estate. Issue, if any, unknown.
2468. ii. Mary<sup>5</sup>, b. July 17, 1745.
2469. iii. John<sup>5</sup>, b. Nov. 15, 1747; probably *d. s. p.*
2470. iv. Richard<sup>5</sup>, b. Oct. 1750; probably *d. s. p.*
2471. v. Thomas<sup>5</sup>, b. Sept. 15, 1753. He appears to have been a resident of Prince George county in 1783, and as late as 1788.

<sup>2</sup>The date of Smith Rives' birth has been copied as "1772" which is obviously an error.

From 1795 to 1810 the tax lists of Prince George record an assessment against 311 acres belonging to "Thomas Rives Estate."

Nothing further is known of the descendants of 2448. William<sup>4</sup> Rives, or those of 2449. Colonel John<sup>4</sup> Rives. It is probable that, if there are descendants in the male line living, they bear the name of Rieves, Reaves, or Reeves.

2450. Peter<sup>4</sup> Rives (*Richard<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*) was born about 1721 in Surry county, Virginia, and resided in Albemarle Parish which, in 1752, was included within the boundaries of Sussex county. About 1762 he removed with his brother Richard Rives [2451. Richard<sup>4</sup>] to Pitt county, North Carolina, where he took an active part in county affairs and was a leading figure in his community in maintaining, through the Committee of Public Safety of which he was a member, the forces of public opinion against Great Britain.

He emerges first in the Surry county records in June, 1748, when he was a complainant, with his wife Elizabeth, against Robert Petway, and Elizabeth, Mary and George Piland, children of Mary Piland. The court decreed that provided "Richard Rieves \* \* \* father of the plaintiff Peter do and shall \* \* \* convey to the said Peter a fee simple estate of and in the 200 acres of land \* \* \* that immediately thereafter the Defendant Robert deliver up the marriage settlement \* \* \* to the plaintiff Peter to be by him cancelled." In October of the same year Peter Rives received from his father, Ricard, the 200 acres in question, beginning at the north prong of Hunting Quarter near the Indian Spring. On November 29, 1760, as "Peter Rives of the County of Sussex," he conveyed for £60 to John Hardy, of Dinwiddie county, Virginia, 200 acres in Sussex county "along the lines that divide William Rives [2448. William<sup>4</sup>, his brother] and the said Peter," thence up the line mentioned in land patented by Richard Rives [2447. Richard<sup>3</sup> Rives, his father], and "70 acres which the said Peter purchased of John Spain" on August 10, 1751. Witnesses to this deed included William Gilliam, Rich<sup>d</sup> Rieves, and Rich<sup>d</sup> Hardie.

Peter Rives appears to have been a favorite foster-parent for the children of his neighbors and relatives in Albemarle Parish. He was godparent (with Mary Rives and Sarah Gee), of Mary, born 1742, daughter of James and Mary Mason; (with Frances Rives and Bathia Tatum), of Elizabeth, born 1743, daughter of Charles and

Ussie [Ursilla] Leath; (with Joshua and Bathia Tatum), of Timothy, born 1743, son of George [2540. George<sup>3</sup>] and Frances Rives; (with Mary Rives and Frances Briggs), of Molly, born 1743, daughter of William [2448. William<sup>4</sup>] and Frances Rives; (with Mathew Whitehead and Jane Horn), of Absolom, born 1750, son of James and Thany Spane; (with John [2449. John<sup>4</sup>] and Frances Rives), of John, born 1752, son of William and Mary Weathers; (with Elizabeth Rives and Abner Sturdivant), of John, born 1753, son of Mathew and Sarah Whitehead; and (with Thomas Felts, Jr., and Sarah Adams), of Howell, born 1760, son of Michael and Faith Weathers.

The *North Carolina Colonial Records* show him, included with his brother, Richard Rives [2451. Richard<sup>4</sup>], among the members of the Committee of Public Safety of Pitt county at the sessions of July 1, July 17, and August 23, 1775, and as a Justice of the Pitt county court in 1776. The federal census of 1790 records him as a resident of Pitt county in that year, and as the owner of 20 slaves. According to the *Albemarle Parish Register*, he had issue by his wife, Elizabeth, as follows:

- 2472. i. Ruth<sup>5</sup>, b. Sept. 14, 1745; Richard Rives [2447. Richard<sup>3</sup>], godfather, Dorothy Rives and Mary Mirabell, godmothers.
- 2473. ii. Elizabeth<sup>5</sup>, b. Oct. 19, 1747; William Rives [2448. William<sup>4</sup>], godfather, Thany Whitehead and Elizabeth Spane, godmothers.
- 2474. iii. Richard<sup>5</sup>, b. Mch. 17, 1750; Richard and John Rives [2447. Richard<sup>3</sup> and 2449. John<sup>4</sup>], godfathers, Frances Rives, godmother.
- 2475. iv. Mary<sup>5</sup>, b. Jan. 25, 1755; Mathew Whitehead, godfather, Sarah Whitehead and Eleanor Rives, godmothers.
- 2476. v. Selah<sup>5</sup>, b. Feb. 9, 1758; Thomas Atkinson, godfather, Selah Lee and Ruth Rives, godmothers. She m. Thomas Heath, of Bristol Parish, son of William Heath, of Sussex co., according to a *M. B.* dated Oct. 30, 1780, in Sussex. The *Bristol Parish Register* records the birth of one child: i. William Rives<sup>6</sup> Heath, b. Sept. 6, 1791.
- 2477. vi. Robert<sup>5</sup>, baptized Feb. 1, 1761; James Horn and Brune Rives, godfathers, Elizabeth Horn, godmother; untraced.

2474. Richard<sup>5</sup> Rives (*Peter<sup>4</sup>, Richard<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*) was born March 17, and was baptized April 29, 1750, in Albemarle Parish. He evidently accompanied his father to Pitt county, North Carolina, where he was residing in 1790, the head of a family of three sons

under sixteen years of age, and one daughter, and the owner of three slaves. His descendants claim that he was a Revolutionary soldier; if so, he must have served from North Carolina. He probably married a Miss Eaton, and had at least four children, of whom only two are identifiable by name. Issue:

- 2478. i. son<sup>6</sup>, b. about 1783.
- 2479. ii. daughter<sup>6</sup>, b. about 1785.
- 2480. iii. Peter<sup>6</sup>, b. about 1787.
- 2481. iv. Richard Eaton<sup>6</sup>, b. about 1789.

2480. Peter<sup>6</sup> Rives (*Richard<sup>5</sup>*), of Pitt county, North Carolina, married \_\_\_\_\_, and is said to have had one son and two daughters, as follows:

- 2482. i. Peter Richard<sup>7</sup>.
- 2483. ii. daughter<sup>7</sup>, m. Dr. Teel.
- 2484. iii. daughter<sup>7</sup>.

2482. Peter Richard<sup>7</sup> Rives (*Peter<sup>6</sup>, Richard<sup>5</sup>, Peter<sup>4</sup>, Richard<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*) was educated at Louisburg, North Carolina, and became a successful planter in Pitt county, contributing generously to the cause of the Confederate States. He suffered, like so many others, severe losses as a result of the war, notably through the destruction of his cotton, and a steamboat, *The Cotton Plant*, in which he was interested and which plied the Tar river. He married Mary Long, of Edgecomb county, N. C., by whom he had issue:

- 2485. i. Peter Richard<sup>8</sup>, b. 1847.
- 2486. ii. James Redding<sup>8</sup>.
- 2487. iii. William H.<sup>8</sup>
- 2488. iv. Lou<sup>8</sup>, m. Andrew J. Outterbridge, and lived near Greenville, N. C. Issue: i. Minnie<sup>9</sup>; ii. Andrew W.<sup>9</sup>; iii. William<sup>9</sup> Outterbridge.
- 2489. v. Della A.<sup>8</sup>, m. Julian O. Outterbridge; resided in Martin co., N. C.; no issue.
- 2490. vi. John<sup>8</sup>, d. young.

2485. Peter Richard<sup>8</sup> Rives (*Peter Richard<sup>7</sup>*) was born in Pitt county, North Carolina, in 1847, and attended Dameron's School in Caswell county, later entering Horner's military school at Oxford, after having failed to gain admission to West Point. He left school to enter the Confederate Army and served in Co. K, 67th N. C. Regt. Afterwards he took up farming in Pitt county, where he

served as one of the county commissioners and as a member of the school board. In later life he resided near Hamilton in Martin county. Mr. Rives married Mary Louise Worsley, daughter of Mayo and Mary (Staton) Worsley, of Edgecomb county, by whom he had issue:

- 2491. i. Mayo Richard<sup>9</sup>, now district agent of the Federal Life Ins. Co., at Graham, N. C., to whom the compiler is indebted for this record of the family of Mr. M. R. Rives' grandfather; *m.* Jan. 17, 1912, Annie Reade Harden. Issue: i. Mary Worsley<sup>10</sup> Rives, *b.* Dec. 22, 1915.
- 2492. ii. William Staton<sup>9</sup>, *m.* Mrs. Nellie Bynum Green; no issue.
- 2493. iii. Vivia Earle<sup>9</sup>, *m.* M. D. Wilson; no issue; res. Williamston, N. C.
- 2494. iv. Mary Louise<sup>9</sup>, *m.* F. L. Wiggins, of Tarboro, N. C.
- 2495. v. Peter Cleveland<sup>9</sup>, *m.* Anna Tucker; no issue; res. Tarboro, N. C.
- 2496. vi. Ernest Ezelle<sup>9</sup>.
- 2497. vii. Frank L.<sup>9</sup>, *b.* Feb. 8, 1888, Martin co. N. C.; inducted into military service May 28, 1918, and served as pvt. with Bat. F, 316th F. A., overseas in World War; res. 903 Clayton Ave., Tarboro, N. C.; *m.* Mary L. Worsley; no issue.
- 2498. viii. Herbert Lyle<sup>9</sup>, *b.* May 19, 1890; inducted into military service June 28, 1918, and took part in St. Mihiel, Meuse-Argonne, and Lorraine engagements with Bat. E, 309th F. A., A. E. F.; res. Bethel, N. C.; *m.* Bessie Mae Roberson. Issue: i. Herbert<sup>10</sup>; ii. Frances Mae<sup>10</sup> Rives.
- 2499. ix. Benjamin Long<sup>9</sup>, *b.* July 17, 1897; served in World War from Sept. 24-Dec. 6, 1918; *m.* Frances Sessoms; no issue; res. Robersonville, N. C.

2486. James Redding<sup>8</sup> Rives (*Peter Richard*<sup>7</sup>) married Nora Bellamy and resided near Greenville in Pitt county, North Carolina, where he engaged in farming. Issue:

- 2500. i. John Baker<sup>9</sup>.
- 2501. ii. Ralph Cooper<sup>9</sup>.
- 2502. iii. James Redding<sup>9</sup>, *b.* June 11, 1889; inducted into military service Mch. 8, 1918, serving as a pvt. with ambulance company in A. E. F. to Aug. 5, 1919. Mr. Rives resides in Enfield, N. C., where he is Pres. of the Rives Chemical Co.
- 2503. iv. Mary Louise<sup>9</sup>.
- 2504. v. Della Ann<sup>9</sup>.
- 2505. vi. Annie Lynn<sup>9</sup>.



2506. vii. Charles Exum<sup>9</sup>, b. June 10, 1893; inducted into military service July 8, 1918, serving as a pvt. with a medical detachment in the United States to June 26, 1919; res. Enfield, N. C.

2487. William H.<sup>8</sup> Rives (*Peter Richard*<sup>7</sup>) married Lucy Little and lived near Greenville in Pitt county, North Carolina, where, like his brothers, he was a farmer. Issue:

- 2507. i. Leon<sup>9</sup>.
- 2508. ii. Allie B<sup>9</sup>.
- 2509. iii. Minnie<sup>9</sup>.
- 2510. iv. daughter<sup>9</sup>.

2481. Richard Eaton<sup>6</sup> Rives (*Richard*<sup>5</sup>, *Peter*<sup>4</sup>, *Richard*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>2</sup>, *William*<sup>1</sup>), born about 1789, resided in Pitt county, North Carolina, where he died soon after the War Between the States. Like his father and grandfather before him, he was evidently a man of wealth and influence in his community. By his marriage to Mrs. Clara Elizabeth (Brown) Daniel, he had issue:

- 2511. i. John Gaston<sup>7</sup>, b. Jan. 19, 1818.
- 2512. ii. Benjamin Brown<sup>7</sup>, b. June 16, 1819.
- 2513. iii. Lucetta<sup>7</sup>, m. Rufus Hearne. Issue: i. Howell<sup>8</sup>; ii. Susan<sup>8</sup>; iii. Sarah Dillard<sup>8</sup>; iv. Ellie<sup>8</sup>; v. Rufus<sup>8</sup> Hearne.
- 2514. iv. Richard<sup>7</sup>, b. about 1823; m. Elmira Johnston. Issue: i. Cassie<sup>8</sup>; and perhaps others.
- 2515. v. Robert<sup>7</sup>, d. young.
- 2516. vi. Clara Elizabeth<sup>7</sup>, m. ——— Mizelle. Issue: i. Clara Musette<sup>8</sup> Mizelle, m. Jeb Warren Brown.
- 2517. vii. Thomas Dupree<sup>7</sup>, d. young.
- 2518. viii. William<sup>7</sup>, twin brother to Thomas Dupree Rives; d. young.

2511. John Gaston<sup>7</sup> Rives (*Richard Eaton*<sup>6</sup>) was born at Greenville in Pitt county, North Carolina, in 1818, and died October 12, 1882, at Battleboro, N. C., where he lived and practiced medicine in which he was educated at New York University (M. D., 1844). Dr. Rives married Lucy Dancy Foxhall, daughter of William and Sarah E. (Dancy) Foxhall) of Tarboro, N. C., and had issue:

- 2519. i. John Gaston<sup>8</sup>. The compiler has been informed that a daughter, Mattie E.<sup>9</sup> Rives, resides at Rocky Mount, N. C.
- 2520. ii. James Philips<sup>8</sup>, b. June 10, 1849.
- 2521. iii. Richard Edwin<sup>8</sup>, lived in Florence, S. C., where he was employed by the Atlantic Coast Line R. R. His daughter, Della Bullock<sup>9</sup> Rives, died unmarried, a few years ago.

2522. iv. Fannie<sup>8</sup>.  
 2523. v. Virginia<sup>8</sup>, twin to Fannie.

2520. James Philips<sup>8</sup> Rives (*John Gaston*<sup>7</sup>) attended the University of North Carolina for two years, after which he engaged in farming in Edgecomb, N. C., where he made his home and where he was a prominent citizen of the county. He married December 19, 1877, Pattie Battle Marriott (*d.* 1910), daughter of Dr. Robert and Tempe Ann Marriott, of Rock Mount, N. C. Mr. Rives, who was born at Battleboro, N. C., died December 19, 1927, at Rocky Mount, N. C., leaving issue:

2524. i. Lucie<sup>9</sup>, *b.* Oct. 6, 1878; *m.* Harrod Pittman Dortch; *res.* Goldsboro, N. C. Issue: i. Martha Rives<sup>10</sup> Dortch, *b.* June 30, 1907, student at Salem College, N. C.  
 2525. ii. John Gaston<sup>9</sup>, *b.* Aug. 13, 1885; *m.* ———; *res.* 21 8th St. N. E., Washington, D. C.  
 2526. iii. James Philips<sup>9</sup>, *b.* June 3, 1890; inducted into military service May 29, 1918, and served as a pvt. with Co. B, 317th Inf., taking part in the engagements of St. Mihiel and the Argonne; *m.* ———; *res.* Rocky Mount, N. C.

2512. Benjamin Brown<sup>7</sup> Rives (*Richard Eaton*<sup>6</sup>) was born June 16, 1819, and resided at Goldsboro, and subsequently, at Aurora, North Carolina. He served during the war as a sergeant in Co. A, 27th N. C. Inf., C. S. A., and died February 3, 1879. Mr. Rives married, 1st, Margaret Frizelle (no record of any children); 2nd, Susan Murphy; 3rd, Mary Eliza Thompson. Issue of Benjamin Brown and Susan (Murphy) Rives:

2527. i. Richard Bennett<sup>8</sup>, *b.* Nov. 6, 1850; *d.* May 2, 1863.  
 2528. ii. Eddie<sup>8</sup>, *b.* June 8, 1854; *d. s. p.*, Jan. 20, 1880.  
 2529. iii. Emma<sup>8</sup>, *b.* July 5, 1855; *m.* Frank Hooker; and *d.* Nov. 9, 1911.  
 2530. iv. Robert<sup>8</sup>, *b.* Jan. 14, 1857; *d.* Aug. 25, 1857.

Issue of Benjamin Brown and Mary Eliza (Thompson) Rives:

2531. v. Alva Yard<sup>8</sup>, *b.* Jan. 2, 1859.  
 2532. vi. Heber Thompson<sup>8</sup>, *b.* Apr. 9, 1864; *d. s. p.*, Sept. 18, 1892.

2531. Alva Yard<sup>8</sup> Rives (*Benjamin Brown*<sup>7</sup>) was born at Goldsboro, North Carolina, and resided at Aurora, N. C., where he was a farmer. He married Charles Eugenia Weston, daughter of John

## RELIQUES OF THE RIVES

Milton Weston, (b. Oct. 17, 1833, Hyde county, N. C., d. Feb. 16, 1865, in a Federal prison), and his wife, Julietta Jarnis. Alva Yard Rives, who died October 29, 1915, had issue:

2533. i. Charles Heber<sup>9</sup>, b. Nov. 9, 1885; d. Sept. 10, 1893.
2534. ii. Benjamin Brown<sup>9</sup>, b. Apr. 11, 1888; attended Washington and Lee University; now in the lumber industry.
2535. iii. Julietta<sup>9</sup>, b. Mch. 22, 1891; m. W. T. Barnes; res. Chocowinity, N. C.
2536. iv. Mary<sup>9</sup>, b. Sept. 18, 1894; has taken college summer courses, and is now a teacher in Marianna, Ark.
2537. v. Eugenia<sup>9</sup>, b. Jan. 22, 1901; attended University of Arkansas, and has taught in the Lee county, Ark., schools since 1924. To Miss Eugenia Rives, of Marianna, Ark., the compiler is indebted for most of this record of the descendants of Richard Eaton Rives.
2538. vi. Alva Yard<sup>9</sup>, b. Aug. 21, 1903; engaged in engineering work in Asheville, N. C.

## PART II

# The Virginia Family of Rives

### CHAPTER I

*William Rives, the Emigrant, His Children, and Descendants Through the Eldest Male Line.*

I. William<sup>1</sup> Rives (No. 208 and of the fifth generation in the English pedigree of the family) was born about 1636, presumably, in Oxfordshire, England, the son of Timothy<sup>4</sup> Ryves (*Richard<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup>*), of Oxford City, Gentleman, by the latter's second wife, Elizabeth.

Although the descent of the emigrant, William Rives, unfortunately is not susceptible of record proof—despite the fact that no pains have been spared in the effort to establish the fact beyond cavil—inferential evidence thereof is by no means lacking.

Comparison of the baptismal names used by the first and later generations of the family in Virginia with those of the Oxfordshire branch of the Dorsetshire family reveals a striking similarity and gives strong support to the assumption that the emigrant ancestor of the Virginia family was the youngest son of Timothy Ryves. As a genealogist has remarked: "In old families, baptismal names were religiously adhered to, and it is almost a certainty that any line of descendants may be placed upon the main stem by attention to the baptismal names."<sup>1</sup>

In the first five generations of the family in England there are fifty-six male members represented and, of these, the baptismal name recurs in all but three instances. In the Virginia family there are one hundred and eight male members recorded during the first five generations, of which the baptismal name recurs in all but twenty instances. These baptismal names and their recurrence are presented in the following table; those names occurring only once in the Virginia family, which are unrepresented in the English sept, having been omitted.

<sup>1</sup>*William and Mary Quarterly*, xv, 23.

## RELIQUES OF THE RIVES

Name	English	Virginian	Name	English	Virginian
John	10	11	Charles	2	2
Richard	7	4	Brune	2	1
Robert	5	6	Benjamin	1	4
Thomas	5	6	Mathew	1	0
George	5	10	Gerrard	1	0
William	4	19	Peter	0	3
Joseph	3	4	Burwell	0	3
James	3	1	Nathaniel	0	2
Valentine	3	0	Frederick	0	2
Timothy	2	10	Christopher	0	2
Henry	2	1			

From the foregoing table it will be observed that the six names occurring most frequently in the first five generations of the English family, that is to say, John, Richard, Robert, Thomas, George, and William, represent approximately two-thirds of all the baptismal names.

These same names appear reproduced as the six most common baptismal names in use by members of the first five generations of the family in Virginia with but one exception, the name Richard giving way in popularity to Timothy. Without excluding Richard, the six most common English baptismal names represent no less than half the total number of names appearing in the first five generations of the family in Virginia.

The name Timothy, which occurs with persistent frequency in Virginia, is noted in the English branch only in the family of Timothy Ryves, of Oxford. It is on the strength of this, and other strongly circumstantial evidence hereafter stated, that I have felt it permissible to attribute the Virginia emigrant to the Oxfordshire family.

As noted by Anthony Wood,<sup>1</sup> Timothy Ryves was a member of St. Mary Magdalen Parish in Oxford. Upon a first application for a search of the register of that parish the information was conveyed that a review of it from 1605 to 1645 did not reveal the name Reeves, Rives, Ryves, Rive "or anything like it at all." My informant added that it was not to be taken that "it is not there, but the parchment is so perished, and the ink so faded, that some parts are quite illegible."

As a result of further insistence the register was re-examined minutely and this time revealed records of the birth of Timothy Ryves in 1625, and the burial of Mrs. Mary Rives in 1629, the former entry having been unnoted by Anthony Wood.

A third and last search revealed an entry which, according to the examiner, "may refer to Mr. T. Rives. If correct it reads: William

<sup>1</sup>*Antiquities of Oxford.*

son of Mr. Timothie Rives was \* \* \* 1644." It is possible that this refers to the date of baptism of William Rives; it could not have been the date of his birth.

Of this William Rives, the founder of the Virginia family, the only trace which remains in the records is recorded in Surry county, Virginia, where he is listed, in 1684 and 1695, among the tithables or taxpayers from Southwarke Parish, one of the two parishes into which Surry was divided at the time.

Alexander Brown stated in *The Cabells and their Kin* that the emigrant ancestor of the Rives family came to Virginia in the Cavalier emigration of 1649-1659 and settled at or near Blandford in Surry county, but gave no authority for his statement. There is reason to believe that the statement was originally made to Mr. Brown by Mr. Thomas Francis Rives (1591. Thomas Frances<sup>s</sup> Rives, 1839-1900), of Dinwiddie county, Virginia, and that the tradition—for it can be nothing more—is probably nearer the facts than family traditions generally prove to be upon close examination.

Timothy Ryves, of Oxford, died in 1643, a year which saw the breaking into full flames of the fire of revolt of the Parliamentary forces against Charles I. The city of Oxford constituted for a time a storm center of the conflict, and it is hardly to be supposed that the family of Timothy Ryves deviated from the unfailing loyalty displayed generally by the family in England to the cause of Charles, and for which more than one member suffered grievously.

The years after Marston Moor were bitter ones for all adherents to the Cavalier cause and a notable emigration took place of individuals and families from England to Virginia. John Fiske has pointed out how many of the families, who later gave distinction to Virginia, came to the colony during the Civil War in England.<sup>1</sup> Included within the number were such outstanding members of the English gentry as General Mainwaring Hammond, Sir Philip Honeywood, Majors Philip Stevens, John Brodnax, and Richard Fox, Colonels Guy Molesworth, Joseph Bridger and Henry Norwood, Alexander Culpepper, Henry Bishop, Sir Thomas Lunsford, Sir Gray Skipwith, Nathaniel Bacon, Sr., William Bassett, Thomas Batte, Lancelot Bathurst, William Randolph, and John and Lawrence Washington.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Fiske, *Virginia and Her Neighbors*, ii. Cf., also Channing, *History of the United States*, ii, 527-8.

<sup>2</sup>Bruce, *Social Life of Virginia in the Seventeenth Century*, and *Tyler's Quarterly*, viii, 1.

he saw service as a soldier in the Revolutionary War is confirmed by the payment to him on August 29, 1785, by the State of South Carolina, of £35:8 for 265 days duty in 1780/1 (Salley, *Stub Entries*, p. 137). In 1790 he was residing in Richland county, S. C., the owner of three slaves. His home was "below Columbia on land now belonging to Dr. Hubert Clayton." The family graveyard is represented as being enclosed in an iron fence but as having no tombstones to furnish the names of the occupants.<sup>1</sup> In 1794 he was Captain of a company of militia in South Carolina, according to a return made by him on September 11, 1794, to Major Hicks Chappell, of which the following is a copy made from the original roll, believed to be in the handwriting of Green Rives, and which is now in the possession of Mr. James H. Rives, of Mansfield, La.;

GREEN RIVES' RETURN OF HIS COMPANY TO MAJ. HICKS  
CHAPPELL, DATED 11TH SEPT., 1794, A RETURN OF HIS  
COMPANY IN FIVE DIVISIONS, AGREEABLE TO  
DRAFT HELD 11TH SEPT., 1794

Green Rives, Capt., William Scott, Junr. Lieut., Nathan Williams, Ensign.

1st	2d	3d
James Adams, Senr.	George Scott	Abraham Adams
Green Williams	Frederic Walker	Benjmn. Williams
David Wise	Joseph Bohan	Reubin House
Daniel Langsdon	James Pierce	George Rollingson
John Killingsworth	Edward Dudley	William Pett
John Morris	Noel Killingsworth	Saml. Rollingson
Reuben Ballard	Asa Deloziar	William Weston
Fire arms 2	2 D <sup>o</sup>	4 D <sup>o</sup>
4th	5th	Alarm Men
James Adams Junr.	Saml. Scott	Joel Adams
Willm. Robertson	Ephraim Adams	Jacob Killingsworth
Steward Cummings	Robert Weston	John Killingsworth
Saml. Huggins	Joel Williams	James Martin, Senr.
John Stroman	John Taylor	James Martin, Junr.
William Pierce	John Pierce	daniel Ford
one Pioneer say	William Adams	William Scott Senr.
John Poertee	5 D <sup>o</sup>	John Robertson
2 D <sup>o</sup>		John Price
		Thomas House
		Benjmn. Rollingson
		Willm. Rollingson

<sup>1</sup>Cf. an article entitled *Old Richland Families*, published in *The State*, a daily newspaper of Columbia, S. C., on Dec. 5, 1926.

Green Rives married February 29, 1790, Mary Ridley Jones, born March 5, 1767, in South Carolina, died March 27, 1843, in Alabama, daughter of Darling (*d.* in Charleston, S. C.) and Susannah Jones. She is buried in the Rives' burial ground at Collirene, Lowndes co. Ala., where the following inscription commemorates her memory:

Sacred to the memory of Mary Ridley Rives, daughter of Darling and Susannah Jones, who died at Collirene, Alabama, March 27, 1843, aged 74 years and 22 days, and Relict of Green Rives who died Oct. 24, 1812, at his residence in Richland District, South Carolina, aged 49 years, 9 months and 14 days. He was a native of Virginia and she of South Carolina. She was an exemplary member of the Baptist Church for the last fifty-eight years of her life. *Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord.*

Green Rives, Sen., died intestate and an inventory of his property was presented to the court in Richland county, S. C., February 10, 1813, by his administrators, Green Rives, Jr., and Mary Ridley Rives. Issue of Green and Mary Ridley (Jones) Rives:

29. i. *Green*<sup>7</sup>, *b.* Nov. 1, 1791; *d.* June 7, 1853.
30. ii. *Samuel*<sup>7</sup>, *b.* May 16, 1793; *d. s. p.*, Dec. 1807.
31. iii. *Lucy Wyche*<sup>7</sup>, *b.* Aug. 23, 1795; *m.* John Harrison.
32. iv. *Mary Ridley*<sup>7</sup>, *b.* May 20, 1797; *d.* July 1, 1831; *m.* Oct. 13, 1814, Frederick Meyer "by Parson George Scott by candle light 5.25 A. M. A clear still day."
33. v. *Silas*<sup>7</sup>, *b.* Aug. 22, 1799; *d. s. p.*, Aug. 22, 1800.
34. vi. *Robert*<sup>7</sup>, *b.* Aug. 28, 1801; *d.* Sept. 30, 1877.

29. *Green*<sup>7</sup> Rives, "the son of Green Rives and Mary Ridley Jones, was born the 1st day of November 1791, in the state of So. Carolina, Richland District. Green Rives was the son of William Rives, son of Timothy Rives, all of Virginia."<sup>1</sup> Green Rives continued to reside near Columbia, S. C., until December 31, 1832, when he removed with his family to Lowndes county, Alabama, arriving there January 31, 1833, after "a long tedious trip." Upon his arrival he selected as the site of his future home a hill, rising almost perpendicularly from the surrounding country to a height of some forty or fifty feet and comprising some 100 acres, naming it Collirene, a name which the community still bears. Mr. Rives was a Baptist and was ever ready to lend a helping hand in every good work, giving

<sup>1</sup>From the family bible of his granddaughter, Mrs. J. A. Compton, now in possession of her grandson, Mr. R. Wilmot Hall, Jr., of New Orleans, La., to whom I am greatly indebted for this and three pages of interesting entries therefrom.



largely of his means for civic and religious causes. He assisted in the building of several churches, the one at Collirene standing as a memorial to him. At Collirene he became the natural leader of the community which he had founded.

Before his departure from South Carolina Green Rives was married by the Rev. Stephen Nixon on October 26, 1815, to Mrs. Jerusha May (Paisley) Pierce, widow of John Pierce.<sup>2</sup> "Jerusha May Paisley, daughter of John Clarence Paisley and Jerusha May, was born in Savannah, Ga. November 7, 1791. John Paisley was born in Georgetown, S. C. (at or near) 8th Jan. 1753. Jerusha May, daughter of John May of Blackswamp, S. C., and May Stafford, daughter of Col. John Stafford of Blackswamp, S. C., was born in N. C. 8th Sept. 1763."<sup>3</sup>

"Jerusha Rives, Consort of Green Rives departed this life at Collirene, Lowndes Co. Ala. April 24, 1856. Oh! what a sad day this was, long will I remember it. She was my sweet Christian mother. Green Rives, son of Green Rives Senior and Mary Ridley Jones his wife departed this life at Collirene, Lowndes Co. Ala. June 7, 1853. This was my blessed father."<sup>4</sup> Both Green Rives and his wife were buried at Collirene where the following inscriptions remain to their memory: "Sacred to the memory of Green Rives, the eldest son of Green Rives and Mary Ridley Jones, his wife. He was born in Richland District, S. C., Nov. 1, 1791, and died in Collirene, Lowndes Co., Ala., June 7, 1853, aged 61 years, 6 months, and 6 days." "In memory of Jerusha Rives, consort of Green Rives and daughter of John Paisley and Jerusha May, who was born in Savannah, Ga., Nov. 7, 1791, and died April 24, 1856, at Collirene, aged 64 years, 6 months and 14 days. She was a devoted wife, a fond parent and an

<sup>2</sup>She was the eldest of six sisters, namely, Rhoda m. Mr. Gauden, of Savannah, Ga.; Caroline m. Mr. Brosch of S. C.; Ann m. Albert Williams, of Montgomery; Sarah m. Mr. Hollis, of New Orleans; and Elice m. Benjamin Robert, of Texas (from family bible of Green Rives).

<sup>3</sup>These entries are taken from the family bible of Green Rives (1791-1853), now in possession of his granddaughter, Mrs. Frank Dudley, of Collirene, Ala., to whom I am indebted for extracts therefrom and for other valuable information. It is curious that the Compton bible gives the birth of Jerusha May Paisley as "Beaufort District, S. C."

<sup>4</sup>From the family bible of Jefferson Randolph Rives, son of Green Rives. Jefferson Randolph Rives recorded also in this bible that John Pierce was married to Jerusha May Paisley in S. C., May 28, 1809, and had, by this her first husband, issue as follows: Dr. James W. Pierce, born Oct. 30, 1810, in Richland District, S. C.; William Paisley Pierce, b. June 29, 1812; and John May Pierce, b. May 26, 1814, in S. C. "John Pierce departed this life Nov. 27, 1813. He was mother's first husband. William Paisley Pierce departed this life Feb. 24, 1816. John May Pierce m. May 24, 1836, Ann Elizabeth Dunklin died at Collirene, Lowndes Co., Ala., July 16, 1856. He was very talented though dissipated. Dr. James W. Pierce m. Oct. 30, 1833, Mary Caroline Faust in S. C., died January 7th, 1857, in the city of Montgomery. He was said to be a splendid physician, like reading a book to hear him talk " " a man of towering talent, a great politician, a Democrat."

exemplary member of the Baptist Church since the last Sabbath in January, 1808. 'As for me I will behold Thy face in righteousness. I shall be satisfied when I awake with Thy Likeness'."

The following is a letter, dated December 25, 1852, from Green Rives and his wife, from their home at Collirene, Ala., to their children, Jerusha May and Elizabeth, who were attending at this time the Judson Institute, a prominent Baptist college for girls at Marion, Ala.:

Dear Children:

I take my pen once more to urge you to write to your mother. My eyes are weak and I cannot write as I used to. I was sick when Jane left. I got a little better—went to see your brother James [her son-in-law]. I am now taking medicine from Dr. Gunn. Sophia and Elizabeth [her daughters-in-law] both think you neglect them. I hope you will do so no more. Dear Lizzie, I heard that you had the chicken-pox, from George, but hope you are better now. I was much surprised when I heard that May had got money from Mr. Lundy—you should have sent to me for it. We have had a very sudden death, Elsie, the little girl in the yard [one of the negro children]. Your father will finish this. I am as ever your affectionate

Mother, J. Rives.

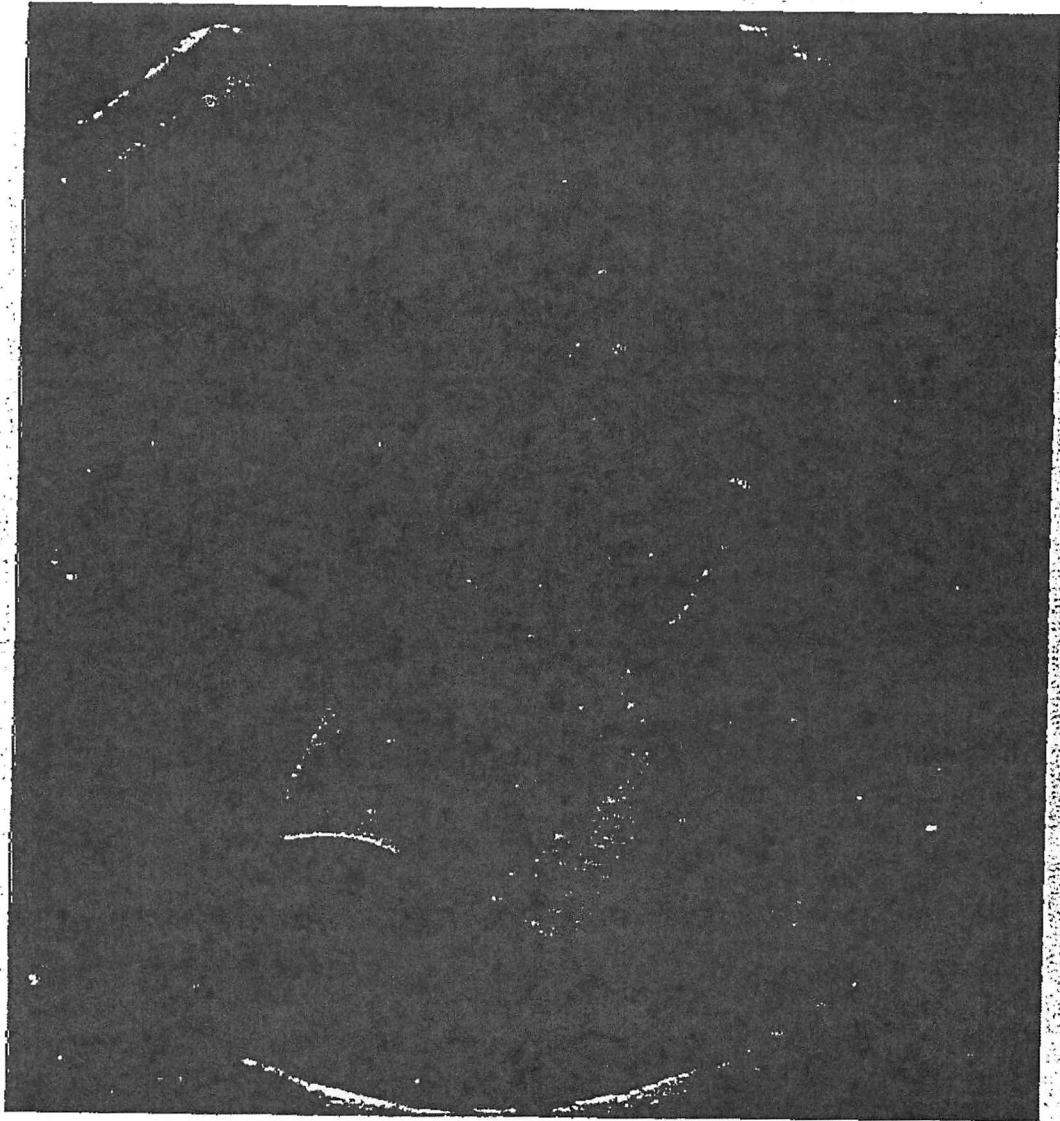
Enclosed I send twenty dollars. Hand it to Mr. Hornbuckle, and tell him I send it to him for your use. I forgot to send money by you when you left, for pocket money. You have made us feel very bad, to think you had to borrow money on my account. I reckon the girls and Mr. Jewett think your father is very poor or very stingy! I hope you will never do so again. I allude to the money May and Lizzie borrowed of Mr. Lundy [Rev. P. H. Lundy, of Collirene, who had evidently visited Judson Institute and had been called upon to supply the financial needs of May and Elizabeth Rives, as a result of the oversight of their father in failing to supply them with pocket money].

Affectionately your  
Father

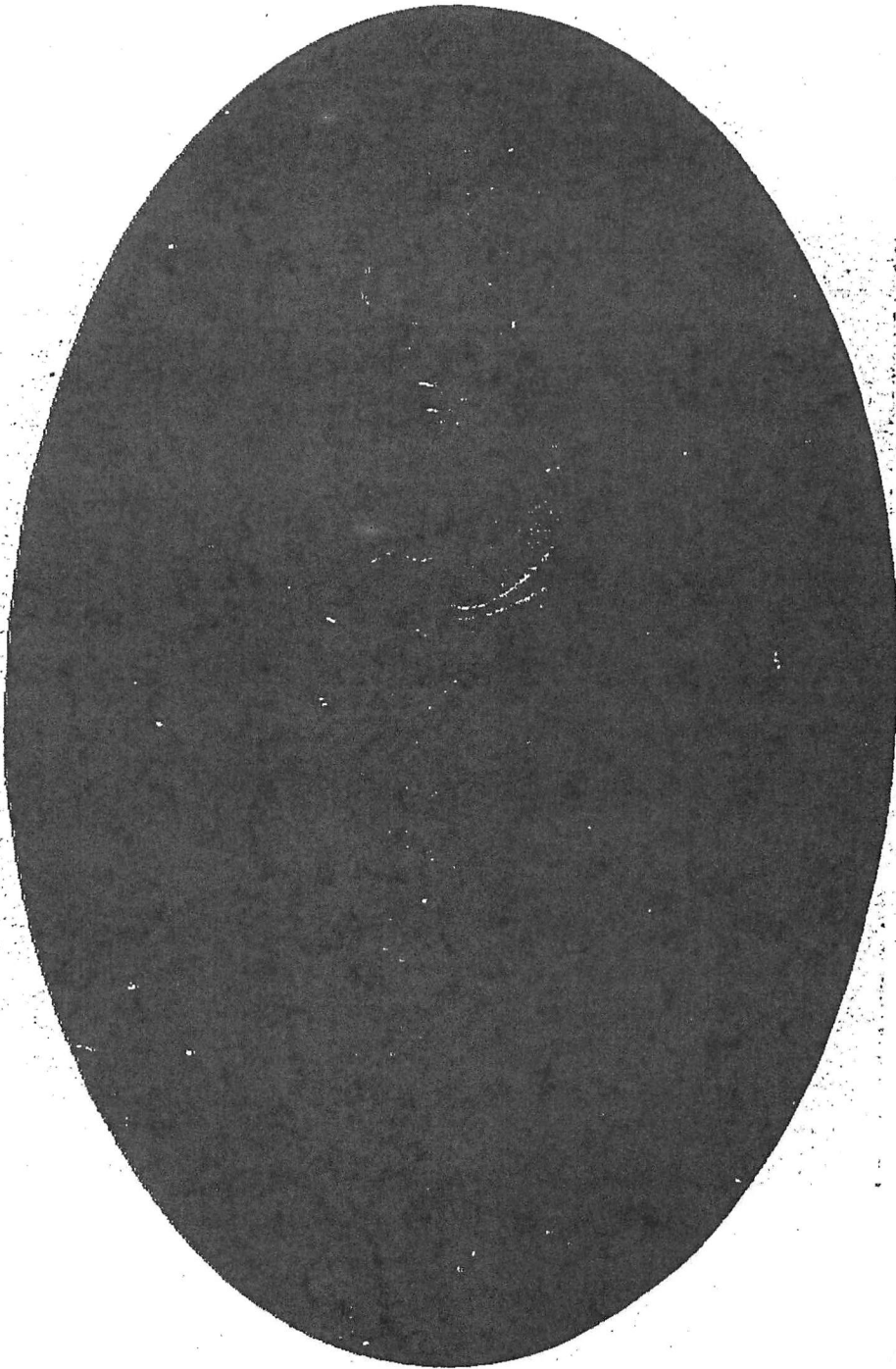
Green Rives.

Green Rives left a will dated March 6, 1852 and codicil of June 4, 1853, neither of which was ever probated, disposing of property in Alabama and Louisiana. The following is an abstract:

It is my will and desire that all my estate both real and personal shall be kept together \* \* \* and that my beloved wife Jerusha Rives shall have the \* \* \* management of everything during her life and the proceeds thereof to support herself and her children that have not received their education, Jefferson R., Jane E., Jerusha M., and Elizabeth Rives, and that she educate them in good style and as they come of age or marry to give them five negroes \* \* \* also one bed, bedstead and furniture, one mule, harness and plow well equipped \* \* \*



GREEN RIVES (1791-1853)  
*of South Carolina and Alabama*



CLAUDIUS GREEN RIVES (1816-1857), OF ALABAMA

It is my will and desire that the following named negroes together with their increase, Esther, Hardy, Mitt, Betty, Hannah, Celia, Nellie, Esam, Eley, Venus, and Joel at the death of my wife shall be equally divided between all my legal heirs and I further will unto my son C. G. Rives in addition to the \$5,000 cash already given him for mercantile purposes, one likely negro man called Ben Rives \* \* \* it is further my will \* \* \* that my dear wife \* \* \* have the sum of \$250 in cash each and every year to apply to benevolent purposes \* \* \*

Not using tobacco in any form myself believing it no benefit, but an expensive idle filthy habit, more effectively to guard my heirs against such a habit, it is my will and desire that should any of my heirs male or female use tobacco in any form, he, she, or they so using shall forfeit \$500 of his, her, or their portion of my estate to be equally divided among my other heirs.

In the codicil to his will, Green Rives left to his son Robert P. Rives 640 acres in Alabama, to his son J. C. Rives 360 acres in De Soto Parish, La., and to his son Samuel Rives land near Mansfield, De Soto Parish, La. Issue of Green and Jerusha May (Paisley) Rives:

35. i. *Claudius Green*<sup>s</sup>, b. Nov. 23, 1816; d. June 22, 1857.
36. ii. *Samuel Henry*<sup>s</sup>, b. Aug. 18, 1818; d. Oct. 30, 1872.
37. iii. *Mary Ridley*<sup>s</sup>, b. Aug. 18, 1820.
38. iv. *Sarah Caroline*<sup>s</sup>, b. Feb. 6, 1822; d. Apr. 2, 1824.
39. v. *Robert Paisley*<sup>s</sup>, b. Jan. 21, 1824; d. May 22, 1882.
40. vi. *Sarah Ann Amelia*<sup>s</sup>, b. Oct. 12, 1825; m. Oct. 12, 1848, Dr. Hugh Samuel Paisley; and d. s. p. at Collirene, Ala., Nov. 22, 1848, "only forty days after her marriage."
41. vii. *George Wyche*<sup>s</sup>, b. June 8, 1827; d. May 29, 1859.
42. viii. *Judson Carey*<sup>s</sup>, b. Aug. 18, 1829; d. Oct. 30, 1872.
43. ix. *Lucy Ann Wyche*<sup>s</sup>, b. Apr. 16, 1831; d. Jan. 9, 1896.
44. x. *Eliza Paisley*<sup>s</sup>, b. Oct. 9, 1832, at "Good Hope, Richland District, S. C."; d. s. p., Apr. 19, 1838.
45. xi. *Jefferson Randolph*<sup>s</sup>, b. Oct. 9, 1832; d. 1911.
46. xii. *Jane Emily*<sup>s</sup>, b. March 22, 1835; d. Feb. 28, 1869.
47. xiii. *Jerusha May*<sup>s</sup>, b. March 5, 1837; d. Sept. 26, 1861.
48. xiv. *Elizabeth Martha*<sup>s</sup>, b. Sept. 18, 1839; d. Dec. 6, 1900.

35. *Claudius Green*<sup>s</sup> Rives (*Green*<sup>7</sup>) was born near Good Hope and Fairview Churches, Richland county, S. C., on November 23, 1816; and upon the removal of his parents to Alabama, entered the University of Alabama, from which he was graduated with the degrees of B. A. and M. A. in 1842; being described in the register of graduates of that institution as "merchant, planter, and capitalist." He married, 1st, September 23, 1841, in Dallas county Ala., Mary

Margaret Crumpton (*b.* Oct. 14, 1821, *d.* Nov. 1, 1841); 2nd, July 24, 1844, in Lowndes county Ala., Sarah Sophronia Waldron, daughter of William Roach Waldron (*b.* Jan. 8, 1800, in Boston, Mass.), and his wife, Temperance Elizabeth Cobb (*b.* 1807, in Va.), daughter of Caleb Cobb and his wife, Elizabeth Quarles, daughter of Roger Quarles and his wife, Elmira Walton, daughter of George Walton and his wife, Dorothy Chambers. Mr. C. G. Rives was the Worshipful Master of the Meridian Sun Lodge No. 88 of Masons at Pleasant View, Ala., having held the same office in the Lodge at Braggs, Ala., where he made his home at one time. He died June 22, 1857, leaving issue by his second wife (no issue by his first marriage):

49. i. *Claudia S.<sup>9</sup>*, *b.* May 24, 1845.
50. ii. *Angelina Elizabeth<sup>9</sup>*.
51. iii. *Claudius Green<sup>9</sup>*, *b.* Feb. 4, 1858.

49. *Claudia S.<sup>9</sup> Rives* (*Claudius Green<sup>s</sup>*) attended the Presbyterian Institute at Talladega and the Pleasant Hill Academy, and was graduated from Judson Institute, Marion, Ala., June 24, 1864. She was married June 27, 1866, by Rev. B. Crumpton to William John Dunklin (son of Thomas Wathen Dunklin, *d.* June 9, 1878, aged 66, and his wife, Martha Georgiana Crumpton, daughter of Rev. John Crumpton, a Baptist minister, and his wife, Mary Ann Ulmer. Thomas Dunklin was a son of William Dunklin, *b.* May 7, 1781, in Orangeburg, S. C., *d.* Jan. 8, 1828, in Dallas co. Ala., and his wife, Anne Hendricks Hamilton, daughter of Thomas Hamilton, a Rev. soldier, and his wife, Temperance Arnold, of Greenville, S. C.<sup>1</sup>). William John Dunklin enlisted in the Confederate Army at the age of 19 in April, 1861, and served as a sergeant in Co. H, 3rd Ala. Inf. He was twice wounded, at Malvern Hill and Chancellorsville; was captured at Petersburg, and imprisoned at Point Lookout, Md., until June, 1865. He died December 23, 1911; his widow now residing at 17 View St., Selma, Ala. Issue of *Claudia S. (Rives)* and *W. J. Dunklin*:

52. i. *William John<sup>10</sup> Dunklin*, *b.* Nov. 29, 1867.
53. ii. *Thomas Wathen<sup>10</sup> Dunklin*, *b.* Aug. 18, 1869.

<sup>1</sup>In the Dunklin family cemetery at Collirene, Ala., Thomas and Temperance Hamilton are buried. An inscription states: "These are the daughters of William and Anne H. Dunklin: Temperance Martin *b.* Dec. 9, 1807, *d.* Aug. 7, 1839; Jane C. Coffey, *b.* Feb. 9, 1814, *d.* Oct. 14, 1874; Margaret Ann, *b.* Jan. 11, 1816, *d.* July 9, 1817; Ann E. Rast, *b.* Jan. 18, 1818; Mary Greenville, *b.* Oct. 4, 1820, *d.* Feb. 27, 1823." "These are the sons of William and Ann H. Dunklin: Hance Hamilton, *b.* July 28, 1801, *d.* May 17, 1846; John Hendrick, *b.* Sept. 28, 1803, *d.* July 18, 1824; James W., *d.* at Collirene, Ala., Oct. 9, 1872, aged 67 years, 1 month, 4 days; William A., *b.* Jan. 30, 1810; Thomas W., *d.* June 9, 1878, aged 66 years."

- 54. iii. *Green Rives*<sup>10</sup> Dunklin, b. Jan. 18, 1871.
- 55. iv. *Julian May*<sup>10</sup> Dunklin, b. Aug. 21, 1873.
- 56. v. *Grace*<sup>10</sup> Dunklin, b. Nov. 20, 1875; m. Feb. 3, 1897, Isaac Niles Lyon; and d. May 3, 1909.
- 57. vi. *Martha Salome*<sup>10</sup> Dunklin, b. Oct. 1, 1877; d. s. p., June 21, 1879.
- 58. vii. *Anna*<sup>10</sup> Dunklin, b. Aug. 19, 1879.
- 59. viii. *Mary Paula*<sup>10</sup> Dunklin, b. Jan. 23, 1882; attended Judson College; res. 215 N. Lafayette, Mobile, Ala.
- 60. ix. *Ulmer Boardman*<sup>10</sup> Dunklin, b. July 19, 1884; attended Collirene Academy.

52. William John<sup>10</sup> Dunklin attended Marion Military Institute; married December 1892, May Bell; and resides at Shamrock, Texas.  
Issue:

- 61. i. *Minnie Bell*<sup>11</sup> Dunklin, b. Nov. 22, 1894, in Texas; m. Nov. 1916, C. C. Johnson.
- 62. ii. *Fannie Pauline*<sup>11</sup> Dunklin, b. Sept. 10, 1896, in Texas; m. Apr. 2, 1916, Orvil Wright. Issue: i. *Marie Bell*<sup>12</sup> and ii. *Orvil*<sup>12</sup> Wright. Res. Officer, Colorado.
- 63. iii. *Jessie Grace*<sup>11</sup> Dunklin, b. Apr. 2, 1899, in Texas.
- 64. iv. *David Grace*<sup>11</sup> Dunklin, b. Feb. 23, 1901, in Ala.
- 65. v. *Claudia Caroline*<sup>11</sup> Dunklin, b. Dec. 7, 1903, in Ala.

53. Thomas Wathen<sup>10</sup> Dunklin was born August 18, 1869; studied at Collirene Academy; married in 1893, Parthenia Jones (now residing at Dallas, Texas); and died December 13, 1908, leaving issue:

- 66. i. *Willie John*<sup>11</sup> Dunklin, b. Aug. 27, 1898; m. June 22, 1918, John Thomas Dobe, of Dallas, Texas.
- 67. ii. *Thomas Wesley*<sup>11</sup> Dunklin, b. Aug. 5, 1903.
- 68. iii. *Claudia May*<sup>11</sup> Dunklin, b. Oct. 16, 1905.
- 69. iv. *Richard Vernon*<sup>11</sup> Dunklin, b. Sept. 1907.

54. *Green Rives*<sup>10</sup> Dunklin was born January 18, 1871; attended Collirene Academy; married February 2, 1901, Annie Davenport; and resides at Selma, Ala. Issue:

- 70. i. *Jessie Rebecca*<sup>11</sup> Dunklin, b. Nov. 9, 1901; attended Univ. of Ala., and Montevallo College.
- 71. ii. *Rosa Elaine*<sup>11</sup> Dunklin, b. Mar. 31, 1903; attended Dallas Acad. and Montevallo College; m. Wm. Edward Leverette.
- 72. iii. *Mattie Fay*<sup>11</sup> Dunklin, b. Jan. 3, 1905; studied at Dallas Acad. and Montevallo College; m. Forrest Patterson.
- 73. iv. *Annie Rives*<sup>11</sup> Dunklin, b. Feb. 2, 1910; student, Dallas Acad.

55. Julian May<sup>10</sup> Dunklin was born in Alabama August 21, 1873; studied at Collirene Academy, later taking a business course in Atlanta, Ga.; married December 18, 1895, Pearl E. Stoddard; and died August 29, 1913. Issue:

- 74. i. Julian May<sup>11</sup> Dunklin, b. Nov. 16, 1896; res. Birmingham, Ala.
- 75. ii. Grace<sup>11</sup> Dunklin, b. June 13, 1899.
- 76. iii. Mayme<sup>11</sup> Dunklin, b. June 13, 1899.
- 77. iv. Elizabeth Rebecca<sup>11</sup> Dunklin, b. Jan. 25, 1901; m. Jan. 20, 1920, Ed. Tho. O'Connell.
- 78. v. Gladys Salome<sup>11</sup> Dunklin, b. June 9, 1905.
- 79. vi. Charles Hanson<sup>11</sup> Dunklin, b. July 14, 1907.

58. Anna<sup>10</sup> Dunklin, who was born August 19, 1879, in Alabama, attended Collirene Academy, and married April 25, 1909, John S. Faulk; resides at 27 View Place, Selma, Ala. Issue:

- 80. i. John S.<sup>11</sup> Faulk, b. Apr. 2, 1910; grad. Dirkin's Tr. Sch.
- 81. ii. Claudia Rives<sup>11</sup> Faulk, b. June 13, 1911; student Chicago Musical College.
- 82. iii. Grace Elizabeth<sup>11</sup> Faulk, b. Apr. 5, 1916.
- 83. iv. Annie Bell<sup>11</sup> Faulk, b. Apr. 12, 1919.

50. Angelina Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> Rives (*Claudius Green*<sup>8</sup>), attended Collirene and Pleasant Hill Academies, and married Charles Polk Dunklin, son of Jas. W. and Rebecca (Clayton) Dunklin, of Collirene, Ala. Residence: Collirene, Ala. Issue:

- 84. i. *Claudia*<sup>10</sup> Dunklin, b. Nov. 4, 1869.
- 85. ii. James Herbert<sup>10</sup> Dunklin, b. Oct. 11, 1873; m. Feb. 29, 1904, Emma Strobecer. Issue: i: Dorothy<sup>11</sup> Dunklin m. Jack Young.

84. Claudia<sup>10</sup> Dunklin was born November 4, 1869; married John Barlow Paisley, in August 1885; residence: Selma, Ala. Issue:

- 86. i. Mary Rives<sup>11</sup> Paisley, b. July 15, 1886; studied in Selma, Ala. and Red Springs, N. C.; m. June 6, 1909, Joseph L. Gill. Issue: i. Ruth<sup>12</sup>, b. Aug. 29, 1910; ii. Joseph Lee<sup>12</sup> Gill, b. Jan. 8, 1912, d. 1916.
- 87. ii. Ruth<sup>11</sup> Paisley, b. July 22, 1888; d. March 8, 1906.
- 88. iii. Annie Hamilton<sup>11</sup> Paisley, b. June 7, 1890; d. Oct. 7, 1892.
- 89. iv. Lucy Polk<sup>11</sup> Paisley, b. July 28, 1891; attended Univ. Ala.
- 90. v. Claudia Angeline<sup>11</sup> Paisley, b. Aug. 29, 1894; attended Univ. Ala.; m. June 27, 1919, George Climey, of Canada.
- 91. vi. Hugh Samuel<sup>11</sup> Paisley, b. Mch. 21, 1897; attended Marion Military Institute; m. Aug. 29, 1916, Gladys Rose.



92. vii. Rebecca Clayton<sup>11</sup> Paisley, *b.* Nov. 6, 1899; attended Montevallo College; *m.* James Kilgore.
93. viii. Florence Louise Paisley<sup>11</sup>, *b.* Oct. 27, 1902; studied Univ. Ala.; *m.* Thomas R. Walker.
94. ix. Ellen Lee<sup>11</sup> Paisley, *b.* July 16, 1905; studied Dallas Acad.
95. x. John Barlow<sup>11</sup> Paisley, Jr., *b.* Feb. 19, 1908; student, Ala. Polytechnic Institute.
96. xi. James Herbert<sup>11</sup> Paisley, *b.* Mch. 5, 1912.

51. Claudius Green<sup>9</sup> Rives, Jr., only son of Claudius Green Rives, Sen., was born February 4, 1858, and attended Collirene and Dallas Academies in Ala. He married September 10, 1882, Fannie Bell (*b.* Sept. 6, 1863, *d.* Apr. 30, 1892) and makes his home at Collirene, Ala. Issue:

97. i. Claudia May<sup>10</sup>, *b.* Jan. 5, 1884; attended schools in Collirene and Gordonsville, Ala.; *m.* Sept. 9, 1903, Hugh Miles Hardy; res. Pleasant Hill, Ala. Issue: i. Pauline<sup>11</sup>, *b.* Oct. 3, 1904; ii. Mary<sup>11</sup>, *b.* July 21, 1907; iii. Hugh Miles<sup>11</sup>, *b.* May 2, 1911; iv. Sallie Bell<sup>11</sup> Hardy, *b.* Feb. 6, 1913.
98. ii. Fannie Pauline<sup>10</sup>, *b.* Aug. 15, 1885; *m.* Nov. 26, 1902, David Gordon Lyon; and *d. s. p.*, Aug. 1, 1903.
99. iii. Annie Bell<sup>10</sup>, *b.* Aug. 30, 1887; attended Collirene Acad. and Judson College; *m.* June 23, 1909, Jere Hardy, who resides at Berlin, Ala. Mrs. Hardy *d.* July 19, 1918, leaving issue: i. Claudia May<sup>11</sup>, *b.* May 11, 1910; ii. Fannie Bell<sup>11</sup> Hardy, *b.* June 29, 1913.
100. iv. Claudius Green<sup>10</sup>, *b.* July 6, 1889.
101. v. James Hugh<sup>10</sup>, *b.* Aug. 1, 1891; attended Collirene Acad.; *m.* Mch. 5, 1913, Nancy Woodruff; and *d.* Mch. 6, 1924, at Collirene, Ala. Issue: i. James Hugh<sup>11</sup>, *b.* Mch. 28, 1914; ii. Oliver Woodruff<sup>10</sup> Rives, *b.* Feb. 6, 1919.
102. vi. George Walton<sup>10</sup>, *b.* Dec. 7, 1893; attended Collirene Acad.; inducted into service in World War on Sept. 18, 1917, and served overseas with Co. E, 123rd Inf., and Co. L, 139th Inf., receiving an honorable discharge May 13, 1919; res. Davisboro, Ga., where he is engaged in automotive business.
103. vii. Robert Paisley<sup>10</sup>, *b.* Dec. 24, 1896; attended Marion Mil. Inst.; inducted into military service Apr. 15, 1918, serving successively as pvt. and 2nd Lt., to July 14, 1919, with Bat. C, 316th F. A.; Saumur Artillery School; F. A. R. R.; Hq. 156th F. A. Brigade; and Bat. C, 316th F. A., A. E. F.; *m.* Nov. 16, 1919, Ethel Hardy.
104. viii. Murray Gordon<sup>10</sup>, *b.* Feb. 23, 1898.
105. ix. Lucile<sup>10</sup>, *b.* Oct. 23, 1900; attended Collirene Acad. and Judson College; *m.* Willis Wilcox.

100. Claudius Green<sup>10</sup> Rives, III, who was born July 6, 1889, and who resides at Collirene, Alabama, represents in his family the eldest recorded male branch of the Rives family in America. Mr. Rives married November 12, 1912, Pearl McLendon, and has issue:

- 106. i. Legrand<sup>11</sup>, b. Jan. 21, 1914.
- 107. ii. Burrell Randolph<sup>11</sup>, b. Feb. 10, 1915.
- 108. iii. Willie Dunklin<sup>11</sup>, b. Nov. 10, 1919.

36. Dr. Samuel Henry<sup>8</sup> Rives (*Green*<sup>7</sup>) was born in Richland District, South Carolina, August 18, 1818, and like his brother, Claudius Green Rives, attended the University of Alabama, from which he was graduated with the degrees of B. A. and M. A. in 1843. Dr. Rives afterwards studied medicine which he practiced for a time at Liberty, Texas, accumulating considerable means before his death at Collirene, Ala., October 21, 1872. He was twice married, 1st, August 16, 1840, in Pensacola, Florida, to Mrs. Jerusha Ann (Cole) Robert (b. Dec. 11, 1814, in Beaufort District, S. C., d. Nov. 6, 1868, daughter of Benjamin N. Robert, b. May 18, 1787, d. Apr. 17, 1849, and his wife, Eliza Paisley, b. Mch. 16, 1794, d. Mch. 16, 1816).<sup>2</sup> Dr. Rives married, 2nd, February 23, 1871, Mrs. Mary Key (Smith) Holliman. By his first wife he had issue:

- 109. i. Jerusha Ann<sup>9</sup>, b. Aug. 3, 1841.
- 110. ii. Paul<sup>9</sup>, b. Sept. 18, 1845, in Lowndes co. Ala.; d. Nov. 9, 1846.
- 111. iii. Eliza Paisley<sup>9</sup>, b. July 18, 1848, in De Soto Parish, La.; d. Sept. 15, 1849.
- 112. iv. Samuel Henry<sup>9</sup>, b. Nov. 26, 1850, in De Soto Parish, La.; d. Jan. 29, 1868.
- 113. v. Luther<sup>9</sup>, b. July 5, 1852, in De Soto Parish, La.; d. Apr. 9, 1853.
- 114. vi. Judson<sup>9</sup>, d. s. p., Oct. 9, 1872.

By his second wife, Dr. Samuel Henry Rives had issue:

- 115. vii. Green Smith<sup>9</sup>, b. Dec. 23, 1871.

109. Jerusha Ann<sup>9</sup> Rives (*Samuel Henry*<sup>8</sup>) was born August 3, 1841, in Barnwell District, S. C.; married May 14, 1871, Rev. William Francis Compton in Liberty, Texas; and died December 14, 1923, in New Orleans, La. Issue:

<sup>2</sup>Jerusha Ann Robert m. 1st, Dec. 15, 1831, James J. Cole, and had issue: i. Richard Cole, b. Feb. 9, 1833; m. Dec. 12, 1852, Fannie Elizabeth Dowson; and ii. Mary Robert Cole, b. Jan. 8, 1837; d. Jan. 15, 1837. James J. Cole, her husband, d. Dec. 9, 1836.

116. i. *Crowell*<sup>10</sup> *Compton*, b. Mch. 5, 1875.  
 117. ii. *Robert Botter*<sup>10</sup> *Compton*, b. July 12, 1879.

116. *Crowell*<sup>10</sup> *Compton* was born March 5, 1875, at Centreville, Texas, and married June 2, 1897, at Shepherd, Texas, Richard Wilmot Hall, now residing at 1917 Audubon St., New Orleans, La. Issue:

118. i. *Louisiana Stoneita*<sup>11</sup> *Hall*, b. Oct. 14, 1898, New Orleans; m. June 2, 1920, Preston John Arnoult; res. New Orleans.  
 119. ii. *Richard Wilmot*<sup>11</sup> *Hall, Jr.*, b. Jan. 3, 1901.  
 120. iii. *Frances Compton*<sup>11</sup> *Hall*, b. Jan. 12, 1903.

117. *Robert Botter*<sup>10</sup> *Compton* was born July 12, 1879, at Buffalo, Texas; married in 1901, at Bryan, Texas, Maud McMorries; and resided at Abilene, Texas. Issue:

121. i. *Frances Louise*<sup>11</sup> *Compton*, b. Mch. 8, 1903; m. Feb. 19, 1922, Joseph C. Ellis.  
 122. ii. *Robert Baxter*<sup>11</sup> *Compton*, b. Jan. 29, 1907.  
 123. iii. *William Favre*<sup>11</sup> *Compton*, b. Aug. 25, 1915.

115. *Green Smith*<sup>9</sup> *Rives* (*Samuel Henry*<sup>8</sup>) was born December 23, 1871, at Liberty, Texas; attended Granberry College in his native state; married Sallie McMurtry; and is now a rancher at Hardin, Texas. Issue:

124. i. *Augustin Green*<sup>10</sup>, b. Nov. 27, 1891.  
 125. ii. *Samuel Key*<sup>10</sup>, b. Nov. 28, 1895.  
 126. iii. *Rosalie*<sup>10</sup>, b. Dec. 10, 1896; m. Ike L. Tanner; res. Beaumont, Texas. Issue: i. *Agnes Jewel*<sup>11</sup>, b. Apr. 10, 1921; ii. *Walter James*<sup>11</sup> *Tanner*, b. Aug. 26, 1923.  
 127. iv. *Wallace Oliver*<sup>10</sup>, b. Oct. 3, 1898; m. ——— and res. Hardin, Texas. Issue: i. *Florence Beatrice*<sup>11</sup>, b. Jan. 12, 1923; ii. *Ruby Lee*<sup>11</sup> *Rives*, b. July 20, 1924.  
 128. v. *Abner Liscum*<sup>10</sup>, b. Dec. 20, 1899; res. Hardin, Texas.  
 129. vi. *Mary Octavia*<sup>10</sup>, b. Sept. 25, 1901; m. Thomas E. Curry; res. Daisetta, Texas. Issue: i. *Edna Lorraine*<sup>11</sup> *Curry*, b. Oct. 22, 1925.  
 130. vii. *Mittie Lavinia*<sup>10</sup>, b. Jan. 19, 1903.  
 131. viii. *Agnes Maude*<sup>10</sup>, b. Apr. 10, 1904; m. John Beryl Payne; res. Daisetta, Texas. Issue: i. *Louise Frances*<sup>11</sup> *Payne*, b. Apr. 19, 1924.  
 132. ix. *Louise Nellie*<sup>10</sup>, b. Jan. 16, 1907.  
 133. x. *Percy Rogers*<sup>10</sup>, b. Sept. 1, 1908.

## RELIQUES OF THE RIVES

124. Augustin Green<sup>10</sup> Rives (*Green Smith*<sup>9</sup>) was born November 27, 1891, at Liberty, Texas, and is now engaged in farming there. He was inducted into military service on September 3, 1918, serving as a private with the Flying School of the Army in Texas until his discharge March 15, 1919. He married May 26, 1918, Florine Louisa Ingram and has children:

- 134. i. Sallie Florine<sup>11</sup>, b. Sept. 5, 1921.
- 135. ii. Tressie Marguerite<sup>11</sup>, b. Sept. 13, 1923.

125. Samuel Key<sup>10</sup> Rives (*Green Smith*<sup>9</sup>) was born at Liberty, Texas, November 28, 1895, where he is engaged in farming. He was inducted into military service July 21, 1918, and served at Camps Travis and Sheridan until his honorable discharge on January 16, 1919. He married November 24, 1921, Mary Lou Ellen Bush. Issue:

- 136. i. Mary Llewellyn<sup>11</sup>, b. Oct. 7, 1922.
- 137. ii. Samuel Key Henry<sup>11</sup>, b. Nov. 11, 1923.
- 138. iii. Joseph Paul<sup>11</sup>, b. Aug. 29, 1925.

37. Mary Ridley<sup>8</sup> Rives (*Green*<sup>7</sup>) was born August 18, 1820, at Columbia, S. C., and married July 10, 1838, at Collirene, Ala., James McQueen. "He was a villain," according to the characterization made of him by his brother-in-law, Jefferson Randolph Rives, in the latter's bible record of the family. Mrs. McQueen died in 1885, leaving issue:

- 139. i. Sallie<sup>9</sup> McQueen, m. Eugene Gualden, her cousin, of Old Town, Fla. She *d. s. p.* and is buried at Valdosta, Ga.
- 140. ii. Clara<sup>9</sup> McQueen.
- 141. iii. Ada<sup>9</sup> McQueen, b. Mch. 1, 1851.

140. Clara<sup>9</sup> McQueen married Thomas P. Chairs, of Cedar Keys, Florida, and had issue:

- 142. i. Green<sup>10</sup> Chairs. Res. Old Town, Fla.
- 143. ii. McQueen<sup>10</sup> Chairs, served in Florida Legislature. Res. Old Town, Fla.
- 144. iii. Thomas<sup>10</sup> Chairs. Res. Old Town, Fla.
- 145. iv. daughter<sup>10</sup>, m. ——— Enzor.

141. Ada<sup>9</sup> McQueen was born March 1, 1851, at Collirene, Ala.; married December 23, 1874, at Old Town, Fla., William B. McIlwaine, and died at River Junction, Fla., in 1914. Issue:

146. i. James William<sup>10</sup> McIlwaine, b. Mch. 13, 1876, at Cedar Keys, Fla. He was "drowned in the Gulf of Mexico Feb. 13, 1899; body never recovered."
147. ii. Robert Scott<sup>10</sup> McIlwaine, b. Oct. 9, 1877; *d. s. p.*, July 4, 1879.
148. iii. Morton Louis<sup>10</sup> McIlwaine, b. Mch. 20, 1880, at Cedar Keys, Fla.; *m.* June 17, 1905, Ethel Josephine Hubbard, at Jacksonville, Fla. Issue: i. James Hubbard<sup>11</sup>, b. Aug. 25, 1906; ii. Paul Morton<sup>11</sup> McIlwaine, b. Feb. 6, 1910.
149. iv. Ada May<sup>10</sup> McIlwaine, b. Sept. 24, 1882.

39. Colonel Robert Paisley<sup>8</sup> Rives (*Green*<sup>7</sup>) was born in Richland District, South Carolina, January 21, 1824. "In his ninth year his parents removed with him and other members of his family (including their slaves) to Alabama, settling in what is now Lowndes county. Green Rives, his father, arrived at their future home on January 31, 1833, and named the settlement 'Collirene'. The journey from South Carolina was made in covered-wagon style, and required more than a month. Indians roamed at this time the woods through which they passed. When a camp was made for the night or for a period of rest, and subsequently broken for the resumption of the journey, the Indians fell upon the site in the hopes of finding something of value. Of this young Robert Rives took notice and thought to have some fun by attempting to frighten the Indians by jumping from behind a tree while they were laboring under the impression that all the campers had departed. This he tried but once when he, in turn, was given a great surprise: for an old Indian who observed him gave utterance to a war-whoop (possibly as a joke also, but none the less frightening little Robert as well as the rest of the family which had proceeded ahead).

"During the Mexican War he was mustered into service as a private in Co. K, 5th La. Mounted Inf., saw service in Texas, and was finally discharged on August 18, 1846. On March 4, 1847, he was united in marriage to Sophia Martha Ulmer, daughter of James and Nancy (Davis) Ulmer, of Pleasant Hill, Dallas county, Ala. Upon the outbreak of war in 1861 he enlisted in and served with Co. A, Dallas Light Dragoons, 44th Ala. Regt., which formed part of the Army of Northern Virginia. His health was such, however, that he could not stand the fatigues of camp life, and he was commissioned a Colonel and returned home to train recruits for the Confederate Army. He did his best for the cause he so loved. The outcome of the war was such a blow to him that it shortened his life for he died

at Collirene, Ala., May 22, 1882, while just fifty-eight years of age, or in the prime of his life. He lived a consistent Christian, a member of the Bethany Baptist Church at Collirene. He was also a Mason, holding a high degree in that organization.<sup>71</sup>

Issue of Robert Paisley and Sophia (Ulmer) Rives:

150. i. Sarah Nancy<sup>9</sup>, b. Oct. 29, 1848.
151. ii. Mary Rose<sup>9</sup>, b. Oct. 11, 1850.
152. iii. Sophia Paisley<sup>9</sup>, b. Mch. 4, 1852; d. s. p., Nov. 14, 1853.
153. iv. Lilley May<sup>9</sup>, b. Oct. 1, 1854; m. Oct. 23, 1879, Wm. J. Platte. Issue: i. Ernest<sup>10</sup> ii. Marion<sup>10</sup> Platte, of Cola, S. C.
154. v. Theodosia Caroline<sup>9</sup>, b. Dec. 9, 1856; d. Aug. 7, 1867.
155. vi. James Ulmer<sup>9</sup>, b. Feb. 14, 1860.
156. vii. Robert Green<sup>9</sup>, b. Jan. 5, 1863; d. Nov. 13, 1866.
157. viii. George Judson<sup>9</sup>, b. May 20, 1865.
158. ix. Luxora Jerusha<sup>9</sup>, b. Aug. 8, 1867.
159. x. Samuel Edwin<sup>9</sup>, b. Jan. 22, 1871.

150. Sarah Nancy<sup>9</sup> Rives was born at Pleasant Hill, Ala., October 29, 1848. She married November 27, 1873, Charles D. Stanley, at Collirene, Ala., a merchant of Columbia, S. C., and died June 12, 1889, leaving issue:

160. i. Sophia Ulmer<sup>10</sup> Stanley, b. Sept. 10, 1874; m. Dec. 28, 1898, W. L. Washburn; and d. s. p., Mch. 3, 1900.
161. ii. Robert Rives<sup>10</sup> Stanley, b. Oct. 16, 1875; d. Sept. 30, 1877.
162. iii. Emma Stone<sup>10</sup> Stanley, b. May 28, 1877; m. Dec. 28, 1898, James Waite, some time Methodist minister. Rev. and Mrs. Waite, both graduates of the Univ. of S. C., served as missionaries in China for some eight years. They now reside at 802 W. 19th St., Austin, Texas. Issue: i. Emma Campbell<sup>11</sup>, b. May 29, 1900, in China; ii. Alex<sup>11</sup>; iii. Robert<sup>11</sup>; iv. Barbara<sup>11</sup>; v. James<sup>11</sup>, b. Mch. 22, 1908; vi. Stanley<sup>11</sup>, d. s. p.; vii. John<sup>11</sup>; viii. Nina<sup>11</sup>, b. June 14, 1910; ix. Lucille<sup>11</sup>; x. Margaret<sup>11</sup>, b. June 2, 1916; xi. Edwin Rives<sup>11</sup> Waite.
163. iv. Sallie Shepherd<sup>10</sup> Stanley, b. Nov. 24, 1879; m. Apr. 3, 1904, Allie Van Orsdell; and d. s. p., June 8, 1908.
164. v. William Byrd<sup>10</sup> Stanley, b. June 29, 1885; traveling salesman; m. 1910, Glovie Pearson; res. 180 Park Ave., Atlanta, Ga. Issue: i. Charles Duke<sup>11</sup>, b. Mch. 26, 1912; ii. William Byrd<sup>11</sup> Stanley, b. Mch. 7, 1914.
165. vi. Claude Duke<sup>10</sup> Stanley, b. June 5, 1887; d. July 6, 1887.
166. vii. Lucille Rives<sup>10</sup> Stanley, b. June 12, 1889; res. Colonia Hotel, Columbia, S. C.

<sup>71</sup>For most of these details I am indebted to Mr. R. P. Rives' daughter, Mrs. Ora Rives Meyer, of Belleview, Fla.

151. Mary Rose<sup>9</sup> Rives (*Robert Paisley*<sup>8</sup>) was born October 11, 1850, at Pleasant Hill, Ala., and married October 25, 1876, Rev. Eugenius F. Baber, a Baptist minister who, for a time, edited *The Alabama Baptist*, official organ of the Baptist Church in Alabama. Mrs. Baber died June 27, 1904. Issue:

- 167. i. Eugenius<sup>10</sup> Baber, Jr., *d.* Oct. 20, 1910.
- 168. ii. Rosalie<sup>10</sup> Baber, *m.* J. W. Grant, a cotton commission merchant, of Dothan, Ala.
- 169. iii. Cleveland<sup>10</sup> Baber, *m.* ——— Tyson; res. Asheville, N. C.  
Issue: i. Mary Rives<sup>11</sup> Baber, *b.* 1904; *d.* 1920.

155. James Ulmer<sup>9</sup> Rives (*Robert Paisley*<sup>8</sup>) was born February 14, 1860, at Collirene, Ala.; married November 28, 1888, Annie Elizabeth Nelson, at Columbia, S. C.; and died September 29, 1913, at Edgefield, S. C., where he made his home. Issue:

- 170. i. Ora<sup>10</sup>, *b.* Sept. 6, 1890, at Columbia, S. C.; *m.* Nov. 28, 1911, John Hughes Nicholson, a merchant, of Edgefield, S. C.  
Issue: i. Annie Rives<sup>11</sup>, *b.* Apr. 12, 1913; ii. Sarah Hughes<sup>11</sup> Nicholson, *b.* Apr. 22, 1915.
- 171. ii. Mand<sup>10</sup>, *b.* Apr. 9, 1892, at Aiken, S. C.; *m.* Apr. 12, 1916, at Edgefield, S. C., Bentley Douglas Ward, a ship's pilot, now of Charleston, S. C. Issue: i. Bentley Douglas<sup>11</sup> Ward, Jr.
- 172. iii. Gladys<sup>10</sup>, *b.* Jan. 23, 1895, at Aiken, S. C.; *m.* June 7, 1923, Thomas Benjamin Gruneker, a prominent lawyer, of Edgefield, S. C., and a member of the S. C. State Senate. Issue: i. Thomas Benjamin<sup>11</sup> Gruneker, III.
- 173. iv. Elizabeth<sup>10</sup>, *b.* Nov. 24, 1902, at Aiken, S. C.

157. George Judson<sup>9</sup> Rives (*Robert Paisley*<sup>8</sup>), who is in the insurance business in Greenville, S. C., was born May 20, 1865, at Collirene, Ala., and married June 29, 1897, at North, S. C., Estelle Scanlan, by whom he has issue:

- 174. i. William Knott<sup>10</sup>, *b.* July 17, 1898, at Greenville, S. C.; enlisted for military service in World War on July 25, 1917, and served with 1st Co. S. C. Coast Art. N. G. at Fort Moultrie, S. C., and with Bat. B, 61st Coast Art. Camp Eustis, Va., and overseas in France, to Mch. 3, 1919.
- 175. ii. Hubert<sup>10</sup>, of Greenville, S. C.

158. Luxora Jerusha<sup>9</sup> Rives (*Robert Paisley*<sup>8</sup>) was born in Collirene, Ala., August 8, 1867, and attended the College for Women,

Columbia, S. C., and Winthrop College. She married December 8, 1896, at Montgomery, Ala., William Milton Meyer, and lived after their marriage at Aiken, S. C., where Mr. Meyer was a building contractor. They now reside at 3005 San Rafael St., Tampa, Fla.  
Issue:

- 176. i. William Milton<sup>10</sup> Meyer, Jr., b. Sept. 9, 1897; served during and after the World War on the *U. S. S. North Dakota* as chief electrician; m. 1921, in N. Y., Harriet Elleson; res. 97 Malby St., Shelton, Conn. Issue: i. Helen Lucile<sup>11</sup>, b. Oct. 27, 1922; ii. William Milton<sup>11</sup> Meyer, III, b. Nov. 27, 1923.
- 177. ii. Sophie Ulmer<sup>10</sup> Meyer, b. Mch. 10, 1900, at Aiken, S. C.; m. Apr. 22, 1922, at Brooklyn, N. Y., Rudolph Ernest Lindemann; res. 301 Etna St., Brooklyn, N. Y.
- 178. iii. Mary Olive<sup>10</sup> Meyer, b. Mch. 30, 1903, at Aiken, S. C.; res. Greenville, S. C.
- 179. iv. Marjorie Elizabeth<sup>10</sup> Meyer, b. Jan. 15, 1906, at Aiken, S. C.; m. Feb. 7, 1925, Otho Leslie Graham, a graduate of Tenn. Mil. Inst.; res. Arlington Hotel, Tampa, Fla.

159. Samuel Edwin<sup>9</sup> Rives (*Robert Paisley*<sup>8</sup>), now known as Edwin Samuel Rives, was born January 22, 1871, at Collirene, Ala., and is a merchant of Greenville, S. C. He married 1st, June 24, 1903, Mary Houser Gaskin (b. Dec. 6, 1881, d. Apr. 22, 1907, daughter of J. E. and Emma (Nelson) Gaskin); 2nd, August 16, 1914, Lois Cain (b. Sept. 29, 1888, daughter of William and Ida (Dwight) Cain). Issue of Edwin Samuel and Mary Houser (Gaskin) Rives:

- 180. i. Edwin Samuel<sup>10</sup>, b. Mch. 15, 1905; pharmacist in U. S. N.
- 181. ii. May Gaskin<sup>10</sup>, b. Jan. 6, 1907; graduate, College for Women, Greenville, S. C.

Issue of Edwin Samuel and Lois (Cain) Rives:

- 182. iii. Lois Cain<sup>10</sup>, b. Sept. 29, 1916.
- 183. iv. Ruth Cain<sup>10</sup>, b. Feb. 9, 1921.

41. George Wyche<sup>8</sup> Rives (*Green*<sup>7</sup>) was born at Good Hope, Richland District, S. C., June 8, 1827. He was graduated from the University of Alabama, with the degree of B. A. in 1846, and with the degree of M. A. in 1852. He volunteered for duty in the war with Mexico in 1847. The following year he settled in Shreveport, La., where he assumed charge of the *Shreveport Gazette* and edited that newspaper until 1851. At the same time he taught in a male and



female academy until he returned in 1851 to Alabama, where he engaged himself as a teacher in a female academy at Sandy Ridge. "He was a Christian gentleman," his brother, J. R. Rives, wrote of him, "one of the good of earth. He took the first honors in his class at college. We will meet him and all of our loved ones, that have crossed the river of death, ere long." Mr. George W. Rives married November 6, 1851, Mary Elizabeth Carter, daughter of Ephraim Carter (b. Jan. 14, 1795, at Sullivan, N. H.), and his wife, Mary Ann Fields Dedman, who lived near Lexington, Ky. He died May 29, 1859, in De Soto Parish, La. Issue:

- 184. i. William Carter<sup>9</sup>, b. Sept. 10, 1852; d. Oct. 3, 1857.
- 185. ii. Robert Paisley<sup>9</sup>, b. July 14, 1854; d. July 13, 1855.
- 186. iii. Claudius Green<sup>9</sup>, b. July 22, 1856.
- 187. iv. Mary Ann Fields Dedman<sup>9</sup>, b. June 7, 1858; d. Mch. 3, 1880.

186. Claudius Green<sup>9</sup> Rives (*George Wyche*<sup>8</sup>), now residing at 600 Egan St., Shreveport, La., and to whom I am greatly indebted for valued aid and encouragement in the collection of material for this work, was born July 22, 1856. He was brought up by his mother in De Soto Parish, La., removing in 1865 to Shreveport. In 1872 he commenced work as a "cub pilot" and clerk on a steamboat plying between Shreveport and New Orleans, and later was engaged as a bank runner, bookkeeper and clerk. Since 1915 he has been a public accountant. Mr. C. G. Rives has taken a prominent part in the civic affairs of his community. He was elected a Councilman in 1898, City Auditor in 1900, and City Comptroller in 1902, serving in the last-named office until 1910 when, upon a change to a commission form of government by the city of Shreveport, he was made Commissioner of Accounts and Finances. This office he held until 1914 when he was defeated for re-election. From 1900 to 1904 he served as an elective member of the police jury (county commission) of Caddo Parish, La., and during the incumbency of this office introduced the first good-roads ordinance in 1900.

Soon after the War Between the States Mr. Rives, as a young man, joined with the leading men of Caddo Parish in their successful efforts to overthrow the infamous carpet bag government which had been foisted upon the South by a coterie of vengeance-seeking politicians of the North. He took part also in the agitation against the Louisiana Lottery, and in the movement to do away with the licensed

saloon. Uniting with the Presbyterian Church in 1877, he was made a deacon in 1902 and an elder in 1926.

Mr. C. G. Rives married September 22, 1885, Mary Lane Williams, daughter of Nathan Lane and Lucy (Williamson) Williams. (Nathan L. Williams was a son of Dr. Gideon Glenn Williams of "Egypt," Wharton co. Texas, and his wife, Mary Lane. Dr. Williams served in the War of 1812 from Tenn., in Capt. Williamson's company and moved to Ala., in 1818 where he assisted in the formation of the town of Courtland. Removing to Texas, he took part in the Texan War for Independence and, later, the War for Southern Independence.) Mrs. C. G. Rives is a member of the Daughters of the Republic of Texas, the D. A. R., U. D. C., and Colonial Dames. Issue of C. G. and Mary Lane (Williams) Rives:

188. i. George Tompkins<sup>10</sup>, b. Nov. 7, 1886; enlisted 2nd Officer's Training Camp, Camp Stanley, Texas, Aug. 25, 1917; served as 1st Lt. Inf., to May 28, 1918, and as 1st Lt. Air Service, to July 19, 1919, with 126th Aero Sqdn., A. E. F.; now asst. cashier, Canal Bank & Trust Co., New Orleans, La.
189. ii. Claudius Green<sup>10</sup>, b. Jan. 26, 1889.
190. iii. Mai Williams<sup>10</sup>, b. Nov. 28, 1891.
191. iv. Nathan Lane<sup>10</sup>, b. Feb. 22, 1895; enlisted July 17, 1917, for military service in World War; served as pvt. to Dec. 7, 1917, sgt. to June 13, 1919, with 5th Texas Inf., and Co. D. 143rd Inf., overseas in France; now connected with Humble Pipe Line Co., Cisco, Texas.
192. v. Felix McWillie<sup>10</sup>, b. Jan. 4, 1897; traveling bond salesman for Whitney Central Bank & Trust Co., New Orleans, La.
193. vi. Glenn Carter<sup>10</sup>, b. June 17, 1899; connected with Standard Pipe Line Co., Cotton Valley, La.
194. vii. Lucy<sup>10</sup>, b. Jan. 4, 1906.

189. Claudius Green<sup>10</sup> Rives, Jr., who was born January 26, 1889, at Shreveport, La., is now Vice-President, Whitney Central Savings Bank & Trust Co., New Orleans, La., residing at 50 Audubon Boulevard, New Orleans. He married Apr. 9, 1914, Harriet Robinson (d. Oct. 1928), at Shreveport, and has issue:

195. i. Claudius Green<sup>11</sup>, b. July 22, 1917.

190. Mai Williams<sup>10</sup> Rives (*Claudius Green*<sup>9</sup>) was born at Shreveport, La., November 28, 1891, and married June 23, 1920, William Marshall Phillips, an attorney, of the firm of Storey & Phillips, of Shreveport, La. Issue:

190. i. Jane<sup>11</sup> Phillips, b. Sept. 25, 192—.  
 197. ii. Mary Lane<sup>11</sup> Phillips, b. Sept. 6, 1925.

42. Judson Carey<sup>8</sup> Rives (*Green*<sup>7</sup>) was born in South Carolina, August 18, 1829. "When a young man he was the most splendid looking man my eyes ever looked upon," is the testimony of him left by his brother, J. R. Rives. In 1833 he accompanied his father to Alabama, and in 1850, after an attendance of some time at the University of Alabama, he removed to De Soto Parish, La., where he built "Wildwood" about three miles from Mansfield, La., and where he spent the remainder of his life. He married August 17, 1851, Eliza Frances Davidson (b. Jan. 12, 1832, in S. C., d. July 15, 1885, in La., daughter of James Davidson and Maria Martin, his wife, a daughter of Mark Paten and Margaret (McElhainy) Martin. James Davidson was a son of John Davidson and his wife, Janet Henderson, a daughter of John and Janet (Tod) Henderson). Issue of Judson Carey and Eliza Frances (Davidson) Rives:

198. i. Frances Davidson<sup>9</sup>, b. May 16, 1852; grad. Mansfield Female College; "lives in Mansfield, La., a helpless cripple from rheumatism but a blessing to all who know her."  
 199. ii. Albert Martin<sup>9</sup>, b. July 22, 1853.  
 200. iii. Jerusha Paisley<sup>9</sup>, b. Mch. 24, 1855.  
 201. iv. Green<sup>9</sup>, b. May 4, 1857.  
 202. v. James Henderson<sup>9</sup>, b. July 20, 1859.  
 203. vi. Judson<sup>9</sup>, b. July 19, 1861; d. Aug. 10, 1862.  
 204. vii. infant<sup>9</sup>, b. June 27, 1863; d. July 2, 1863.  
 205. viii. John Thomas<sup>9</sup>, b. June 24, 1864; d. Nov. 20, 1877.  
 206. ix. Judson Claudius<sup>9</sup>, b. Sept. 29, 1866; a retired capitalist, now residing at 1130 Westchester Place, Los Angeles, Calif.; m. May 17, 1911, in N. Y. City, Anna Mai Krout; no issue.  
 207. x. Maria Victoria<sup>9</sup>, b. Apr. 15, 1869; d. s. p., Aug. 12, 1890.  
 208. xi. Samuel Henry<sup>9</sup>, b. Feb. 13, 1871; d. Nov. 8, 1876.

199. Albert Martin<sup>9</sup> Rives (*Judson Carey*<sup>8</sup>), like all his brothers and sisters, was born at "Wildwood" in De Soto Parish, La. He was reared on the plantation of his father, and received a common school education in the local schools of Mansfield. "He was a son of Judson C. Rives, who was an early settler in De Soto Parish and his mother was a Miss Davidson, a member of another of the first families that settled in north-west Louisiana. In early manhood [May 15, 1878] the deceased was married to Miss Emma [Virginia] Durham, a daughter of Capt. O. L. Durham, a leading citizen of De Soto Parish. \* \* \* Mr. Rives followed farming for some time after his

marriage, although he was in the saw mill business for some years. He was always active in public life, and figured extensively in the struggle for the redemption of Louisiana during the days of reconstruction. Afterwards he served two terms as clerk of the District Court, and also served one term as a member of the Louisiana legislature, and in both positions he made a good record as a public servant. He was ever active in matters pertaining to public schools, and served on the parish school board, and was a member of the local board of trustees for the Mansfield high school from its organization until his death. He was noted for his good business sense and ability. Cautious and conservative in business matters, he accumulated a competency, and leaves his family well provided for. He was a consistent member of the Baptist church and in fact, was in every respect a useful citizen and his loss is not confined to his family, but is felt by this entire community. He was a courageous man and dared to do what he thought was right under the most trying circumstances. He was liberal and generous, without being extravagant, in the use of his money, and was ever true to his friends, and this made him a power for good in the community, as well as in public life. He was a leader of men but was never demonstrative in his work, and was good naturedly termed by his friends, 'the silent boss,' for his influence was wielded in such a manner, that his opponents never knew just how it happened until too late to oppose him. Of course he had his faults, and to say that he had not, would be to impute the teaching of the Bible, that tells us that the human race is born in sin, that must be wiped away by the teachings of Jesus Christ, but his faults were perhaps as few as those of the best of men. The entire *Enterprise* force is grieving because of his untimely taking away, for he was a charter member of the Enterprise Publishing Co., and has served from its organization as president of our Board of Directors, and his wise council has ever been appreciated and always found valuable by the management of the paper. \* \* \* Indeed a 'sturdy old oak hath fallen' upon whom his family leaned with faith, love and confidence, his friends with respect and consideration, and the entire community with appreciation, for his example encouraged and enthused those stricken with lethargy, and calmed and reconciled those whose enthusiasm might have resulted in harm to themselves, as well as to others. His has truly been a useful life, and his place will be hard to fill."<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Mansfield (La) *Enterprise*, Dec. 16, 1930.

Mr. Albert Martin Rives died Dec. 13, 1920. Issue:

- 209. i. *Virginia Durham*<sup>10</sup>, b. May 1, 1879.
- 210. ii. *Martha Hagood*<sup>10</sup>, b. Jan. 17, 1881; d. s. p., Oct. 13, 1911.
- 211. iii. *Frances Davidson*<sup>10</sup>, b. July 20, 1882.
- 212. iv. *Mary Wyche*<sup>10</sup>, b. Oct. 15, 1884.
- 213. v. *Judson Carey*<sup>10</sup>, b. Mch. 20, 1887; d. Sept. 30, 1890.
- 214. vi. *Albert Martin*<sup>10</sup>, b. Apr. 4, 1890.
- 215. vii. *Robert Durham*<sup>10</sup>, b. Jan. 10, 1896; attended Wake Forest College and La. State Univ.; inducted into military service Apr. 1, 1918, and served successively as pvt., corp., and sgt., to Mch. 14, 1919, at Camp Pike, Ark.; m. Jan. 15, 1922, Irene Bounds; res. Mansfield, La., where he is a drug clerk.

209. *Virginia Durham*<sup>10</sup> Rives (*Albert Martin*<sup>9</sup>) was born in De Soto Parish, La., May 1, 1879. She married November 24, 1898, Bruce Benton, who, for the past fifteen years, has been pastor of the First Baptist Church at Rockingham, N. C. Rev. Bruce Benton, an M. A. of Wake Forest College, served overseas with the Y. M. C. A. during the World War. To Mrs. Benton I owe much helpful assistance in the preparation of the record of her family. Issue:

- 216. i. *Mabel Rives*<sup>11</sup> Benton, b. Aug. 30, 1899, at Baton Rouge, La.; d. Aug. 13, 1912, at Mansfield, La.
- 217. ii. *Virginia Etra*<sup>11</sup> Benton, b. Apr. 19, 1907, Alexandria, La.

211. *Frances Davidson*<sup>10</sup> Rives (*Albert Martin*<sup>9</sup>) was born July 20, 1882, in De Soto Parish, La., and married February 25, 1904, Rev. Jarrell Dean Adcock, who attended Union University and is at present pastor of the First Baptist Church at Orlando, Fla. Issue:

- 218. i. *Frances Rives*<sup>11</sup> Adcock, b. Mch. 9, 1906, at Leesville, La.; grad. Beaumont College, Harrodsburg, Ky.
- 219. ii. *Emma Caroline*<sup>11</sup> Adcock, b. Feb. 12, 1909, Mansfield, La.

212. *Mary Wyche*<sup>10</sup> Rives (*Albert Martin*<sup>9</sup>) was born in De Soto Parish, La., October 15, 1884. She married November 16, 1909, Orson Hughes Jordan, a graduate of the College of Pharmacy, Macon, Ga. They reside at Mansfield, La., where Mr. Jordan is a druggist. Issue:

- 220. i. *Orson Hughes*<sup>11</sup> Jordan, b. Jan. 6, 1911.
- 221. ii. *Martha Rives*<sup>11</sup> Jordan, b. Sept. 19, 1912.
- 222. iii. *Mary Louise*<sup>11</sup> Jordan, b. Dec. 13, 1913; d. Sept. 9, 1916.

214. *Albert Martin*<sup>10</sup> Rives, Jr., who was born April 4, 1890, in De Soto Parish, La., attended Jefferson Military Academy, and mar-

ried November 30, 1915, at Mansfield, La., Thelma Saunders. He is the present owner of the plantation, "Wildwood," of his grandfather. Issue:

223. i. Albert Martin<sup>11</sup>, III, b. July 27, 1920.

200. Jerusha Paisley<sup>9</sup> Rives (*Judson Carey*<sup>8</sup>) was born March 24, 1855; married December 23, 1884, William Beall Hewitt; and resides at Mansfield, La. Issue:

224. i. Morton Rives<sup>10</sup> Hewitt, b. Sept. 19, 1885. Due to a crippled hand he was unable to enlist in the World War but served in France with the Red Cross; now a traveling salesman.

225. ii. William Beall<sup>10</sup> Hewitt, Jr., b. July 4, 1887; grad. Tulane Univ., M. D., 1911; physician and surgeon, Mansfield, La.

226. iii. John Gordon<sup>10</sup> Hewitt, b. Sept. 10, 1890. "He served many years in the regular army," and was 1st Lt., 6th U. S. Inf. in World War.

227. iv. Leland Ross<sup>10</sup> Hewitt, b. July 12, 1895. During the World War he served as Lt. in British Royal Flying Corps, and afterwards in American Aviation Corps; now 1st Lt., U. S. Air Corps. He m. Mch. 28, 1921, Virginia McCracklin. Issue: i. Anne<sup>11</sup> Hewitt.

201. Green<sup>9</sup> Rives (*Judson Carey*<sup>8</sup>) passed his life in De Soto Parish where he was born May 4, 1857, and where he died February 26, 1898. He married September 9, 1889, Jessie Ivey Durham. Issue:

228. i. Carrie Durham<sup>10</sup>, b. Nov. 4, 1892; attended Ward-Belmont College; m. Nov. 13, 1913, William Campbell Nabors, an automobile dealer in Mansfield, La. Issue: i. William Campbell<sup>11</sup> Nabors, Jr., b. 1915, d. 1916.

229. ii. Green<sup>10</sup>, b. Mch. 10, 1894.

230. iii. Judson Carey<sup>10</sup>, b. July 23, 1896; attended Columbia Mil. Acad.; inducted into military service in World War July 18, 1918, and served as Pvt. and Sgt. to Dec. 1, 1918, with Tank Corps at Camp Colt, Pa.; m. Jan. 19, 1924, Maida Smith; res. Mansfield, La.

231. iv. John Henry<sup>10</sup>, b. Jan. 25, 1898; attended Columbia Mil. Acad.; m. June 18, 1924, Virginia Wemple; res. Mansfield, La.

229. Green<sup>10</sup> Rives, Jr., attended Tulane University from which he was graduated with the degree of B. S. and is now an automobile dealer in Mansfield, La. He married October 30, 1920, Kathleen Long, and has issue:

232. i. Green<sup>11</sup>, III, b. Sept. 18, 1921.

202. James Henderson<sup>9</sup> Rives (*Judson Carey*<sup>8</sup>) was born July 20, 1859, and married June 8, 1890, Elizabeth Epps Williams, at Mansfield, La., where he resides, owning large plantations in De Soto Parish. Issue:

- 233. i. Frank Williams<sup>10</sup>, b. Apr. 4, 1891; attended Jefferson Mil. Acad.; m. Apr. 21, 1915, Mary Frances Robertson, at El Paso, Texas; engaged in lumber business near Shreveport; now resides at Marshall, Texas.
- 234. ii. James Davidson<sup>10</sup>, b. Jan. 11, 1893; attended Vanderbilt Univ. (B. S., 1914), and Tulane Univ. (M. D., 1918); served as an officer in U. S. Navy during World War; m. Sept. 19, 1923, Marion Smith, at Indianola, Miss.; res. 1204 Jackson Ave., New Orleans, La., where he is engaged in the practice of medicine.
- 235. iii. Fanny Victoria<sup>10</sup>, b. Oct. 29, 1897; grad. Newcomb College (B. A., 1921).
- 236. iv. Sarah Du Bose<sup>10</sup>, b. Dec. 26, 1901; grad. Newcomb College (B. A., 1925).

43. Lucy Ann Wyche<sup>8</sup> Rives (*Green*<sup>7</sup>) was born April 16, 1831, in South Carolina. As a young girl she attended Judson Institute, a Baptist institution of note at Marion, Ala. She married June 21, 1848, Dr. Ulmer John Crumpton, and died January 9, 1896, at Maplesville, Ala. Issue:

- 237. i. *John Rives*<sup>9</sup> Crumpton.
- 238. ii. Trudy<sup>9</sup> Crumpton, m. Leslie Graham. Issue: i. Waller<sup>10</sup>; ii. Trudy<sup>10</sup>; iii. Crumpton<sup>10</sup>; iv. Needham<sup>10</sup>, d. young; v. Perry<sup>10</sup>; vi. Frank<sup>10</sup> Graham.
- 239. iii. *Thomas*<sup>9</sup> Crumpton.

237. John Rives<sup>9</sup> Crumpton, a planter of Pleasant Hill, Alabama, married October 9, 1875, at Berlin, Ala., Lillian Lee Catts (*b.* May 8, 1853). He died February 26, 1928, leaving issue:

- 240. i. Addie Catts<sup>10</sup> Crumpton, b. July 21, 1876; d. s. p. Dec. 22, 1926, at Pleasant Hill, Ala. "Was an unusually bright precious girl, stricken with paralysis at the age of 14, cutting short her educational advantages, but had a literary taste and read a great deal storing her mind with information. Wrote for papers and magazines. Her face was ever wreathed in smiles, a perfect ray of sunshine to all with whom she came in contact. She was in a rolling chair or confined to bed for thirty-six years. Five years of that time were spent in one position without moving. Truly an example of Christian endurance and submission."

241. ii. Howard Ulmer<sup>10</sup> Crumpton, *b.* Oct. 3, 1878; sanitary inspector of Walker co. Ala., residing at Berlin, Ala. He *m.* Dec. 1907, Ethel Howard. Issue: i. Sarah Howard<sup>11</sup>, *b.* Sept. 12, 1909; ii. Mary Elizabeth<sup>11</sup> Crumpton, *b.* Mch. 21, 1913.
242. iii. Lucy Rives<sup>10</sup> Crumpton, *b.* Sept. 30, 1881; *m.* Nov. 18, 1909, William Edwin Browning, a farmer, of Benton, Ala. Issue: i. Lucile<sup>11</sup>, *b.* Sept. 11, 1910; ii. William Edwin<sup>11</sup>, *b.* Sept. 28, 1914; iii. Addolynn<sup>11</sup> Browning, *b.* Feb. 8, 1920.
243. iv. Ulmer<sup>10</sup> Crumpton, *b.* June 14, 1884; *m.* Oct. 1916, Rev. Henry Wiley Fancher; res. Berlin, Ala. Issue: i. son, *d.* young; ii. Margaret Sutton<sup>11</sup>, *b.* Mch. 31, 1919; iii. child<sup>11</sup>, *b.* 1921.
244. v. Willie May<sup>10</sup> Crumpton, *b.* June 21, 1886; *m.* June 21, 1909, James N. Bragg; res. Benton, Ala. Issue: i. James Rives<sup>11</sup>, *b.* Sept. 18, 1910; ii. Lillian Elizabeth<sup>11</sup>, *b.* Jan. 9, 1913; iii. Wilma<sup>11</sup>, *b.* May, 1915; iv. Thomas Howard<sup>11</sup> Bragg, *b.* Dec. 26, 1917.
245. vi. Lillian<sup>10</sup> Crumpton, *b.* May 14, 1889; *m.* Feb. 1916, Robert E. Murphy, a newspaper reporter; res. Birmingham, Ala. Issue: i. Richard Crumpton<sup>11</sup>, *b.* Oct. 12, 1916; ii. Hunter Jackson<sup>11</sup> Murphy, *b.* Mch. 1919.

239. Thomas<sup>9</sup> Crumpton, a successful merchant of Maplesville, Alabama, was twice married. By his first wife, Willie Stoddard, he had no children, but by his second wife, Ursula Du Bose, he had:

246. i. Emma Lillian<sup>10</sup> Crumpton, *m.* June, 1920, William W. Bankhead; res. Jasper, Ala.
247. ii. Gaston<sup>10</sup> Crumpton.
248. iii. Thomas Ulmer<sup>10</sup> Crumpton, *m.* Feb. 18, 1922, Elizabeth Bouldin.

45. Jefferson Randolph<sup>8</sup> Rives (*Green*<sup>7</sup>) was born October 9, 1832, in South Carolina; accompanied his father in 1833 to Alabama; and removed later to Louisiana and Waxahatchie, Texas, where he died January 2, 1911. He has left eloquent testimony of his war service in a letter dated May 17, 1893, at Florence, Williamson co. Texas, addressed to his nephew, Claudius Green Rives:

Your kind and affectionate letter of recent date has just been received. I have just returned a few days since from Salado, Bell county. We have had immense rains, storms and water spouts. We have been needing the rains, they have come at last so welcomed. Now Claude I will give you a short history of myself. I was a Confederate soldier in the Army of Northern Virginia under Generals R. E. Lee and Longstreet. I belonged to Co. A, 44th Ala. Regt. I ranked as sergeant of the company. I fought all the prominent battles and skirmishes of Virginia, Maryland, North Carolina, South Carolina,



and Tennessee. We went into Maryland twice. I was at the battle of Knoxville. Chicamauga! We fought there two days. This was a terrible battle. The 1st Battle of Manassas was the only fight that I was not engaged in. I was sick that day. I took part in the 2nd Battle of Manassas. The Yankees called it the Battle of Bull Run. We whipped them twice on the same field. The second fight they occupied the ground we had and then we whipped them again. The way they flew to Washington City and got behind their gunboats for protection is beyond my description. We killed them by the ten thousand of thousands. Oh! I wish I could see you to give you a description of these prominent battles. They were completely routed, fell back in utter *dismay* and *confusion*. We captured them by tens of thousands. Claud, I say this to you, there never were better soldiers upon the moral universe than the Southern Soldiers. Greece, Rome and France never produced better soldiers. Napoleon Bonaparte's best soldiers were not our equals. They were chivalrous and gallantry itself. They were great and glorious men, struggling for their liberty and rights. We were simply overpowered by the cohorts of Europe. We were never whipped but overpowered by numbers, ten to one. That is why the thing turned out as it did.

Did you know that the Methodist denomination, North, brought on this terrible war upon the South? This is the fact, they did. Go back to history and read for yourself and you will find this to be true. It began when the Methodist church split, calling themselves Northern and Southern Methodists. They are the *Christians* who had the South *ransacked, plundered and murdered* and all manner of evils committed. These are stubborn truths, historical facts. Read up and you will find them to be so.

Now I will change the subject and give you the names of the battles I was engaged in.

2nd Battle of Manassas or Bull Run, August 29, 30, 1862.

Sharpsburg, September 16, 17.

Fredericksburg, December 13, 14.

Suffolk, April 19, 1863.

Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, July 1, 2, 3, 1863. We were engaged the 2nd and 3rd for two days.

The 9th of September General Longstreet's Corps took the cars at Hanover Junction, Virginia, for Tennessee to fight the battle of Chicamauga which was the 19th and 20th September, 1863.

Campbell Station of Turkey's Creek, November 16, 1862.

Siege of Knoxville, Tennessee, 29th and 30th November, 1863.

Burn's Station, December 16, 1863.

Lookout Mountain, near Knoxville, Tennessee, 28 October, 1863. These fights around Lookout Mountain were simply horrible and destructive to both sides. Longstreet's Corps went into winter quarters at Morristown, Tennessee last of December 1863. We got back to Virginia the 1st of May, 1864.

Wilderness battle, May 6 and 7.

Spotsylvania Court House, May 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13. Here we fought six days. We moved the 14th to fight the battle of Gaines Farm, June 3rd.

McCanick'sville Turnpike, June 1st.

Cold Harbor, June 2 and 3.

Bermuda Hundred, 17th of June.

Deep Bottom, August 10.

Fuzzle Mills, August 17.

Fort Gilmer or Fort Harrison on the Nansemond River, September 30.

Darbestown Road, from the 7th to the 16th, every day continued hard fighting.

Dear Claud, hand this letter down to your sweet children and your blessed wife when I am dead and gone to show you and them what your old uncle has gone through and is yet alive. The mercy of God has been with me. I cannot help it. The tears flow down my cheeks as I pen these lines. I pray you and your children should never pass through what I have. War is a terrible visitation. I have had my ribs broken (right side two or three bones broken) and hat and clothes riddled with bullets. At Fort Harrison we were captured, 125 men and taken to Suffolk and lodged in prison and exchanged in seven days. Here at this Fort we killed 300 men. They, the enemy, had three gunboats with 1800 men and charged us in the fort. We fought them with the bayonet and the breech of our guns. When we saw we were overpowered by number our captain made a surrender. We lost about 25 men killed inside the fort. Their loss was about 300. We had the protection of breastworks. They fought desperately.

Now Claud I will change the subject. My father's father was named Green Rives and he came from Virginia. He was a cousin to William C. Rives. This William C. Rives had a son by name, John C. Rives. [an error. John Cook Rives and William Cabell Rives were fourth cousins]. He was editor of the Congressional Globe, Washington City. The great naval commander, Paul Jones, was some of the same stock as ours. [Through Jefferson Rives' grandmother, Mary Ridley Jones]. I have heard my mother and father speak of him. I also heard my grandmother speak of him as being a very resolute and daring soldier. We sprang from the Huguenot family of France originally. The best blood of France.

\*\*\*\*\*

In conclusion may the blessings of God be with you all.

I remain, your old aged uncle,

Affectionately,

J. R. Rives.

Jefferson Randolph Rives was married May 28, 1857, by Rev. P. H. Lundy to Martha Pauline Waldron, by whom he had issue:

249. i. Howard<sup>9</sup>, b. 1860; untraced.

250. ii. Eugenia<sup>9</sup>, b. 1869; m. ——— Watson; untraced.

251. iii. Irene<sup>9</sup>, b. 1871; untraced.

46. Jane Emily<sup>8</sup> Rives (*Green*<sup>7</sup>) was born March 22, 1835, in Lowndes county, Alabama, and like her sisters was educated at Judson Institute. She was married April 6, 1857, by Rev. P. H.

Lundy to Warner E. Williams, and died February 28, 1869, at Henderson, Ky., where she made her home with her husband who re-married after her death. Issue of Warner E. and Jane Emily (Rives) Williams:

- 252. i. *Green Rives*<sup>9</sup> *Williams*, b. Jan. 16, 1858.
- 253. ii. *Warner Eldridge*<sup>9</sup> *Williams*, b. Jan. 16, 1860.
- 254. iii. *John Price Williams*<sup>9</sup>, b. Mch. 4, 1862.
- 255. iv. *George Jefferson*<sup>9</sup> *Williams*, b. Apr. 18, 1864.
- 256. v. *Thomas Claudius*<sup>9</sup> *Williams*, b. Jan. 2, 1866.

252. *Green Rives*<sup>9</sup> *Williams* was born January 16, 1858, and married July 2, 1884, *Mary Lillian Smith*, at Henderson, Ky., his home. Issue:

- 257. i. *Jessie Eldridge*<sup>10</sup> *Williams*, b. Feb. 11, 1886; m. May 12, 1915, *Jackson McC. Stanley*; res. Henderson, Ky. Issue: i. *Malcolm McC.*<sup>11</sup>, b. Mch. 2, 1916; ii. *Frances Lillian*<sup>11</sup> *Stanley*, b. Jan. 14, 1918.
- 258. ii. *Samuel Archa*<sup>10</sup> *Williams*, b. Apr. 24, 1889; m. Nov. 14, 1914, *Rowena Clary*; res. Fordyce, Ark. Issue: i. *Martha Rowena*<sup>11</sup> *Williams*, b. Jan. 24, 1919.
- 259. iii. *Warner Anthony*<sup>10</sup> *Williams*, b. Mch. 1901.

253. *Warner Eldridge*<sup>9</sup> *Williams* was born January 16, 1860, and married at Pleasant Hill, Ala., May 2, 1902, *Hattie Burst*. Issue:

- 260. i. *John Rives*<sup>10</sup> *Williams*, b. Apr. 23, 1903.
- 261. ii. *Charles Warner*<sup>10</sup> *Williams*, b. Apr. 23, 1903.
- 262. iii. *Florence*<sup>10</sup> *Williams*, b. Nov. 12, 1915.

47. *Jerusha May*<sup>8</sup> *Rives* (*Green*<sup>7</sup>) attended Judson Institute and was married January 2, 1856, at Collirene, Ala., by Rev. P. H. Lundy to Dr. Hugh William Caffey. Dr. Caffey, who saw service in the Confederate Army, was Probate Judge of Lowndes county, Alabama, for eight years. He was "a man of remarkably fine character, humane and kindly in his dealings with his fellowmen, of great intelligence and common sense, and beloved by all who knew him, a distinguished citizen of his community all his life." His wife, who was born March 5, 1837, in Lowndes county, Alabama, died September 26, 1861, at Collirene, Ala., where she is buried. "A consistent member of the Baptist Church for eleven years. Many daughters have done virtuously but thou excedeth them all." Issue:

- 263. i. *Caroline May*<sup>9</sup> *Caffey*, b. Feb. 14, 1857.
- 264. ii. *Leila May*<sup>9</sup> *Caffey*, b. June 17, 1858.
- 265. iii. *Hugh Thomas*<sup>9</sup> *Caffey*, b. Dec. 16, 1859.

263. Caroline May<sup>9</sup> Caffey was educated at Hollins College in Virginia and married November 21, 1899, Francis Gordon Dudley, a planter and merchant, of Pleasant Hill, Ala., by whom she had issue:

- 266. i. Fannie May<sup>10</sup> Dudley, b. Aug. 24, 1876.
- 267. ii. Mamie Caffey<sup>10</sup> Dudley, b. Nov. 26, 1878.
- 268. iii. Alabama Caffey<sup>10</sup> Dudley, b. May 14, 1881; m. Robert Milton Jenkins, railway agent at Verbena, Ala. Issue: i. Hugh<sup>11</sup>; ii. Robert<sup>11</sup> Jenkins.
- 269. iv. William Caffey<sup>10</sup> Dudley, b. Dec. 15, 1884; postmaster, Pleasant Hill, Ala.
- 270. v. Francis Gordon Caffey<sup>10</sup> Dudley, b. 1886; d. 1888.
- 271. vi. Stevie Caffey<sup>10</sup> Dudley, b. Jan. 25, 1889.

266. Fannie May<sup>10</sup> Dudley, who was born August 24, 1876, married November 21, 1889, William A. Gullede, a merchant, of Verbena, Ala. Issue:

- 272. i. Francis Gordon Dudley<sup>11</sup> Gullede, b. Dec. 25, 1900; attended Starke's Univ.
- 273. ii. Caroline May<sup>11</sup> Gullede, b. Feb. 25, 1902; d. 1903.
- 274. iii. Frances May<sup>11</sup> Gullede, b. May 25, 1907; grad. Judson College (B. A.); attended Columbia Univ.
- 275. iv. Cordelia Ann<sup>11</sup> Gullede, b. Nov. 3, 1911; attended Judson College.

267. Mamie Caffey<sup>10</sup> Dudley was born November 26, 1878, and married December 11, 1900, Eugene De Leon Bailey, a lumber dealer, of Decatur, Ala. Issue:

- 276. i. Eugene De Leon<sup>11</sup> Bailey, Jr., b. July 31, 1903; grad. Univ. of Ala. (B. A.).

264. Leila May<sup>9</sup> Caffey (*Jerusha May<sup>9</sup>*) was born June 17, 1858, and married February 17, 1876, John Smyly Catts, born May 1, 1851, son of Samuel Walker Catts (son of Samuel, son of Michael Catts) and his wife, Adeline Rebecca Smyly, daughter of John James Smyly (son of John, son of James, son of John Smiley, son of Samuel, son of Robert Smillie, son of Robert Smailie, son of Thomas, son of Thomas) and his wife, Rebecca De Walt, daughter of Daniel De Walt (son of David, son of Daniel) and his wife, Nancy Gray. Mr. John Smyly Catts, who served at one time as sheriff of Chilton county, Alabama, and is now county license inspector, residing at

406e. William<sup>6</sup> Rives or Reeves (*Moses*<sup>5</sup>) is stated to have married Mrs. Rhoda (Duke) Williams, of South Carolina, and to have removed from his home in South Carolina to Smith county, Tennessee, where his will was recorded in 1837 in which he named issue:

- 406f. i. *Moses*<sup>7</sup> Reeves, b. about 1794.
- 406g. ii. John<sup>7</sup> Reeves, b. about 1796; m. Sarah Newby.
- 406h. iii. William<sup>7</sup> Reeves, b. about 1798; m. Ruth Daniel. Issue:
  - i. Rhoda A.<sup>8</sup> Reeves, m. Dec. 22, 1853, Richard C. Saunders.
- 406i. iv. Mary<sup>7</sup> Reeves, b. about 1800; d. s. p.
- 406j. v. *Elizabeth*<sup>7</sup> Reeves, b. about 1802.
- 406k. vi. Simon<sup>7</sup> Reeves, b. about 1804; d. s. p.

406f. *Moses*<sup>7</sup> Reeves (*William*<sup>6</sup>), born about 1794, of Smith county, Tennessee, married Nancy, daughter of David and Nancy (Calicutt) Robertson, and had issue:

- 406l. i. Eliza<sup>8</sup> Reeves, m. John Glass.
- 406m. ii. Mary<sup>8</sup> Reeves, m. Nov. 26, 1849, Warren Walker.
- 406n. iii. Amanda<sup>8</sup> Reeves, m. Sept. 11, 1848, George C. Mann.
- 406o. iv. Nancy C.<sup>8</sup> Reeves, m. Nov. 19, 1850, William D. Bolton.
- 406p. v. John<sup>8</sup> Reeves, m. Nov. 13, 1867, Martha J. Bolton.
- 406q. vi. David<sup>8</sup> Reeves.
- 406r. vii. Francis<sup>8</sup> Reeves.
- 406s. viii. William<sup>8</sup> Reeves.

406j. *Elizabeth*<sup>7</sup> Reeves (*William*<sup>6</sup>), born about 1802, of Smith county, Tennessee, married in 1822, Horace Bluford Oliver (b. in Halifax county, Va.), and had issue:

- 406t. i. Luther<sup>8</sup> Oliver, m. Nov. 30, 1853, Elizabeth Crutchfield.
- 406u. ii. Lemuel<sup>8</sup> Oliver, m. Maggie Steele.
- 406v. iii. Minerva<sup>8</sup> Oliver, m. Sept. 12, 1848, Felix Mann.
- 406w. iv. Octavia<sup>8</sup> Oliver, d. s. p.
- 406x. v. Andrew<sup>8</sup> Oliver, m. Dec. 2, 1867, Fannie Bolton.
- 406y. vi. Emily<sup>8</sup> Oliver, m. George Carter.
- 406z. vii. Elizabeth<sup>8</sup> Oliver, m. Robert Mann.
- 407a. viii. Eliza<sup>8</sup> Oliver, d. unmarried.
- 407b. ix. Felix G.<sup>8</sup> Oliver, m. Harriet Payne.
- 407c. x. Horace B.<sup>8</sup> Oliver, m. Jan. 18, 1873, Melissa J. Fisher. Issue:
  - i. Daisy D.<sup>9</sup>, m. June 26, 1895, John Randall Aust, an attorney, of Nashville, Tenn.; ii. Mammie H.<sup>9</sup>; iii. Alethia<sup>9</sup>;
  - iv. Carrie<sup>9</sup>, m. Selkirk Hart; v. Andrew<sup>9</sup>; vi. Matilda F.<sup>9</sup>, m. J. Turner Price; vii. Mary J.<sup>9</sup>, m. Harry Manby; viii. Charles F.<sup>9</sup>; ix. Sadie M.<sup>9</sup>, m. Silas Leroy Dear; x. Horace Bridges<sup>9</sup> Oliver.

*Descendants of Robert, son of Timothy and Hester Rives, of Brunswick county, Virginia, and Richland county, S. C.*

20. Robert<sup>5</sup> Rives (Timothy<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, George<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>) was born about 1744, and was no doubt brought up in Brunswick county, Va., where his father resided. The first appearance of Robert Rives in the Brunswick records is on November 17, 1767, when he was the witness to a deed made by his father. On November 29, 1771, he purchased for £5 from Timothy Rives, Senr. [his father], of Brunswick, 210 acres of land in Brunswick county "on Moses Rives line." The following year he was the surety for his brother Timothy Rives upon the marriage of the latter in Brunswick to Priscilla Turner. In 1773 he was the surety—with William Rives—of Benjamin Rives, his first cousin [1792. Benjamin<sup>5</sup> Rives], of Brunswick, when the last-named was appointed guardian of Frances Rives [sister of Benjamin<sup>5</sup>]. On the same day, August 23rd, in that year, he witnessed a deed of William Rives to William Turner. One month later, on September 27, 1773, he was appointed by the Brunswick court as guardian to Marianna and John Williamson, his sureties being Simon and John Rives. Shortly thereafter he had removed to South Carolina for on December 4, 1775, as "Robert Rives of Craven County, South Carolina," he deeded for £100 to John Spence 210 acres in Brunswick county, Virginia, "at a corner of Simon Rives by Timothy Rives Senr., line," the witnesses thereto being John Turner, Frederick Davis, and Wm. Womack. The land grants of South Carolina show the issuance to him of 640 acres on April 3, 1786, in Camden District, while the Federal census of 1790 records him as residing in Richland county in Camden District, and as the owner of 32 slaves. His will dated October 28, 1790, and probated in that county on January 3, 1793, mentions specifically the five children named below, his wife Priscilla, and appointed "my beloved brother Timothy Rives & my friend Thos Taylor" executors. Issue:

- 407. i. William<sup>6</sup>, b. about 1770.
- 408. ii. Simon<sup>6</sup>, b. about 1772.
- 409. iii. Robert<sup>6</sup>, b. about 1774.
- 410. iv. John Turner<sup>6</sup>, b. about 1776.
- 411. v. Patience<sup>6</sup>.

Of the above issue I have found no trace of any descendants.

*Descendants of Timothy Rives, Jr., of Brunswick County, Virginia,  
and Richland County, South Carolina.*

21. Timothy<sup>5</sup> Rives (Timothy<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, George<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>) was born in Brunswick county, Virginia, about 1748. He appears first in the chronicles of the times (the Brunswick county records) on November 29, 1771, with the grant to him of a negro man, Jeffrey, by Timothy Rives, Sen., of Meherrin Parish, Brunswick co. Va., "for and in consideration of the natural love and affection which I have and bear unto my son Timothy Rives." On July 24, 1772, upon the payment of £160 he was deeded by Timothy Rives, Sen., four negroes. Among the marriage bonds of Brunswick there is one dated December 20, 1772, of Timothy Rives and Priscilla Turner, daughter of James Turner, Robert Rives [20. Robert<sup>5</sup>] being entered as surety.

Shortly after this marriage, Timothy Rives, removed like his brothers to Richland county, Camden District, S. C., where he became an extensive landowner and a prominent citizen of Columbia. The land grants of South Carolina show the taking up by him of 18 and 150 acres on May 1, 1786, of 640 acres on June 5, 1786, of 16 acres on July 3, 1786, of 820 acres on March 5, 1787, of 106 acres on March 7, 1787, and of 848 acres on March 7, 1814, all in Camden District.

In 1781 and 1782 he saw service as a Lieutenant of militia in the Revolutionary War for which he was paid on August 30, 1785, an amount of £22:10 for sixty days duty (Salley, *Stub Entries*, p. 295). He was deputy commissary in 1782, a justice of the court as early as 1785, and was proprietor of the Rives' Tavern, an old landmark in Columbia, S. C. "The earliest picture of the State House [of S. C.] is an old print showing the building as it appeared from Rives's Tavern. This Rives was Timothy Rives who in 1805 was still running the tavern, which must have stood somewhere near the Hampton monument on the State House grounds; in that year he acted for several months as steward for the newly opened South Carolina College [following thus in the footsteps of his ancestor six generations removed, Timothy Ryves, Gent., steward of the University of Oxford in 1612], 'dieting' the students at his tavern. This tavern he rented from Col. Thomas Taylor. For some years prior to 1800, as early as 1785, he was a justice of the quorum, so being one of the county judges. His name appears with others in the orders

of the court. He acquired considerable property above Columbia, not far above the Columbia Clay Works, and the writer has been informed that the old Rives house is still standing back from Broad river. \* \* \* William Douglass lives at the old sandhill or summer home of the Rives's, not far from the Old Camp Meeting ground, now Mt. Pleasant Church. A short distance from this side of Mr. Douglass is the avenue of oaks that once led from the house known as the Rives Place."<sup>1</sup>

According to the Federal census of 1790, Timothy Rives owned in that year 24 slaves. Before his death on June 8, 1821, he had increased his holdings to no fewer than 50 slaves. His wife, Priscilla (Turner) Rives predeceased him and died on March 26, 1817.

Mr. Rives left a will which was dated February 5, 1820, and which was probated in Richland county, S. C., as follows:

State of South Carolina)  
Richland District )

In the name of God amen. I, Timothy Rives, of the District and State aforesaid, being of sound mind and memory do make and declare this to be my last will & Testament. And first it is my will and desire that my Body after my decease be decently buried at the Discretion of my Executors hereinafter mentioned and that my funeral Expenses and all my just Debts be paid.

Whereas, there now unhappily exists a Suit and controversy Either in Law or Equity in the County of Washington in the State of Georgia between Harriet Rives, widow and Relict of my deceased son John Turner Rives as Administratrix of her said deceased husband, plaintiff, and my son Thomas Rives (who is in this Suit acting as my Agent) Defendant, and Whereas it is uncertain what the event of said Suit may be, if therefore the said Suit shall be finally determined in my favor as regards the whole of the property in controversy in said Suit as in justice and Equity it ought, then and in such case only I give and bequeath to my Grand son James Rives only son of my deceased son John Turner Rives the following negro Slaves, viz: Joe, Willis, Isaac, Bill, Phillis, Lenor, Sarah, Anthony, Jesse and the children of Lenor being slaves which his father had in possession. To have and to hold the said negroes with their increase for and during the term of his natural life and after his death to the heirs of his body lawfully begotten or to such person or persons as he by will (after he comes of age shall devise and bequeath them to) but if my said Grand son should die before having lawful issue or before making a legal disposition by will of the said negroes then and either of such cases the said negroes and their increase shall return and become part of my Estate and be equally divided amongst my heirs agreeably to the Statute of distribution in force in this State. But if the said

<sup>1</sup>From an article entitled "Old Richland Families," published in *The State*, Columbia, S. C., Dec. 5, 1926.



Suit should be finally determined against me then my said Grand son James Rives shall not be entitled to any part whatever of my estate real or personal because he & his mother will have received in an ungracious way all the Bounty I ever intended to my son John Turner Rives or his child & more especially to no part of the bequest in the foregoing Item in such event it is my will that he should receive or be entitled unto.

Item. I give and bequeath to my son Thomas Rives the following negro slaves with their increase, viz: Adam, Oliver, Alick, Sally and her children & Amey & her children and Nancy (being negroes in his possession by virtue of a Deed or Bill of Sale) to him and his heirs & assigns.

Item. I give and bequeath to my son James Rives the following negro Slaves with their increase, viz: Lewis, Chloe and her boy child Big Lewis, Judy, Dinah, Eliza, Mand, Cressy, Somerset and little George, being negroes in his possession to him and his heirs & assigns forever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my son Sterling Williamson Rives the Plantation whereon I now live containing about Eleven hundred & thirteen acres purchased of John Kenerly and John B. Turnipseed and also one hundred and forty acres of land purchased of John Pearson to him and his heirs forever. I also give my said son Sterling W. Rives the following negro Slaves with their increase, viz: Matilda and her six children, Hester, Lena, Rachel, Hercules, Lucy & Dick, likewise, Henry, Frank, Nicholas, George his wife Suckey and her children, Baus, Sam & Sylvia, to him his heirs and assigns. I also give and bequeath to him one feather bed and bedstead & complete furniture for the same, two young mules that came out of his mare, the Gills mares filly & the brown mare filly, also twenty head of good stock cattle & twenty head of Hogs, none of them less than six months old, & fifteen head of sheep half of them Ewes, also one dozen Silver Table and one dozen Silver Tea Spoons both marked "Rives." My double barrelled Gun & my Patent lever gold watch to him and his heirs & assigns forever.

Item. I give to my son in law James T. Wade the following negro Slaves with their increase, viz: Lucy, Tom, Beckey, Ben, Dolly, Chaney, Little Lucy, Tom, to him & his heirs & assigns being negroes now in his possession.

Item. I give and bequeath to my son James Rives & to my son in law Sterling C. Williamson a tract of land granted to me the 7th day of March 18\*\* containing Eight hundred & forty acres lying on the Branches of Kennerlys Creek Waters to them & their heirs and assigns forever the said tract to be equally divided between them.

Item. I give and bequeath to my son in law James T. Wade a square of land in the Town of Columbia purchased at Sheriff's Sale as the property of Andrew Bodden to him and his heirs & assigns.

Item. I give and bequeath to my son in law Nathan Carter a negro woman named Molly and her daughter Lanzy to him and his heirs and assigns, the latter being now in his possession.

Item. I give & bequeath all the rest of my Estate both real & personal to my son Thomas Rives, James Rives & Sterling Williamson Rives, my daughters Mary Williamson wife of Sterling C. Williamson, Charlotte Carter wife

of Nathan Carter<sup>1</sup> and Martha Wade wife of James T. Wade to them and their heirs and if any one of them should die before me, it is expressly my will & desire that the share of such deceased shall cease and be for the benefit of the issue of such deceased son or daughter, the foregoing bequest subject nevertheless to the following amendments, viz: My son Thomas having received from me the negro Nancy worth five Hundred Dollars which I consider as that much more than I gave to my other children whom I have promoted, he is therefore to draw that sum less than the equal shares of all the rest for it is my will that except in this respect my said residuary Estate shall be equally divided between my said children.

Item. Whereas I have by this will given my son James Rives a negro named Little George and a moiety of a tract of Eight hundred and forty acres of land, I expressly declare that the said negro & said tract of land is given him in lieu of hire of negroes Cook and Jim left him by his Aunt Priscilla Rives and my will and desire is that if he shall not accept them as compensation in full of such hire and wages so much as he may in justice claim therefor is to be taken out of the specific legacy herein devised in like manner as is provided for in case of my son Thomas for the negro Nancy. I do nominate & constitute & appoint my sons Thomas Rives & James Rives, my Sons in law Sterling C. Williamson, Nathan Carter & James T. Wade Executors of this my last will and Testament & Guardians of my minor son Sterling W. Rives. Signed & Sealed this fifth day of February in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and twenty (1820).

Tim<sup>o</sup>. Rives (L. S.)

Signed & Sealed in the  
presence of  
John Taylor  
Sarah Taylor  
Harriet Taylor  
W. J. Taylor

In a codicil dated May 19, 1821, the testator made further bequests to Sterling W. Rives, including "my Art set of Mahogany Tables and Tea Table Six of my best Chairs and my side Board."

Issue of Timothy and Priscilla (Turner) Rives:

412. i. *John Turner*<sup>6</sup>, b. about 1773.
413. ii. *Mary*<sup>6</sup>, b. about 1778; m. Sterling C. Williamson.
414. iii. *Charlotte*<sup>6</sup>, b. about 1781; m. Nathan Center.
415. iv. *Martha*<sup>6</sup>, b. about 1784.
416. v. *Thomas*<sup>6</sup>, b. May 20, 1786.
417. vi. *James*<sup>6</sup>, b. Aug. 29, 1788.
418. vii. *Sterling Williamson*<sup>6</sup>, b. about 1802.

<sup>1</sup>This and other occurrences of "Carter" in this will are believed to be copyist errors for "Center."

412. John Turner<sup>6</sup> Rives (*Timothy*<sup>5</sup>) married Harriet E—— and died before 1820, according to his father's will. John Turner Rives and his wife appear to have settled in Washington county Ga. Issue:

419. i. James<sup>7</sup>, a minor in 1820; untraced.

415. Martha<sup>6</sup> Rives (*Timothy*<sup>5</sup>) was born about 1784 and married James Taylor Wade, a son of George Wade by his second wife, Mrs. Martha (Taylor) Center, who was a daughter of James Taylor (brother of John Taylor, Governor of S. C.). George Wade was a Captain in the Revolutionary War, serving under Sumter and Marion. He died November 24, 1823, and his second wife on January 16, 1816, both being buried in Columbia, S. C., in the Taylor burial ground. James Taylor Wade and his wife, Martha Rives, removed from Richland to Lancaster county S. C., where both died in 1853. Issue of James Taylor and Martha (Rives) Wade:

420. i. Martha Taylor<sup>7</sup> Wade, m. Dr. Walter Wade, son of Daniel and Jane (Ross) Wade.

421. ii. John Rives<sup>7</sup> Wade, graduated from South Carolina College in 1858; moved to Miss. where he was State Supt. of Education. He saw service in the C. S. A., m. ——— and had one child, Anne Stewart<sup>8</sup> Wade, d. young.

422. iii. James Turner<sup>7</sup> Wade, of whom hereafter.

423. iv. George Timothy<sup>7</sup> Wade, m. 1st, Anna Bookter (no issue); m. 2nd, Nancy Perry. Issue: i. Anna Bookter<sup>8</sup> Wade, m. Pomroy Brown, a merchant of Heath Springs, S. C. Mr. Brown, a widower, now resides at Mt. Sterling, Tenn.

416. Thomas<sup>6</sup> Rives (*Timothy*<sup>5</sup>) was born May 20, 1786. It was evidently he who received grants of 315 and 155 acres in Orangeburg, S. C., on February 7, 1814. He later removed to the vicinity of Sparta, Ala., where he was a prominent planter. Thomas Rives married Martha Linn Williams and had issue by her:

424. i. Martha Whitaker<sup>7</sup>, m. William Whitaker Boykin. Had issue.

425. ii. Whitmill Williams<sup>7</sup>, b. 1815; attended Univ. of Ala. in 1831; m. Sarah A. Tait; practiced law and died early in life at his home in Sparta, Ala. Issue, if any, unknown.

426. iii. Thomas<sup>7</sup>, m. 1st, Glorina La Rousselier; 2nd, Elizabeth Boykin but had issue only by second wife. He resided in Portland, Ala.

427. iv. Charlotte Mary<sup>7</sup>, b. Feb. 27, 1820.

428. v. Hunter Boykin<sup>7</sup>, d. s. p.

429. vi. Elizabeth Eliza<sup>7</sup>, *m.* Thomas Lang. Issue: Thomas<sup>8</sup> Lang, *m.* Harriet Kershaw and had: i. Thomas W.<sup>9</sup>; ii. Joseph K.<sup>9</sup>; iii. Lucretia Douglas<sup>9</sup>; iv. Hunter Rives<sup>9</sup>; v. Duncan<sup>9</sup>; vi. Martha Rives<sup>9</sup> Lang.

427. Charlotte Mary<sup>7</sup> Rives (*Thomas*<sup>6</sup>) was born February 27, 1820, near Midway, Georgia, and died October 17, 1878, near Portland, Ala. She married January 19, 1846, Henry Camp Bissell, born May 20, 1814, in Hartford, Conn., died September 22, 1866, at Portland, Ala., where he was a prominent planter and the owner of an extensive library. Issue:

430. i. *Martha Eunice*<sup>8</sup> Bissell, *b.* Sept. 6, 1848.  
 431. ii. Elizabeth Boykin<sup>8</sup> Bissell, the second wife of Alexander Dalton Kennedy; no issue.  
 432. iii. *Ellen Ludlow*<sup>8</sup> Bissell.  
 433. iv. Whitmill Rives<sup>8</sup> Bissell, *d. s. p.*

430. Martha Eunice<sup>8</sup> Bissell resided at Carlowville and Portland, Ala. She married in 1869, Alexander Dalton Kennedy who, after her death on January 31, 1884, married her sister, Betsey Boykin Bissell. Issue of Alexander Dalton and Martha Eunice (Bissell) Kennedy:

434. i. Charlotte Mary<sup>9</sup> Kennedy, *b.* Jan. 13, 1870; attended St. Mary's College, N. C.; *m.* Joseph Kershaw Shannon, a hardware merchant, of Camden, S. C. Issue: i. Joseph Kershaw<sup>10</sup>, grad. The Citadel; ii. Dalton Kennedy<sup>10</sup>; iii. Charles J.<sup>10</sup>, grad. Clemson College; iv. Joseph Brevard<sup>10</sup>; v. Marie Kennedy<sup>10</sup>, *m.* Sept. 3, 1928, Frank Babbitt; vi. Alfred Kennedy<sup>10</sup>; vii. Sarah Belton Kennedy<sup>10</sup>, *d. s. p.*; viii. Martha Eunice<sup>10</sup> Shannon, *d. s. p.*  
 435. ii. Sarah Belton<sup>9</sup> Kennedy, *b.* Sept. 4, 1873; attended Washington Seminary (B. A.) and Univ. of Tenn.; teacher in Camden schools for eight years; served as state officer in D. A. R. and Fed. of Women's Clubs of S. C.; instrumental in obtaining Carnegie Library for Camden, S. C., her home. Her husband, Egmont Charles von Treskow, whom she *m.* July 22, 1907, studied in Austria and Univ. of S. C. (LL. B.) and Univ. of Va.; engaged in journalistic work; practiced law; Major in U. S. Army, 1917-1919, A. E. F.; entered American Consular Service in 1921; and is now American Consul at Berlin, Germany. No issue.  
 436. iii. Alexander Dalton<sup>9</sup> Kennedy, attended Va. Polytechnic Inst.; *m.* Lucy Chandler Bush; res. on his plantation, "Ingleside," at Camden, S. C. Issue: i. Alexander Dalton<sup>10</sup>, *b.* 1910, *d.* 1913; ii. Susan Chandler<sup>10</sup>, *b.* 1913; iii. Douglas McMillan<sup>10</sup> Kennedy, *b.* 1916.

437. iv. Henry Bissell<sup>9</sup> Kennedy, attended Univ. of S. C. and Wofford College; now Vice Pres., Fulton National Bank, Atlanta, Ga.
438. v. Alfred Doby<sup>9</sup> Kennedy, attended Univ. of S. C.; grad. Georgia Inst. of Tech.; now Pres., Davidson-Kennedy Machinery Co., Atlanta, Ga.; m. Jane Swann Thornton. Issue: i. Alfred Doby<sup>10</sup>; ii. Albert Thornton<sup>10</sup> Kennedy.

432. Ellen Ludlow<sup>8</sup> Bissell married Belton O'Neill Kennedy, a banker, and had issue:

439. i. Belton O'Neill<sup>9</sup> Kennedy, grad. Clemson College; Major, U. S. Army, retired; now with Major Construction Co., Baltimore, Md.
440. ii. Robert McMillan<sup>9</sup> Kennedy, attended Clemson College; served as Capt. Cav., U. S. Army, in World War; now a cotton buyer, of Camden, S. C.
441. iii. Henry Bissell<sup>9</sup> Kennedy, served overseas in World War as 1st Lt.; now general agt. for Underwriters Salvage Co., making his home in Charlotte, N. C.

417. James<sup>6</sup> Rives (*Timothy*<sup>5</sup>) was born August 29, 1788, near Columbia, South Carolina. He was bequeathed by his father ten slaves and, with his brother-in-law Sterling C. Williamson, 840 acres of land on the branches of Kennerly's Creek. He married July 16, 1812, Agnes Rea (*b.* Sept. 16, 1790, *d.* Dec. 7, 1850, daughter of William and Anne Rea, of Granby, S. C.). James Rives died March 17, 1855, and is buried with his wife in Trinity Episcopal Churchyard, Columbia, S. C. Issue:

442. i. James Edward<sup>7</sup>, *b.* July 2, 1813; *d.* Oct. 11, 1814.
443. ii. Harriet Margaret<sup>7</sup>, *b.* July 27, 1814; *d.* May 10, 1815.
444. iii. *Ainsley Hall*<sup>7</sup>, *b.* Mch. 23, 1816.
445. iv. Anna Elizabeth<sup>7</sup>, *b.* Sept. 13, 1817; *m.* Sept. 4, 1843, Julius P. Waties. Issue: i. Anna<sup>8</sup>, *m.* ——— Waring; ii. James Rives<sup>8</sup> Waties, served with the rank of Brig. Gen. in the Spanish-American War; lived in Houston, Texas.
446. v. *William Timothy*<sup>7</sup>, *b.* June 12, 1819.
447. vi. Martha Priscilla<sup>7</sup>, *b.* July 31, 1821; *m.* 422. James Turner<sup>7</sup> Wade, her first cousin. They resided in Lancaster co. S. C. A daughter, Ella<sup>8</sup> Wade, *m.* Isaac Hunter, deputy sheriff of Lancaster and of a family which had long held the office of sheriff of the county.
448. vii. *Benjamin Turner*<sup>7</sup>, *b.* Jan. 13, 1822.
449. viii. *Henry Pendleton*<sup>7</sup>, *b.* Sept. 13, 1824.
450. ix. Richard A.<sup>7</sup>, *b.* Apr. 3, 1829; *d.* Nov. 11, 1840.

444. Ainsley Hall<sup>7</sup> Rives (*James*<sup>6</sup>) was born in Columbia, South Carolina, March 23, 1816, and after her marriage on February 28, 1837, to Edward Horlbeck (son of Henry and Margaret Horlbeck), removed to Charleston, S. C., her husband's home where she died September 10, 1884, and was buried in the Lutheran churchyard there. Issue:

- 451. i. *Edward Ainsley*<sup>8</sup> *Horlbeck*, b. Oct. 7, 1838.
- 452. ii. *Elias Buckingham*<sup>8</sup> *Horlbeck*, b. 1841; a physician; died in Va. of typhoid fever while serving in the C. S. A., Feb. 8, 1862.
- 453. iii. *Daniel*<sup>8</sup> *Horlbeck*, b. Oct. 1, 1843.
- 454. iv. *James Henry*<sup>8</sup> *Horlbeck*, d. young.

451. *Edward Ainsley*<sup>8</sup> *Horlbeck* married December 11, 1866, *Eugenia Robertson Ligon* and had issue:

- 455. i. *James Henry*<sup>9</sup> *Horlbeck*, b. Sept. 3, 1867; m. *Gladys* ——— and moved to the West.
- 456. ii. *William Calhoun*<sup>9</sup> *Horlbeck*, b. Apr. 11, 1870; res. Cayce, S. C.
- 457. iii. *Margaret Frances*<sup>9</sup> *Horlbeck*, b. Nov. 18, 1873; m. *Clyde J. Tuggle*; res. Homer, La. Issue: i. *Juanita*<sup>10</sup>, m. *H. M. Snead*, of Shreveport, La.; ii. *Claire*<sup>10</sup>, m. ——— *Keith*; iii. *Edward H.*<sup>10</sup>; iv. *Thomas Andrew*<sup>10</sup> *Tuggle*.
- 458. iv. *Ainsley*<sup>9</sup> *Horlbeck*, b. July 27, 1877; m. *J. C. Adams*; res. Camden, Ark.

453. *Daniel*<sup>8</sup> *Horlbeck* was born October 1, 1843; married June, 1865, *Laura Margaret Ligon*, and died May 15, 1876, leaving issue:

- 459. i. *Elias Buckingham*<sup>9</sup> *Horlbeck*, b. Jan. 4, 1868; d. s. p., Feb. 2, 1890.
- 460. ii. *Anna Louisa Ashlin*<sup>9</sup> *Horlbeck*, b. Apr. 22, 1870; d. s. p., July 8, 1890.
- 461. iii. *Elizabeth Geiger*<sup>9</sup> *Horlbeck*, b. July 27, 1872; m. Dec. 5, 1895, *Briggs Benjamin Cayce*, of Cayce, S. C. Issue: i. *Alexander G.*<sup>10</sup>, b. Aug. 3, 1898; m. Oct. 29, 1917, *Mabel Louise Hilliard*, and res. Washington, D. C.; ii. *Daniel H.*<sup>10</sup>, b. Jan. 7, 1901; served in U. S. Navy, 1920-23; now employed by State Highway Commission, Columbia, S. C. To Mrs. *Elizabeth Cayce* I am indebted for a record of her family.
- 462. iv. *Laura Eliza*<sup>9</sup> *Horlbeck*, b. May 8, 1874; d. May 22, 1906; m. Apr. 29, 1899, *Albert Alonzo Bradford*. Issue: i. *Clyde Earl*<sup>10</sup>, b. Feb. 15, 1900; d. 1906; ii. *Laura Margaret*<sup>10</sup>, b. Feb. 6, 1902; m. *Ernest R. Bennick*; res. Charlotte, N. C.; iii. *Albert Geiger*<sup>10</sup> *Bradford*, b. Feb. 8, 1904, of U. S. Navy.
- 463. v. *James Henry*<sup>9</sup> *Horlbeck*, d. young.

446. William Timothy<sup>7</sup> Rives (*James*<sup>6</sup>) was born at Columbia, South Carolina, June 12, 1819, and died in 1883. During the War Between the States he served as tax collector of Richland county, S. C., making his home at his plantation "Orange Grove," Rowesville, S. C. He married July 25, 1843, Margaret Henrietta Sass, daughter of Edward (son of Col. Edward Sass, of Charleston, S. C., who served in the Revolutionary War) and Mary Sass, of Charleston, S. C., by whom he had issue:

- 464. i. *William Caldwell*<sup>8</sup>, b. Aug. 13, 1844.
- 465. ii. *Agnes Boines*<sup>8</sup>, b. July 11, 1847.
- 466. iii. *Sarah Kate*<sup>8</sup>, b. July 17, 1850.
- 467. iv. *Octavia Sass*<sup>8</sup>, b. Feb. 24, 1853; d. 1884; m. ——— Crum.
- 468. v. *Mary Elizabeth*<sup>8</sup>, b. June 29, 1856.
- 469. vi. *South Carolina*<sup>8</sup>, b. Dec. 20, 1860.

464. William Caldwell<sup>8</sup> Rives (*William Timothy*<sup>7</sup>), who was born August 13, 1844, at Charleston, South Carolina, entered Kings Mountain College at Yorkville, S. C. in 1858 and was a student there until the outbreak of war in 1861 when he volunteered for service. During the campaign in Virginia of '61 he contracted pneumonia and was sent home to die but recovered and reenlisted in the 25th S. C. Infantry. He was subsequently taken prisoner at Fort Fisher and served six months in a Federal prison at Elmira, N. Y. In 1875 he removed to Florida where he took an active part in civic and state affairs, and was in 1889 elected to the Florida Legislature. He married December 6, 1866, Catherine H. Bowman (b. May 19, 1845, d. May 16, 1916, daughter of Reddick and Rebecca (Murry) Bowman, of Bowman, S. C.). Mr. Rives died November 12, 1911, at Alachua, Fla., leaving issue:

- 470. i. *William Rowe*<sup>9</sup>, b. Nov. 20, 1867.
- 471. ii. *Reddick Bowman*<sup>9</sup>, b. Sept. 6, 1869.
- 472. iii. *William Timothy*<sup>9</sup>, b. May 29, 1872.
- 473. iv. *Margarette Sass*<sup>9</sup>, b. Oct. 15, 1874.
- 474. v. *George Switzer*<sup>9</sup>, b. July 17, 1876; d. s. p., Oct. 23, 1897.
- 475. vi. *Elizabeth Bowman*<sup>9</sup>, b. Sept. 2, 1880, at Rowesville, S. C.; m. Nov. 12, 1905, Samuel Josephus Ellis, a member of the Florida Legislature in 1925; res. Alachua, Fla. Issue: i. *Margarette Lucile*<sup>10</sup>, b. Mch. 26, 1908; ii. *Theo Hoffman*<sup>10</sup>, b. Sept. 10, 1915; iii. *Joseph O'Neil*<sup>10</sup> Ellis, b. Dec. 31, 1921.

470. William Rowe<sup>9</sup> Rives (*William Caldwell*<sup>8</sup>) was born in 1867 and married, in 1894, Exelma Thomas and resides in Alachua, Florida. Issue:

## RELIQUES OF THE RIVES

476. i. William Caldwell<sup>10</sup>, b. Mch. 24, 1893; enlisted for service in World War Dec. 5, 1917 and served as pvt. to Apr. 8, 1919, in camps in U. S. and with various aero squadrons of the army overseas in France; m. Goldie Ford; and resides at Paducah, Ky., where he is a prominent and successful tobacco grower.
477. ii. Norvin Riviere<sup>10</sup>, b. Mch. 24, 1895; m. ———; res. Alachua, Fla. Issue: i. Marion Evelyn<sup>11</sup> Rives, b. 1924.
478. iii. Alice Exelma<sup>10</sup>, b. Sept. 15, 1897; of Alachua, Fla.
479. iv. Rowe Roger<sup>10</sup>, b. Oct. 26, 1899; m. Lulu Joiner; res. Alachua, Fla. Issue: i. Mary Elsie<sup>11</sup>, b. May 6, 1922; ii. Bettie Lee<sup>11</sup> Rives, b. Feb. 9, 1924.
480. v. Marion Everette<sup>10</sup>, b. Oct. 23, 1901; killed Aug. 21, 1921, in an automobile accident between Alachua and High Springs, Fla.
481. vi. Mary Belle<sup>10</sup>, b. 1903.
482. vii. Frederick<sup>10</sup>, b. Oct. 1907.
483. viii. Ethe<sup>10</sup>, b. April 1910.

471. Reddick Bowman<sup>9</sup> Rives (*William Caldwell<sup>8</sup>*) was born September 6, 1869, at Rowesville, S. C.; married November 1889, at Micanopy, Fla., Ella Virginia ———, who now resides at Lakeland, Fla.; and died August 1900, at High Springs, Fla., leaving issue:

484. i. Aileen<sup>10</sup>, b. Nov. 1890; m. George Brown; res. Perry, Fla. Issue: i. Ella Lee<sup>11</sup>, m. John Culpepper, a ball player, of St. Louis, Mo.; ii. Mildred Rives<sup>11</sup>, d. s. p.; iii. George<sup>11</sup> Brown, Jr., b. 1916.
485. ii. Rosia Lee<sup>10</sup>, b. May 1891; m. Albert Dorman; res. Lakeland, Fla. Issue: i. Reddick<sup>11</sup>; ii. Virginia<sup>11</sup> Dorman.
486. iii. Kathleen<sup>10</sup>, d. s. p., 1925, at Lakeland, Fla.
487. iv. Reddick Bowman<sup>10</sup>, m. ———; res. at Perry, Fla.

472. William Timothy<sup>9</sup> Rives (*William Caldwell<sup>8</sup>*) was born May 29, 1872, and resides at 5 Eighth Street, South, St. Petersburg, Fla. He married February 22, 1905, Sarah Hudgins, of Va. Issue:

488. i. William Timothy<sup>10</sup>, b. May 15, 1907.
489. ii. Virginia<sup>10</sup>, b. May 8, 1909.
490. iii. Charles Hudgins<sup>10</sup>, b. Jan. 17, 1911.

473. Margarette Sass<sup>9</sup> Rives (*William Caldwell<sup>8</sup>*) was born October 15, 1874, and married February 22, 1895, Francis Bartow Atwater, who died April 24, 1923. Mrs. Atwater resides at 233 West Orange St., Gainesville, Fla. Issue:



491. i. Jesse Catherine<sup>10</sup> Atwater, *b.* Dec. 9, 1895; *m.* 1st, 1913, Earl Moon, of Floral City, Fla., and had: i. Robert Earl<sup>11</sup>; ii. Sol D.<sup>11</sup>Moon; *m.* 2nd, Howard Bonnell, a plumber; res. Sarasota, Fla.
492. ii. Francis Bartow<sup>10</sup> Atwater, *b.* Oct. 23, 1897.
493. iii. Odalite Geraldine<sup>10</sup> Atwater, *b.* Apr. 1899; *d.* May 1900.
494. iv. William Caldwell Rives<sup>10</sup> Atwater, *b.* June 5, 1900; res. Center St., Chicago, Ill.
495. v. George Switzer<sup>10</sup> Atwater, *b.* Dec. 1902; a plumber, of Sarasota, Fla.
496. vi. Ralph Edward<sup>10</sup> Atwater, *b.* July 1905.
497. vii. Margarette Elizabeth<sup>10</sup> Atwater, *b.* Mch. 30, 1913.

465. Agnes Boinest<sup>8</sup> Rives (*William Timothy*<sup>7</sup>) was born July 11, 1847, at Charleston, S. C., and makes her home at 313 Sumter Street of her native city. Her first teacher was Henry Timrod, the poet. She married January 31, 1878, John Thomas Robinson (*b.* Sept. 22, 1845, at Oak Grove plantation, Orangeburg, S. C., *d.* Aug. 1889, son of Murray Robinson, *b.* July 9, 1817, *d.* Feb. 7, 1880, and his wife, Felicia Jane Hurtel). Mr. Robinson, who served in the C. S. A., had issue by Agnes Boinest Rives, his wife:

498. i. James Kirk<sup>9</sup> Robinson, *b.* Sept. 10, 1878; *m.* 1905, Lillian H. Coleman; res. 622 Coit St., Florence, S. C. Issue: i. Bernice<sup>10</sup> Robinson, *b.* Aug. 5, 1912.
499. ii. Durald Claiborne<sup>9</sup> Robinson, *b.* Apr. 20, 1880; res. 313 Sumter St., Charleston, S. C.
500. iii. Carroll Hurtel<sup>9</sup> Robinson, *b.* Jan. 18, 1882; *d. s. p.*, Sept. 10, 1903.
501. iv. Mary Ellison<sup>9</sup> Robinson, *b.* July 9, 1883; *m.* 1904, John Roy Cabell (*b.* Jan. 26, 1880, in Danville, Va.); res. 313 Sumter St., Charleston, S. C. Issue: i. Carroll Hurtel<sup>10</sup>, *b.* June 13, 1905; ii. Catherine Claiborne<sup>10</sup>, *b.* Feb. 10, 1907; iii. John Roy<sup>10</sup>, *b.* July 8, 1909; iv. Agnes Rives<sup>10</sup>, *b.* July 11, 1909; v. Nathaniel Wilson<sup>10</sup>, *b.* Mch. 15, 1914; vi. Mary Ellison<sup>10</sup> Cabell, *b.* Sept. 28, 1924.
502. v. John Thomas<sup>9</sup> Robinson, Jr., *b.* Nov. 14, 1884; *m.* Mch. 4, 1916, Beulah Grimbald; res. James Island, S. C. (Rt. 1, Charleston, S. C.). Issue: i. John Thomas<sup>10</sup>, *b.* Jan. 21, 1917; ii. Louise Grimbald<sup>10</sup>, *b.* June 26, 1919; iii. Frances Lassane<sup>10</sup>, *b.* May 13, 1920; iv. George Grimbald<sup>10</sup> Robinson, *b.* Oct. 11, 1921.

448. Benjamin Turner<sup>7</sup> Rives (*James*<sup>6</sup>) was born January 13, 1822, at Greenville, South Carolina, and served as a private in Co. C, 2nd Fla. Cavalry in the Confederate Army. He married Elizabeth

Feaster, daughter of John M. and Kiyama (Pickett) Feaster, of Feasterville, S. C., and died at his home at Micanopy, Fla., in 1885. Issue:

- 503. i. *Edward Rea*<sup>8</sup>, b. Mch. 29, 1852.
- 504. ii. *Agnes A.*<sup>8</sup>
- 505. iii. *John*<sup>8</sup>, probably *d. s. p.*
- 506. iv. *Sarah*<sup>8</sup>, probably *d. s. p.*
- 507. v. *Jane*<sup>8</sup>, probably *d. s. p.*

503. *Edward Rea*<sup>8</sup> *Rives* (*Benjamin Turner*<sup>7</sup>) was a student at one time of Froman University in Greenville, S. C., where he was born. He married November 3, 1871, *Mary Elizabeth Johnson* (b. June 1, 1854, at Lincolnton, N. C., d. Jan. 14, 1908, at Macon, Ga., daughter of *Robert Ewart Johnson* and his wife, *Mary Carolina Shuford*), and died December 3, 1918, at Micanopy, Fla. Issue:

- 508. i. *Julian R.*<sup>9</sup>, *d. in infancy.*
- 509. ii. *Claude Edgar*<sup>9</sup>, *d. in infancy.*
- 510. iii. *Agnes*<sup>9</sup>, *d. in infancy.*
- 511. iv. *James*<sup>9</sup>, *d. in infancy.*
- 512. v. *Mary Eunice*<sup>9</sup>, m. Sept. 8, 1914, *Gay Edmund Williams*; res. Macon, Ga.
- 513. vi. *Robert Benjamin*<sup>9</sup>.
- 514. vii. *Kate Elizabeth*<sup>9</sup>, living in Tampa, Fla.
- 515. viii. *John Feaster*<sup>9</sup>.

513. *Robert Benjamin*<sup>9</sup> *Rives* (*Edward Rea*<sup>8</sup>) a telegraph operator for the Seaboard Air Line Railroad, married December 7, 1919, *Rose Higgenbotham*, and resides at Gainesville, Fla. Issue:

- 516. i. *Robert Benjamin*<sup>10</sup>.

515. *John Feaster*<sup>9</sup> *Rives* (*Edward Rea*<sup>8</sup>), a machinist, of Micanopy, Fla., married November 17, 1913, *Carrie Little*, and has issue:

- 517. i. *Elton*<sup>10</sup>, b. July 4, 1914.
- 518. ii. *Katherine Eunice*<sup>10</sup>, b. July 18, 1917.

504. *Agnes A.*<sup>8</sup> *Rives* (*Benjamin Turner*<sup>7</sup>) married 1st, *Lawrence Evertsen*; 2nd, *John T. Duncan*. Issue of first marriage:

- 519. i. *Elizabeth Drucilla*<sup>9</sup> *Evertsen*.

Issue of second marriage:

- 520. ii. *John*<sup>9</sup> *Duncan*.
- 521. iii. *Agnes*<sup>9</sup> *Duncan*.
- 522. iv. *Edward*<sup>9</sup> *Duncan*.

449. Henry Pendleton<sup>7</sup> Rives (*James*<sup>6</sup>) was born September 13, 1824, at Columbia, S. C., and died December 18, 1889, at Newberry, S. C. Unacceptable for active military duty, he served in the Confederate munitions works during the war. He married Sarah Catherine, daughter of Edward E. and Catherine Pritchard, of Charleston, S. C., by whom he had issue:

- 523. i. Edmund Bennet<sup>8</sup>, b. July 30, 1852; m. Apr. 17, 1889, Josephine Grimball Bennett; and *d. s. p.*, July 10, 1914. Mrs. Josephine Rives *d.* June 2, 1926.
- 524. ii. Ada Horibeck<sup>8</sup>, b. Dec. 20, 1853; m. Feb. 26, 1873, John C. Syfan; resided at Helena, S. C.; and *d. s. p.*, Aug. 23, 1873.
- 525. iii. William Pritchard<sup>8</sup>, b. Feb. 13, 1855; *d.* Aug. 25, 1855.
- 526. iv. Elizabeth Hagood<sup>8</sup>, b. July 20, 1856; m. Feb. 24, 1878, George Gilliland; and *d.* June 8, 1880, in Newberry, S. C. Issue:
  - i. Eugene Girard<sup>9</sup> Gilliland, b. June 6, 1880; *d.* June 27, 1880.
- 527. v. Catherine Anna<sup>8</sup>, b. Feb. 21, 1858.
- 528. vi. Margaret Pritchard<sup>8</sup>, b. Oct. 26, 1859; *d. s. p.*, Sept. 18, 1885.
- 529. vii. Lelia Gertrude<sup>8</sup>, b. Apr. 20, 1860; m. Jan. 29, 1891, Dr. Theodore Johnstone; lived at Newberry, S. C.; and *d.* Feb. 5, 1919. Issue: i. Julia Alice<sup>9</sup> Johnstone, b. Jan. 10, 1892.

527. Catherine Anna<sup>8</sup> Rives (*Henry Pendleton*<sup>7</sup>), now residing at 1717 Hampton Street, Columbia, South Carolina; married June 16, 1881, William P. Houseal (son of William Walter Houseal and his wife, Eliza Carolina Barre, b. Dec. 21, 1841, *d.* Nov. 1, 1889, daughter of Mathias Barre—son of Jacob Barre and his wife Mary Quattlebaum—by his wife, Mary Magdalen Werts, daughter of Capt. Henry Werts, of the Revolutionary War, all of Newberry, S. C. Wm. W. Houseal was a son of John Houseal, b. Mch. 24, 1796, *d.* 1826—by his marriage Apr. 5, 1817, to Eve Margaret Cownts—son of John Houseal, who died in Charleston, S. C. of yellow fever in 1796—and his wife, Christina Chapman—son of Wm. Frederick Houseal, b. 1730, in Germany, who came to America in 1752, and served as Captain of a troop of horse in the Revolutionary War which he equipped at his own expense. Capt. Houseal was son of Rev. Dr. Bernard Houseal, professor in Lutheran Theological Seminary, Heilbron, Wurtemberg<sup>1</sup>). Mr. Wm. P. Houseal, now a member of the staff of *The State*, morning newspaper of Columbia, S. C., has been of very helpful assistance in the compilation of these records. Issue of William P. and Catherine Anna (Rives) Houseal:

<sup>1</sup>Bernard Michael Houseal is recorded as having his passage paid to Halifax, Nova Scotia, as a minister of the Church of England, in 1786 (*Fothergill, Emigrant Ministers to America*).

530. i. Vera Gertrude<sup>9</sup> Houseal, *b.* Sept. 12, 1883.
531. ii. Edward Bennet<sup>9</sup> Houseal, *b.* Aug. 17, 1885; *m.* 1st, Apr. 13, 1910, Lita Ruth Sumner, and had: i. Edward Bennet<sup>10</sup>, *b.* Jan. 23, 1913; ii. Ruth Sumner<sup>10</sup>, *b.* Jan. 3, 1915. By his 2nd marriage, Sept. 15, 1923, to Hilda Frieda Hanson, he had: iii. Patricia Jane<sup>10</sup> Houseal, *b.* Jan. 27, 1926. Res. Detroit, Mich.
532. iii. William Walter<sup>9</sup> Houseal, *b.* Feb. 8, 1889; *m.* Dec. 26, 1917, Camille Frizell; res. Savannah, Ga.
533. iv. Ainsley Rives<sup>9</sup> Houseal, *b.* Sept. 4, 1893; *m.* 1st, Major James Lambert Bryant, who *d.* Feb. 2, 1919, while serving in American Army of Occupation at Cassel, Germany; *m.* 2nd, May 22, 1923, Lane Lindsay Bonner; res. Orlando, Fla.
534. v. James Rea<sup>9</sup> Houseal, *b.* July 21, 1900; *d.* Nov. 1, 1900.
535. vi. Katherine Pritchard<sup>9</sup> Houseal, *b.* Apr. 6, 1905; *d.* 1905.

418. Sterling Williamson<sup>6</sup> Rives (*Timothy*<sup>5</sup>), of Columbia, South Carolina, was born about 1802, being named evidently for the husband of his sister, Mary (Rives) Williamson. His father bequeathed to him the family plantation of 1,113 acres, as well as 15 slaves, together with "one dozen Silver Table and one dozen Silver Tea Spoons both marked 'Rives'." Financial reverses later fell upon him and for some years he taught school. Despite his advanced age he saw service as a private with Co. G, 7th S. C. Cavalry and with Co. G, 22nd S. C. Infantry, C. S. A., and was killed in action at Petersburg, Va., about 1864. By his wife, Louisa Turner, he had issue:

536. i. John Turner<sup>7</sup>, *b.* Dec. 16, 1826.
537. ii. Thomas (Whit)<sup>7</sup>, *b.* about 1829; served as a pvt. in Bookter's Co. D, 12th S. C. Inf., C. S. A.; *m.* Marie Ford. Issue: i. Marie<sup>8</sup>, *m.* ——— Ramey, last reported as residing at 308 N. Mulberry St., Richmond, Va.
538. iii. Frances<sup>7</sup>, *d. s. p.*
539. iv. Robert<sup>7</sup>, *d. s. p.*
540. v. Wade Hampton<sup>7</sup>, *b.* Sept. 28, 1837.

536. John Turner<sup>7</sup> Rives (*Sterling Williamson*<sup>6</sup>) was born near Columbia, South Carolina, but removed to Richland, Ala., where he was a plantation owner. He married January 3, 1856, Lois Bennett (*b.* at Charlotte, N. C., May 6, 1832, *d.* Oct. 16, 1891, daughter of John Singletree Bennett and his wife, Martha Hibben). Mr. John T. Rives served as a private in Co. G, 18th Ala. Infantry, C. S. A. He died January 3, 1896, in Tennessee, leaving issue:

- 541. i. *Lula Turner*<sup>8</sup>, b. Jan. 1857.
- 542. ii. *Emma Simpson*<sup>8</sup>, b. Feb. 14, 1859.
- 543. iii. *John B.*<sup>8</sup>, whose history and whereabouts are unknown.
- 544. iv. *Lottie B.*<sup>8</sup>, resides at 2015 Ivy St., Chattanooga, Tenn.
- 545. v. *Hunter B.*<sup>8</sup>, d. in infancy.
- 546. vi. *Hunter Boykin*<sup>8</sup>, b. Sept. 6, 1869; grad. Univ. of Tenn.; served as Secretary, Tenn. State Anti-Saloon League, and Treas., Ala. State Board of Missions of Christian Church; now a public accountant, residing at Tuscaloosa, Ala.

541. *Lula Turner*<sup>8</sup> Rives (*John Turner*<sup>7</sup>) married *Walter E. Allen* (b. Nov. 28, 1851, d. Sept. 11, 1908) and resided at Selma, Ala., where she died August 1924, leaving issue:

- 547. i. *Walter E.*<sup>9</sup> *Allen*, a physician, of Selma, Ala.; m. *Willie E. Apperson*.
- 548. ii. *Joseph D.*<sup>9</sup> *Allen*, a physician, now deceased; m. *Frances Finney*. Issue: i. *Vickers R.*<sup>10</sup> *Allen*, d. infancy.
- 549. iii. *Vickers R.*<sup>9</sup> *Allen*, m. *Caroline Young*; no issue; res. Selma, Ala.
- 550. iv. *Lois Rives*<sup>9</sup> *Allen*, b. June 26, 1889; m. June 15, 1910, *Roger C. Butler*; res. Selma, Ala. Issue: i. *Roger Coleman*<sup>10</sup>, b. Aug. 2, 1911; ii. *Marion Allen*<sup>10</sup>, b. Aug. 27, 1913; iii. *Joseph Lee*<sup>10</sup> *Butler*, b. Aug. 3, 1917.
- 551. v. *Hunter S.*<sup>9</sup> *Allen*, physician, of Selma, Ala.; m. *Mary Ellen Brown*; no issue.
- 552. vi. *Edwin*<sup>9</sup> *Allen*.

542. *Emma Simpson*<sup>8</sup> Rives (*John Turner*<sup>7</sup>) was born February 14, 1859, at Richland, Ala., and married September 17, 1883, *George Wesley Campbell* (b. Dec. 19, 1858, son of *Peter Campbell*, b. 1827, in Edinburgh, Scotland, d. 1898, in Selma, Ala., and his wife, *Mary Coe*, 1838-1910). Mrs. *Emma (Rives) Campbell* resides at 2015 Ivy St., Chattanooga, Tenn., and has issue:

- 553. i. *George Engene*<sup>9</sup> *Campbell*, b. June 19, 1884; m. Dec. 26, 1907, *Winona Hinshaw*. Mr. *Campbell* is a designing engineer and a member of the American Society of Mechanical Engineers. Issue: i. *George Summers*<sup>10</sup>, b. Mch. 29, 1911; ii. *John Kimberlin*<sup>10</sup> *Campbell*, b. June 24, 1921.
- 554. ii. *Nellie Celest*<sup>9</sup> *Campbell*, m. *Warren Jeffries*; no issue; res. Lerch St., Chattanooga, Tenn.

540. *Wade Hampton*<sup>7</sup> Rives (*Sterling Williamson*<sup>6</sup>) served as a 1st Lieutenant in *Bookter's Co. D*, 12th S. C. Infantry, *Gregg's*

Brigade, Jackson's Corps. He was wounded many times and, as a prisoner, was marched "coatless and hatless" through the streets of Washington. At the close of the war he returned to South Carolina and engaged in business in Columbia, serving for a time as State Inspector of Lands for the British & American Loan Company. In 1876, during the period of reconstruction, he took a very active part in redeeming the state from the infamous rule of the Black and White Republicans. Mr. Rives married his cousin Sallie, daughter of 420. Martha Taylor<sup>7</sup> Wade and her husband, Dr. Walter Wade, but died without issue on October 16, 1918. His widow, who resides at Lancaster, S. C., has in her possession large oil portraits of Mrs. Martha (Rives) Wade [415. Martha<sup>6</sup>], of her husband, James Taylor Wade, and of their son-in-law, Dr. Walter Wade.

"The Rives, the Taylors and the Wades," she writes, "were among the first settlers of Columbia, S. C., and were Virginia people, that is, the Taylors and the Rives were, but the Wades came from Wadesboro, N. C.<sup>1</sup> All the connections I have known of the Rives and Taylors demonstrate that they were fine people. My kin here are farming people. There are no Episcopalians in this neighborhood now. My sister was raised in that church but her children have all become Presbyterians."

<sup>1</sup>The founder of this Taylor family in South Carolina was Col. Thomas Taylor (1743-1833). He is mentioned in the will of William Rives [19. William<sup>2</sup>] as "my friend Col. Thomas Taylor," as he was also of Timothy Rives [21. Timothy<sup>1</sup>], of Columbia, S. C. In *Taylor's Quarterly Magazine*, x, p. 147, there is quoted from Howe's *Historical Collections of Virginia*, the following obituary notice under the year 1833: "Nov. 17—At Columbia, S. C., aged 90, Colonel Thomas Taylor. He was born in Amelia Co., Va., in 1743. He has been styled 'the patriarch of the states-right party of South Carolina'."

## CHAPTER II

*William Rives (ca. 1712-1786), of Dinwiddie County, Virginia, and Those of His Descendants Who Settled in Warren County, North Carolina, and Thence Emigrated to Kentucky and Tennessee.*

13. William<sup>4</sup> Rives (*William<sup>3</sup>, George<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*) was born presumably in Prince George county, Virginia, about 1712, the son of Col. William and Elizabeth Rives, of the same county. With Benjamin Rives [10. Benjamin<sup>4</sup>], he patented on January 10, 1735, upon payment of 50 shillings, 500 acres of land "lying and being in the County of Amelia [formed on September 30, 1734, from Prince George and Brunswick counties] on the lower side of the Lazaretta Fork of the Little Nottoway River." In a deed dated November 12, 1746, and recorded in Amelia on March 20, 1746/7, "William Rives and Benjamin Rives of the County of Prince George" deeded for £70 to George Currie, of Amelia, the above-mentioned 500 acres, to which John Bridgeforth, Arthur x Leath, and Robert Ferguson were witnesses.

He evidently resided in that part of Prince George county from which Dinwiddie county was formed in 1752: for, in a survey made in Dinwiddie on March 28, 1771, of 1,312 acres "lying on both sides of and near the heads of Saponey Creek and in the Parish of Bath and County of Dinwiddie," reference is made to "two white oaks near William Reeves's."<sup>1</sup> In 1782 he appears as the owner in Dinwiddie of 466 acres of land, valued at £175, and of 11 slaves, 8 horses, and 33 head of cattle. In that year and in 1783 he was one of 633 slave owners in his county, of whom 95 had one slave only, 66 had two, 71 three, 45 four, and 50 five slaves. No less than 60 had twenty-one or more negroes; so that, while William Rives possessed considerably more than the average number of slaves, he was not one of the large slaveholders of the county. It must be remembered, however, that in 1782 he was already within his allotted three score years and ten, and that after the custom of the time he had no doubt reduced his slaveholdings by gifts to his children as they successively established their own homes or removed, as his son Thomas had done, to another county. He died in Bath Parish in 1786 "about 25 miles south of Petersburg," and left a will which has perished in the destruction of the Dinwiddie county records.

<sup>1</sup>*Cf. Dinwiddie Plat Book, Virginia State Library.*

His sons Thomas and Robert Rives were made the executors of his estate, as appears from a number of suits, brought by "Thomas and Robert Rives, Exors of William Rives dec<sup>d</sup>" in 1789 and 1790, and recorded in the *Dinwiddie Order Book*, the sole record book of that county surviving from the 18th century. In the *Dinwiddie Quarterly Sessions Court* for August, 1789, there is notice of the abatement by the death of the defendant Hardaway of a suit brought by Thomas and Robert Rives against Joel Hardaway and John Smith "Def<sup>ts</sup> in Debt." Again in November of the same year, in a similar suit brought against John Scott Coleman and Joseph Fowler, it is noted that "this suit abates as to the def<sup>t</sup> Fowler by his death"; but the surviving defendant "relinquishing his former plea acknowledges the Pet<sup>s</sup> action to be just" and judgment was accordingly given for £31:7 together with costs. It was ordered, however, that the judgment (with costs excepted) was to be discharged "by the Payment of £15:18:6 \* \* \* with Lawful Interest thereon from the 25th day of November 1786 to the time of payment." Again, in January 1790, judgment was given in a suit brought by Thomas and Robert Rives "Exors of Wm. Rives dec<sup>d</sup>" against William Scott and Frederick Jones for £3:10 with interest from November 25, 1786, and at March Court, 1790, judgment of £35:9:1 was awarded against William Hardaway, administrator of Joel Hardaway, with interest from the same date. It has been stated that William Rives married a Miss Pegram, and to this I am disposed to give some credence on the strength of the unusually authentic testimony preserved by his descendants of the family relationships and which, whenever tested, has disclosed none of the customary chaff of untrustworthy tradition. Known issue of William Rives, of Dinwiddie:

- 555. i. *Thomas Henry*<sup>5</sup>, b. about 1740.
- 556. ii. *Robert*<sup>5</sup>, b. about 1750.
- 557. iii. *son*<sup>5</sup>, b. about 1752.

555. Thomas Henry<sup>5</sup> Rives (*William*<sup>4</sup>) was born presumably in Prince George county, Virginia. Until the death of his first wife he evidently made his home with his father in Bath Parish in Dinwiddie county, removing between 1770 and 1780 to Mecklenburg county, Virginia, where in 1782 he was the head of a family of nine whites and the owner of thirteen slaves. In that year there were 1,054 families in Mecklenburg, of whom not quite two-thirds, or 626 to be exact, were slaveholders. Of these, 105 families possessed more than



thirteen slaves; the largest slaveowners in the county being Francis Ruffin with 92, Robert Munford with 91, Mary Burwell with 88, Sir Peyton Skipwith with 82, and Thomas Feild with 50. Thomas Rives removed from Mecklenburg after 1790 to Warren county, N. C., and thence to Chatham county, N. C., where he was residing in 1800, the owner of 20 slaves.

Thomas Henry Rives married in Amelia county, Virginia, November 24, 1764, Eleanor Neal, daughter of David Neal of that county who, on May 23, 1768, deeded to his "two grandchildren William Rives and Joannah Rives, son and daughter to Thomas Rives, four negroes and their increase, named Phillis, Dusillah, Doll and Marriah after me and my wife's decease, to be equally divided between them." Mrs. Eleanor (Neal) Rives evidently died upon, or shortly after, the birth of her second child for her husband married, about 1769, Mary Edwards. The will of Thomas Henry Rives, in which he disposed of some 33 slaves and other property, was dated June 10, 1807, and proved February 1809, in Chatham county, N. C., as follows:

In the name of God Amen I Thomas Rives of the County of Chatham and State of North Carolina being of sound and perfect mind and memory (blessed be to God) do this tenth day of June in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and seven make and publish this my last Will and Testament in manner and form following viz:

1st. I give and bequeath unto my son Thomas Rives in addition to the land I have before given him One Negro Man named Step to him and his heirs forever previously delivered unto my said son Thomas.

2nd. I give and bequeath unto my son Edwards Rives in addition to the Land I have before given him, one Negro Man named Pompey to him and his heirs forever previously delivered unto my said son Edwards.

3rd. I give and bequeath unto my son John Rives in addition to the Land before given him one negro Man named Adam to him and his Heirs forever previously delivered unto my said son John Rives.

4. I give and bequeath unto my son Reuben Rives one Negro Man named Anthony and all that tract of Land whereon I now live known by the name of the Barrax with all the other Lands belonging to me adjoining said Tract, one good Feather Bed and Furniture, one good Horse Four Head of Cattle with other furniture necessary for a new beginner as to Housekeeping and working Tools sufficient for his plantation and unto him my said son Reuben his heirs and assigns forever. 5. I give and bequeath unto my Daughter Martha Four Negroes (to wit) Lucy and her two children named Jerry and London, also a negro Girl Priscilla and their increase unto my said daughter her heirs and assigns forever. 6th I give and bequeath unto my daughter Mary Two Negro Women that is Frank and Clarissa, also one Negro girl Sarah and two negro Children one named Lewis and the other Dilly and

their increase unto my said daughter her Heirs and assigns forever. 7th I give and bequeath unto my daughter Rebecca a negro Winch called Silvey a negro girl named Vency and a negro boy named Osborne and their increase unto my said daughter Rebecca her Heirs and assigns forever. 8th. I give and bequeath unto my Two children William Rives and Johanna Turner Fifty dollars to be divided equally between them having given each of them their portion of property at the time of my residence in Virginia.

9th. I give and bequeath unto my Grand Daughter Mary Rives daughter of my son Thomas Rives, one Negro Girl called Lizza and her increase unto my said Grand daughter and her heirs forever.

10th. I leave unto my wife Mary Nine Negroes that is two fellows young Phil and old Phil and three boys Caleb, James & John, also two Negro Women, Jude and Hannah & Hannah's two Daughters, Jinny and Jude and at my said Wife's decease I will that the nine Negroes should be equally divided among her children to have and to hold them and their Heirs forever. I also lend unto my Wife Mary Rives as much of my Household furniture, Wagon, Still, working Tools, Horses and Stock those things I lend during her life or rather such a part, as she shall deem necessary to support her comfortably during her life and at her decease to be equally divided among her Children. And I further devise that my wife should have the use of the Land and plantation or as much thereof as is necessary for her support comfortably during life and after that to be immediately be possessed by my son Reuben as before mentioned. Further I give and bequeath unto my present Wife's Children, seven negroes that is old Ned Young Ned, Peter, Tom, Stephen, Pere & a Negro Winch Clark with her increase. Also I will that all my remaining Stock, furniture, Money &c. should be equally divided after paying all my Just debts among my present Wifes Children to have to hold to them and their heirs forever. And I hereby make and ordain my Four Sons Thomas, Edwards, John and Reuben Rives and also my Three sons in law James McMath Robert Wilkinson and Abraham Gerred executors of this my last will & testament. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand & seal the day & year before written.

Thomas Rives (Seal).

Signed, Sealed & published  
in presence of us  
Wm. Edwards  
J. B. Edwards

To those whom it concerns, be it remembered by them that as part of the Negroes included in my Will were left unto my Wife Mary by her Father during her life and at her decease to her Children Jointly; as such to prevent any contention among my said children after my decease relative to said negroes I do hereby promote this obligation.

It is therefore that my said Children do hereby obligate and bind themselves their heirs &c. firmly to abide by the contents of my last Will and Testament in full. And they do hereby agree if they should ever intentionally either of them deviate from the same that then and in that case their property contained in the Will shall devolve unto the other Legatees, otherwise to

remain firmly and substantially theirs as by the Will. In witness whereof they have heremto set their hands and seals this 10th June 1807.

Witness

John McMath  
William Clark

Thomas Rives Seal  
Edwards Rives Seal  
John Rives Seal  
Reuben Rives Seal  
James McMath Seal  
Robt. Wilkerson Seal  
Abraham Gerred Seal

Issue of Thomas Henry and Eleanor (Neal) Rives:

558. i. Joanna<sup>6</sup>, b. 1765; m. Terisha Turner. Issue: i. Rives<sup>7</sup>, m. Lumega Vaughan; ii. Terisha (Terry)<sup>7</sup>; iii. John (Jack, a girl)<sup>7</sup> Turner, m. ——— Milner; and others.  
559. ii. William McGuffy<sup>6</sup>, b. Dec. 24, 1767.

Issue of Thomas Henry and Mary (Edwards) Rives:

560. iii. Thomas<sup>6</sup>, b. about 1770.  
561. iv. Martha<sup>6</sup>, b. about 1772; m. James McMath. Issue: i. Robert<sup>7</sup>; ii. Thomas<sup>7</sup>; iii. Julianna<sup>7</sup> McMath, m. Louis Lutterloh and had: i. Elizabeth<sup>8</sup>; ii. Dr. Thomas<sup>8</sup>; iii. Robert<sup>8</sup>; iv. Martha<sup>8</sup> Lutterloh, m. Peter C. Smith and had: i. Charles Peter<sup>9</sup>; ii. Julianna Rives<sup>9</sup>; iii. Robert A.<sup>9</sup>; iv. Mary<sup>9</sup>; v. James<sup>9</sup>; vi. Alfred<sup>9</sup>; vii. Thomas<sup>9</sup>; viii. Louis Henry<sup>9</sup> Smith, m. Emily Jane Patterson.  
562. v. Mary<sup>6</sup>, b. about 1774; m. Robert Wilkinson.  
563. vi. Edwards<sup>6</sup>, b. March 19, 1775.  
564. vii. Rebecca<sup>6</sup>, b. about 1778; m. Abraham Gerred.  
565. viii. John<sup>6</sup>, b. about 1780; living in Chatham co. N. C., in 1810, where he was the owner of 8 slaves. In that year he appears to have had two sons and a daughter under ten years of age; untraced.  
566. ix. Reuben<sup>6</sup>, b. about 1782; m. ——— Kirk.

559. William McGuffy<sup>6</sup> Rives (*Thomas Henry*<sup>5</sup>) was born in Dinwiddie county, Virginia, December 24, 1767, and was brought up on the plantation of his grandfather [13. William<sup>4</sup> Rives], settling eventually in Warren county, North Carolina, where he died about 1839. At the age of nineteen, while residing with his father in Mecklenburg county, Virginia, he received the bequest made him in 1768 by his maternal grandfather, David Neal, for in 1786 there was recorded in Mecklenburg an account of the "division of the estate of William Reaves," viz.:

In the hands of Thomas Rives belonging to William and Joanna Rives. Subscribers, John Kendrick and Parmenas Williams have divided the said estate and have given to William Rives Phillis and Murriah, and to Joanna, Tiller and her child Milley, Doll and her two children Adam and George \* \* \* and are of the opinion that the difference between the legacies is £80 for which we have paid to William Rives account the cash in hand received for the hire of the said negroes and the balance of the money together with the bonds we have equally divided between the two parties.

William McGuffey Rives married January 5, 1788, Mary, daughter of Stephen Reuben Turner (son of Terisha Turner) of Amherst county, Va., and his wife, Susan Hamner, daughter of William Hamner, of Albemarle county, Va., and his wife, Mary Elizabeth Hendley.

*Excursus: Hamner, Hendley, Turner.*

Nicholas Hamner is said to have been born in 1703 in Wales but it is more probable that he was a son of the Nicholas Hamner who is recorded as owning 500 acres of land in James City co. Va., in 1704. Nicholas Hamner, Jr., it is said, died in Albemarle co. Va. He had a number of sons of whom William was born in New Kent co. Va., in 1730 and died in Albemarle co. in 1783.

William Hamner m. Mary Elizabeth Hendley, daughter of Leonard Hendley, Sr., of James City co. Va., who was no doubt the son of the Leonard Henley who owned 360 acres in James City co. in 1704.

William Hamner bought in 1759 "from Thomas Fitzpatrick nearly five hundred acres of land near the south fork of Hardware, not far from Jumping Hill. The same year he obtained a patent for nearly 200 acres on the north fork of Hardware. \* \* \* In 1777 he purchased from Dr. James Hopkins about 1,500 acres on the waters of Totier. \* \* \* He and his wife Elizabeth Hendley had eleven children: Jeremiah, Turner, Richardson, Hundley [Hendley], Samuel, Mildred, the wife of Jacob Moon, Elizabeth, the wife of Thomas Fitzpatrick, Mary, the wife of a Perry, Susan, the wife of Reuben Turner, Rebecca, the wife of James Turner, and the wife of David Strange."<sup>2</sup>

According to Wood's History of Albemarle County, Terisha Turner was granted 136 acres on the south branches of Hardware in 1760, and this tract he and his wife Sarah sold to Peter Cheatham in 1777. At that time he was described as a citizen of Amherst county. He was also the owner of several hundred acres on Green Creek which, in 1790, he disposed of in large part to Benjamin Harris. His will, which was dated May 7, 1793, was probated Apr. 19, 1802, in Amherst co. Va. He made bequests to his sons James, Stephen Turner, John, Henry, William, daughters, Mary Landon, Sarah Stovall, his wife Sarah, and son George. Of his extensive landholdings he left 700 acres in Granville co. N. C., to his son Stephen.

<sup>2</sup>Wood, *History of Albemarle County, Virginia*.

Mary (Turner) Rives has left an interesting account of these family relationships, which breathes the breath of life into names which otherwise might never have been more than names, in a letter written to her son Robert Rives in 1839:

Warren County  
North Carolina,  
Oct. 3, 1839.

Dear Son:

I take this opportunity of writing you a few lines to let you know that I and family are well. Hoping this letter will find you and family in good health.

Your brothers and sisters are well. Mary Mabry [Mary Rives who m. Jones Mabry] has chills and fever. John Turner has the bilious fever and is very sick at this time. Our neighbors are well on this side of Nutbush Creek. The people on the other side are very sickly. Howel Clardy lies very low with the bilious fever and is very dangerous. Polly Bowdens died about the 15th of September, and the Doctors said she died of the glands of the neck being swelled; she was confined to her bed more than three months, she died a devout christian.

Rebecca, your mother's brother Jack Vaughan and the Edwards family were all well at Mrs. Bowdens' funeral.

We have fine crops in this county of every description, except potatoes and turnips. New corn will start from the stack at two dollars, tobacco at Petersburg is from \$3. to \$10., wheat one dollar, cotton below par, bacon 15 cents per pound.

You requested me to send you all your ages also your Father's and my age. Your Father was born December 24, 1767. I was born March 13, 1771. We were married the 5th. day of January, 1788. Stephen Rives was born the 10th. of November 1788. Thomas Rives was born the 4th. of Nov. 1790. Nancy Mabry was born the 14th. of Oct. 1792. William Rives was born the 24th. of March, 1795. Sally Moss was born the 13th. of August, 1799. Polly Watkins was born the 1st. of Dec. 1801. Robert Rives was born the 16th. of Dec. 1803. James Rives was born the 13th. of Sept. 1807. Rebecca Southall was born the 27th. of Jan. 1810. Susan Cunningham was born August 8th. 1817.

Your father [William McGuffey Rives] was born and raised in Dinwiddie County, 25 miles this side of Petersburg, at your great grand-father's, William Rives. Also your grand-father, Thomas Rives was raised there and moved here and lived here, Nutbush, and then moved to Chatham and died there.

Your grand-mother Rives was a Neal. Your grand-father married her in Amelia County, Va.

My father was born and reared in Amherst County, Va., on the other side of James River. My father was named Stephen Turner, son of Old Terisha Turner of said County and State. My mother was named Susan Hamner in Albemarle county Va., daughter of Wm. Hamner of said City and State.

Robert, Uncle John Turner and family moved from Amherst to that State [Kentucky] and I heard of them in Wilson Co. Aunt Sallie Stovall

and her family went there. Aunt Molly London's children went there. They moved out of Amherst near Lynchburg. Some of Uncle Henry Turner's children moved to that state also, but I do not know what County.

The sale of your father's property will be between the 15th. and 20th. of December. All the perishable property and five negroes, visible, Cely, Sims, Granderson, Hinton, and Henry, all of which you may call nearly men.

I desire to be remembered to Rebecca and the children, Stephen Y. Moss, Len H. Johnson and Old Mrs. Collins.

So I conclude, remaining your loving mother until death.

[Addressed]

[Signed] Mary Rives

Robert Rives and wife  
Montgomery County  
Tenn.

William McGuffy and Mary (Turner) Rives had issue:

567. i. *Stephen Turner*<sup>7</sup>, b. Nov. 10, 1788.  
568. ii. *Thomas*<sup>7</sup>, b. Nov. 7, 1790.  
569. iii. *Anne (Nancy)*<sup>7</sup>, b. Oct. 14, 1792; m. Jones Mabry. They lived in S. C. and had issue: i. *Charles*<sup>8</sup>, m. Catherine Saltee, of Christian co. Ky.; ii. *Martha*<sup>8</sup>; iii. *Len*<sup>8</sup>; iv. *Ellen*<sup>8</sup>, m. Henry Turner; v. *Stephen*<sup>8</sup>; vi. *Cecy*<sup>8</sup>, m. Austin Newman; vii. *Phoebe*<sup>8</sup>; viii. *Elizabeth*<sup>8</sup> Mabry. One who knew Nancy (Rives) Mabry describes her as "one of the best women I ever met."  
570. iv. *William*<sup>7</sup>, b. Mch. 4, 1795. Is said to have married and to have removed to S. C.  
571. v. *Sarah*<sup>7</sup>, b. Aug. 13, 1799.  
572. vi. *Mary*<sup>7</sup>, b. Dec. 1, 1801; m. James Hart.  
573. vii. *Robert*<sup>7</sup>, b. Dec. 16, 1803.  
574. viii. *James*<sup>7</sup>, b. Sept. 13, 1807.  
575. ix. *Rebecca*<sup>7</sup>, b. Jan. 17, 1810; m. Holman Southall.  
576. x. *Susan*<sup>7</sup>, b. Aug. 7, 1817; m. ———— Cunningham.

567. *Stephen Turner*<sup>7</sup> Rives (*William McGuffy*<sup>6</sup>) was born in Amherst county, Virginia, November 10, 1788, and was brought up in Warren county, North Carolina. About 1815 he married in Granville county, North Carolina, Sophia Meeks Cannon, daughter of James Cannon, of Dublin, Ireland, and his wife, Mary Duncan Porteus, of England. Sophia Meeks Cannon was about fourteen years old at the time of her marriage. "Her father, Samuel James Cannon, an Irish boy, ran away with Mary Duncan Porteus, of London, a girl of noble birth," Hallie Erminie Rives (Mrs. Post Wheeler) writes. "They came on a sailing vessel to Quebec and went to Granville county, N. C. Sophy was the fourth of six chil-

dren. Horace was the youngest. Within a week of each other Samuel and Mary Cannon died, both under thirty-two. Helen, the eldest, twelve years old, found herself very poor and alone with this motherless fatherless brood. Two Quakers asked Helen for the baby (a month old) and Helen gave him to them. That was Horace, the father of Joseph G. Cannon, four times Speaker of the House [of Representatives of the United States] and forty-six years Member of Congress. My grandfather Stephen, his brother Thomas, his brother Robert, his brother James, and his sister Sally who married William Moss of Virginia, moved to Kentucky and Tennessee and settled along the state line road, my grandfather on the Tennessee, Montgomery county side, and the others on the Kentucky, Christian county side. I can see that old state line road yet, with its hedges of osage oranges, its deep oak woods, its broad fields, and square eight-room white houses, with their wings and 'quarters,' and round post porticoes."

The date of Stephen Turner Rives' removal to Montgomery county, Tennessee has been given me as 1825. He died in 1840 of paralysis, and he and his wife are buried on the Tillottson plantation, about fifteen miles from Clarksville, Tennessee, near Old Providence, the property now being known as "Carneal." They left issue:

- 577. i. *Henry Archer*<sup>8</sup>, b. Dec. 26, 1816.
- 578. ii. *John William*<sup>8</sup>, b. Dec. 3, 1818.
- 579. iii. *Robert*<sup>8</sup>, b. about 1820.
- 580. iv. *Richard Bullard*<sup>8</sup>, b. about 1823.
- 581. v. *Elizabeth Susan*<sup>8</sup>, b. May 2, 1825.
- 582. vi. *James Duncan*<sup>8</sup>, b. Feb. 28, 1827.
- 583. vii. *Reuben Ross*<sup>8</sup>, b. Dec. 25, 1828.
- 584. viii. *Rebecca Ann*<sup>8</sup>, b. June 22, 1830.
- 585. ix. *Stephen Turner*<sup>8</sup>, b. Oct. 17, 1838.

577. *Henry Archer*<sup>8</sup> Rives (*Stephen Turner*<sup>7</sup>) was born in Warren county, North Carolina, December 26, 1816, and accompanied his father to Montgomery county, Tennessee, where he became a large landowner, acquiring the old home place of his parents where he died Dec. 22, 1892. He married May 15, 1838, Eleanor Tillottson (daughter of Edward Tillottson and his wife, Mildred Gold, and six generations removed from John Tillottson, Archbishop of Canterbury). Issue:

- 586. i. *Mildred Elizabeth*<sup>9</sup>, b. Feb. 2, 1839; m. *Robert Wilson Garrett*; no issue; res. Shelbyville, Ky.

587. ii. William Marshall<sup>9</sup>, b. Dec. 12, 1841; *d. s. p.*, Nov. 1863. He enlisted as a pvt. in Co. L, 14th Tenn. Inf., C. S. A., and served until captured early in 1863 near Somerset, Ky. He had just joined Morgan and while out with a skirmishing party alighted from his horse, slipped the bridle over his arm, and stooped down to drink from a spring. The horse heard other horses approaching, jerked loose and escaped. Young Rives sought a hiding place behind a log but was detected in his place of concealment. He died of pneumonia while a prisoner of war at Pt. Lookout, Md. "His father spent more than a thousand dollars to have his body brought back to his home. This took more than a year after the close of the war. Some time after that a comrade, who had found Billy's diary, sent it to his mother and father."
588. iii. Stephen Edward<sup>9</sup>, b. Oct. 25, 1843.
589. iv. Horace Plummer<sup>9</sup>, b. Jan. 20, 1845.

588. Stephen Edward<sup>9</sup> Rives (*Henry Archer*<sup>8</sup>) "83 years old prominent Christian county [Ky.] farmer for several years, died at 10 o'clock this morning [1926] at the home of his son, Henry, on East Ninth Street [Hopkinsville] from the infirmities of age. Mr. Rives was born in Montgomery county, Tennessee, a son of Henry and Eleanor Tillotson Rives, a prominent Tennessee family. He moved to Christian county several years ago and made his residence near Pembroke until a few months ago, when he came to live with his son. Mr. Rives was always known for his genial and kindly disposition. He was a lifelong Christian and a member of the Salem Baptist Church in the county. He leaves one sister, Mrs. Mildred Garrott, and one brother, H. P. Rives, both of Shelbyville, Ky. He is also survived by two sons, Henry and Edward and three daughters, Miss Eunice Rives, of near Pembroke, Mrs. Charles Davidson and Mrs. Margaret Powell, both of Chicago. Funeral services will be held Sunday afternoon at the old Pendleton farm, his former home, near Pembroke, with burial at the family graveyard." Stephen Edward Rives married Annie Pendleton<sup>1</sup> and had issue:

590. i. Henry<sup>20</sup>, of East Ninth St., Hopkinsville, Ky.; *m.* Rosa Hampton.
591. ii. Edward<sup>20</sup>, *m.* ——— Smith.
592. iii. Eunice<sup>20</sup>, of near Pembroke, Ky.

<sup>1</sup>Philip Pendleton, a Revolutionary soldier, of Spotsylvania Co., Va., *m.* Mildred Thomas. A son, Robert Yates Pendleton, moved to Ky., *m.* Mary Rawlins. Issue: i. Henry *d. s. p.*; ii. John Hamilton; iii. Sarah, *m.* Robert Wilson Garrott; iv. Robert Yates, *m.* Helen Slaughter. John Hamilton Pendleton *m.* Margaret Herndon Jerrell and had: Mary Ellen, *m.* Horace Plummer Rives; and Annie, *m.* Stephen Edward Rives.



593. iv. Margaret<sup>10</sup>, m. ——— Powell; res. Chicago, Ill.  
 594. v. Frances<sup>10</sup>, m. Charles Davidson; res. Chicago, Ill.

589. Horace Plummer<sup>9</sup> Rives (*Henry Archer*<sup>8</sup>) was born January 20, 1845, in Montgomery county, Tennessee, and made his home for many years in Christian county, Kentucky, where he had large farming interests and where he served as county surveyor. Mr. Rives now resides with his daughter Mrs. Elliott Beard in Shelbyville, Ky. He married 1st, November 1867, Ellen Pendleton (*d.* 1875), and 2nd, Nov. 1876, Nannie Agee Garrott, daughter of Robert Wilson and Sarah (Pendleton) Garrott. Issue of Horace Plummer and Ellen (Pendleton) Rives:

595. i. Willie May<sup>10</sup>, m. Elliott Beard; no issue; res. Shelbyville, Ky.

Issue of Horace Plummer and Nannie (Garrott) Rives:

596. ii. Eleanor<sup>10</sup>, b. Aug. 1878; *d. s. p.*, 1879.  
 597. iii. Harry Archer<sup>10</sup>, b. Dec. 11, 1880.  
 598. iv. Margaret Tillottson<sup>10</sup>, b. Feb. 15, 1882.  
 599. v. Robert<sup>10</sup>, b. 1884; *d.* Mch. 1886.  
 600. vi. Howard Pendleton<sup>10</sup>, b. May 6, 1888.

597. Harry Archer<sup>10</sup> Rives (*Horace Plummer*<sup>9</sup>) makes his home near Pembroke, Christian county, Ky., on the old Pendleton plantation, comprising a land grant made to Henry Pendleton, his ancestor, and which has descended from one member of the family to another through many generations. By his marriage on August 3, 1903, to Mabel Blaine, he had issue:

601. i. Elliott Tillottson<sup>11</sup>, b. Sept. 5, 1905.  
 602. ii. Willie May<sup>11</sup>, b. Feb. 1907; *d.* in infancy.

598. Margaret Tillottson<sup>10</sup> Rives (*Horace Plummer*<sup>9</sup>) was born February 15, 1882, in Christian county, Ky., and married January 12, 1916, Bennett Hornsby Armstrong (son of Richard Fielder Armstrong and his wife, Arabella Hornsby. Mr. R. F. Armstrong, who served as a 2nd Lieutenant on the Confederate cruiser *Alabama*, was a son of Joseph Armstrong, of Macon, Ga., a graduate of the U. S. M. A.—West Point—). Mr. B. H. Armstrong owned at one time "Grasslands" in Shelby county, Ky., a tract given his ancestor, Dr. Thomas Walker, for services rendered the Colony of Virginia. The land passed to Dr. Walker's daughter who married a Hornsby

and of whom Thomas Jefferson was guardian. Letters to her from Jefferson are prized possessions of the family. Mr. Armstrong is now an attorney residing at 128 King St., St. Augustine, Fla. To his wife I am indebted for helpful assistance. Issue:

603. i. Bennett Pendleton Rives<sup>11</sup> Armstrong, *b.* Oct. 31, 1919.  
604. ii. Joseph Lewis Hornsby<sup>11</sup> Armstrong, *b.* Jan. 5, 1923.

600. Howard Pendleton<sup>10</sup> Rives (*Horace Plummer*<sup>9</sup>) who was born May 6, 1888, was graduated in law from Cumberland University in 1913 and was admitted to the Kentucky bar the same year, following which he was associated with his brother-in-law, Judge E. B. Beard, in the law firm of Beard & Rives at Shelbyville, Ky., until 1916. On Sept. 22, 1915, he was commissioned a Captain of infantry in the Kentucky National Guard, serving on the Mexican border in 1916 and 1917 with Co. K, 1st Ky. Inf. From 1917 to his discharge from the army on February 12, 1920, he served with the 38th Division in the United States and overseas in the A. E. F. After his discharge he returned to Shelbyville and resumed the practice of law as a member of the firm of Kinsolving, Rives & Smith until 1925 when he removed to Clearwater, Fla., where he continued the practice of law as a member of the firm of Kelley, Rives & Castle. Capt. Rives died April 25, 1927, following an operation for appendicitis. By his marriage on November 24, 1917, to Betsy Wickliffe Ray, he had issue:

605. i. May Wickliffe<sup>11</sup>, *b.* Sept. 4, 1920.  
606. ii. Howard Pendleton<sup>11</sup>, *b.* Sept. 20, 1923.

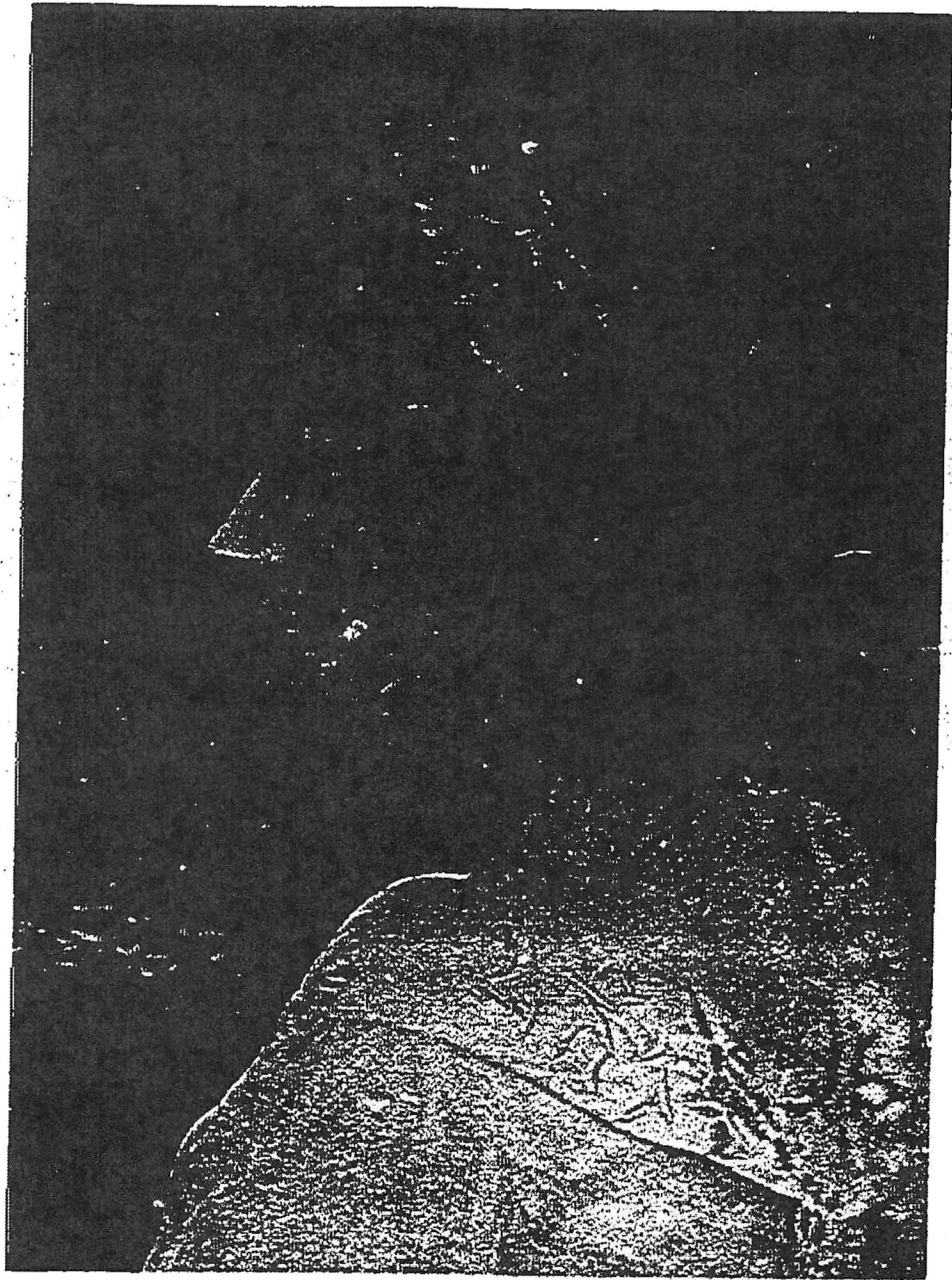
578. John William<sup>8</sup> Rives (*Stephen Turner*<sup>7</sup>) was born December 3, 1818, in Warren county, N. C., and died January 31, 1904, at Mayfield, Ky. He accompanied his father to Tennessee, later removing to Graves county, near Mayfield, Ky., where he became "one of the most progressive farmers of the county." In 1838 he married 1st, Mrs. Lucy Brown (Collins) Moss (a widow with four children, William, Lucy Brown, John and James Moss. She was a sister of Thomas Collins and Polly, wife of Thomas Rives). After the death of his first wife on July 20, 1856, John W. Rives married 2nd, September 1, 1857, Sarah Elizabeth Coates (*b.* June 1, 1832, in Halifax co. Va., *d.* Nov. 2, 1892, daughter of John Dabney Coates by his marriage Dec. 24, 1822 in Halifax co. Va., to Sarah Roberts Yeates, *b.* Dec. 1, 1805; *d.* July 9, 1879, daughter of Lt. John Yeates, Sen., *b.*



CHARLES JEFFERSON RIVES (1829-1895)



JOHN WILLIAM RIVES (1818-1904)



HALLIE ERMINIE RIVES (MRS. POST WHEELER)

Nov. 24, 1762, d. 1847, of the Rev. Army, and his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Chandler and his wife, Mary Hamlin). Issue of John William and Lucy Brown (Collins) Rives:

- 607. i. Montgomery<sup>9</sup>, d. in infancy.
- 608. ii. *Silas Andrew*<sup>9</sup>, b. Sept. 13, 1842.
- 609. iii. Stephen Thomas<sup>9</sup>, b. Aug. 8, 1844; d. Aug. 11, 1882; m. Dec. 24, 1877, Ann Elizabeth Halbrook. Issue: i. Cecil Brown<sup>10</sup>, b. Nov. 10, 1878; d. s. p. July 8, 1883; ii. child<sup>10</sup>, d. in infancy.

Issue of John William and Sarah Elizabeth (Coates) Rives:

- 610. iv. James Irvin<sup>9</sup>, b. Sept. 28, 1858; d. June 9, 1865.
- 611. v. Emma Anna<sup>9</sup>, b. May 8, 1860; d. Dec. 24, 1861.
- 612. vi. *Mary Susan*<sup>9</sup>, b. Nov. 27, 1861.
- 613. vii. John Robert<sup>9</sup>, b. Oct. 24, 1867; d. July 5, 1869.

608. *Silas Andrew*<sup>9</sup> Rives (*John William*<sup>9</sup>), a farmer, of Prague, Oklahoma, was born September 13, 1842, in Christian county, Ky., and married November 20, 1892, Rosannah Jane West, daughter of William Isaac and Louisa (Wilkins) West, by whom he had issue:

- 614. i. Silas Otis<sup>10</sup>, b. Apr. 19, 1894; d. s. p.
- 615. ii. Roy Cecil<sup>10</sup>, m. Mary Carson; res. Stroud, Okla.
- 616. iii. Ada<sup>10</sup>, m. James Monroe Haithcock; res. Tahoka, Texas.
- 617. iv. Stephen Bryan<sup>10</sup>, m. Zoda Myrick; res. Prague, Okla.
- 618. v. Myrtle Erminie<sup>10</sup>, d. s. p.
- 619. vi. Bessie Jeanette<sup>10</sup>, of Prague, Okla.
- 620. vii. Veva June<sup>10</sup>.

612. *Mary Susan*<sup>9</sup> Rives (*John William*<sup>9</sup>) was born November 27, 1861, and resides at Mayfield, Ky. She married April 26, 1883, Benjamin Franklin Briggs, editor and publisher of the *Mayfield Monitor* (1873-1904) (b. Aug. 27, 1848, d. Sept. 18, 1922, son of William Briggs and his wife, Julia Watwood). Mrs. Briggs, who is a member of the D. A. R., has been interested for many years in the collection of notes on the Rives family and was kind enough to place the results of her widespread researches at the disposal of the compiler. Issue:

- 621. i. *Nell Watwood*<sup>10</sup> Briggs, b. June 2, 1884.
- 622. ii. son<sup>10</sup>, b. May 6, 1893; d. May 6, 1893.

621. *Nell Watwood*<sup>10</sup> Briggs married Oct. 4, 1905, Walter Foard Wright, a tobacconist, of Mayfield, Ky. (b. Jan. 5, 1876, son of Robert Wright and his wife, Susan Alice Turner). Issue:

623. i. Walter<sup>11</sup> Wright, *b.* July 5, 1906; Vanderbilt Univ. (B. A., 1928).
624. ii. Mary Rives<sup>11</sup> Wright, *b.* Mch. 20, 1909; student, Randolph-Macon Woman's College.

597. Robert<sup>9</sup> Rives (*Stephen Turner*<sup>7</sup>) was born about 1820 in Warren county, N. C., and made his home in Obion county, near Union City, Tenn. He served as a private in the Confederate Army with Co. C, 8th Tenn. Inf., taking part in the battles of Nashville, Lookout Mountain, Chicamauga, and Atlanta. By his wife, a Miss Cox, he had issue:

625. i. Pennie<sup>9</sup>, *m.* James Roberts, "a prominent farmer, and cotton and tobacco buyer."
626. ii. Van Buren<sup>9</sup>, *m.* John Litchford; lived at Union City, Tenn.
627. iii. James F.<sup>9</sup>, *b.* Apr. 8, 1861.
628. iv. Frank<sup>9</sup>, a farmer, of Hickman, Ky.
629. v. John<sup>9</sup>, "killed in an automobile accident."
630. vi. Sophia<sup>9</sup>, *m.* Thomas Cloys.
631. vii. Noona<sup>9</sup>, *m.* W. H. Harpole.
632. viii. Stephen<sup>9</sup>, *d. s. p.*, of hydrophobia.

627. James F.<sup>9</sup> Rives (*Robert*<sup>8</sup>), born in 1861, and now a farmer, of Jordan, Kentucky, married Kate Oliver, and has issue:

633. i. Clara<sup>10</sup>, *m.* C. D. McDaniel; res. Jordan, Ky.
634. ii. Thelma<sup>10</sup>, *m.* W. W. Bloodworth. Issue: i. Harold Lee<sup>11</sup> Bloodworth, of 737 Brainard Ave., Detroit, Mich.
635. iii. Alma<sup>10</sup>, of Jordan, Ky.
636. iv. Oscar Lee<sup>10</sup>, *b.* Oct. 22, 1896.

636. Oscar Lee<sup>10</sup> Rives (*James F.*<sup>9</sup>) was born in Obion county, Tennessee, in 1896. He enlisted in the United States Army on December 27, 1917, and served as a sergeant with the 193rd and 214th Aero Squadrons until November 29, 1918. In 1920 he was ordained as a Baptist minister; was graduated from Union University (B. A., 1922); attended Southern Baptist Theological Seminary (1923-25); and was graduated from Peabody College for Teachers (M. A., 1928). He is now Professor of Social Science at Carson and Newman College, Jefferson City, Tennessee. By his marriage to Beatrice Farrow, of Amory, Mississippi, December 29, 1921, he has issue:

637. i. James Farrow<sup>11</sup>.
638. ii. Josephine<sup>11</sup>.
639. iii. Sarah Katherine<sup>11</sup>.

580. Richard Bullard<sup>8</sup> Rives (*Stephen Turner*<sup>7</sup>) was born in Warren county, N. C., about 1823. He resided before the War Between the States near Greenfield in Illinois, and afterwards in Dickson county, Tenn., where he died. During the war he served as a private in Walker's Legion, Co. K, 2nd (Robinson's) Tenn. Inf., while his only known son served in the Union Army. Richard B. Rives is said to have married four times but only the names of his third wife, Lucy Rodway, of Holly Springs, Miss., and his fourth wife, Mrs. Rena Ladd, are known. He is understood to have had children only by his first, third, and fourth marriages. By his first wife, whose name is unknown, he had:

- 640. i. *Stephen*<sup>9</sup>, known as "Little Steve."
- 641. ii. *Mary*<sup>9</sup>, m. Thomas Moseley and resided in western Ky.
- 642. iii. *Sophria*<sup>9</sup>, m. ——— Odell. She lived apart from her husband for a time, residing with her uncle, 577. *Henry Archer*<sup>8</sup> Rives, but later returned to her husband and resided in Illinois.

Issue of Richard Bullard Rives by his third wife:

- 643. iv. *Emily*<sup>9</sup>, d. s. p., 1926, at Lafayette, Ky.
- 644. v. *Nellie*<sup>9</sup>, m. Knox Oldham. Issue: i. *Leslie*<sup>10</sup>, who resides in Calif.; ii. *Susie*<sup>10</sup>, m. L. Meacham; iii. *Nellie*<sup>10</sup> Oldham, m. D. C. Carter.

Issue of Richard Bullard Rives by his fourth wife:

- 645. vi. *Robert*<sup>9</sup>.
- 646. vii. *Knox*<sup>9</sup>.

640. *Stephen*<sup>9</sup> Rives (*Richard Bullard*<sup>8</sup>), always known as "Little Steve," and whose full name may have been John Stephen Rives, is notable as having served in the Union Army against his father, with whom apparently all communication was thereafter terminated. "Little Steve" died near Medora, Illinois, where he is buried. His wife was from Ohio and after his death she decided to return to her former home. "Forty-five years ago [about 1881] or longer a woman and little boy by the name of Rives were taken off a boat at the little port of Linton, Ky., on the Cumberland River. The woman was sick and she died. She was from Illinois but that seems to be all that was known of her. A young doctor by the name of Finis Brandon attended this woman and after her death he and his wife took the

818. iii. Frank<sup>s</sup> Moss, *m.* Rebecca Cole.  
 819. iv. Broady<sup>s</sup> Moss, *m.* Amanda Cole.  
 820. v. Joseph<sup>s</sup> Moss, *m.* Sue Chilton.  
 821. vi. Richard<sup>s</sup> Moss, *m.* ——— Davis.  
 822. vii. Edward<sup>s</sup> Moss, *m.* Ann Brame.  
 823. viii. John<sup>s</sup> Moss, *m.* ——— Smith.  
 824. ix. George<sup>s</sup> Moss, *m.* ——— Giles.  
 825. x. Emily<sup>s</sup> Moss, *m.* ——— Wadkins.  
 826. xi. Martha<sup>s</sup> Moss, *m.* Jacob King.  
 827. xii. *Mary Eliza<sup>s</sup> Moss, b. Feb. 7, 1835.*  
 828. xiii. Sarah<sup>s</sup> Moss, *m.* ——— Turner.  
 829. xiv. Bett<sup>s</sup> Moss, *m.* ——— Clardy.  
 830. xv. Thomas Lewis<sup>s</sup> Moss, *m.* Queen McKenzie. They were the parents of, amongst others: i. William<sup>9</sup> Moss, of Hopkinsville, Ky., and, ii. Hon. McKenzie<sup>9</sup> Moss, formerly Asst. Secretary of the Treasury of the United States, some time member of Congress, and now Judge of the U. S. Court of Claims.

827. *Mary Eliza<sup>s</sup> Moss (Sarah<sup>7</sup>)* was born February 7, 1835, in North Carolina. She married January 14, 1852, Jesse Giles (*b.* Dec. 10, 1828, in Halifax co. Va.; emigrated to Ky., in 1834; and *d.* Jan. 10, 1901) and died September 14, 1919, and is buried at Hopkinsville, Ky. Issue:

831. i. Thaddens Jones<sup>9</sup> Giles, *b.* Apr. 7, 1853; *m.* 1874, Sue Wilkins. Issue: i. Mary Bell<sup>10</sup>; ii. Frank<sup>10</sup>; iii. George H.<sup>10</sup>; iv. Buel<sup>10</sup> Giles.  
 832. ii. Martha E.<sup>9</sup> Giles, *b.* June 8, 1854; *m.* Nov. 1872, J. Gregory. Issue: i. Emma Garrett<sup>10</sup>; ii. Cora Garrett<sup>10</sup>; iii. Lewis<sup>10</sup>; iv. Harry<sup>10</sup> Gregory.  
 833. iii. John M.<sup>9</sup> Giles, *b.* Mch. 20, 1856; *m.* Susie King. Issue: i. Ruth<sup>10</sup>; ii. Susie<sup>10</sup>; iii. Person<sup>10</sup>; iv. Jesse<sup>10</sup>; v. Peter<sup>10</sup> Giles, killed overseas in World War.  
 834. iv. Cornelius<sup>9</sup> Giles, *b.* Apr. 2, 1857; *m.* 1876, Lou Ella Weaver. Issue: i. James<sup>10</sup>; ii. Willie<sup>10</sup>; iii. Pony<sup>10</sup>; iv. Emmett<sup>10</sup>; v. Charles<sup>10</sup>; vi. Edna<sup>10</sup>; vii. Emma<sup>10</sup>; viii. Lizzie Lou Weaver<sup>10</sup> Giles.  
 835. v. James W.<sup>9</sup> Giles, *b.* Sept. 10, 1858; *m.* 1st, Eugenia Davie, and had: i. Sarah<sup>10</sup>; ii. Fannie<sup>10</sup>; iii. Jesse<sup>10</sup>; iv. Gunn<sup>10</sup>. He *m.* 2nd, 1900, Amelia Radford. Issue: v. Annie<sup>10</sup>; vi. Thelma<sup>10</sup>; vii. Edward<sup>10</sup> Giles.  
 836. vi. Floyd A.<sup>9</sup> Giles, *b.* Sept. 25, 1860; *m.* 1882, Anna Gary.  
 837. vii. Joseph A.<sup>9</sup> Giles, *b.* June 14, 1864; *m.* 1884, Ella Smith.  
 838. viii. Mary Emma<sup>9</sup> Giles, *b.* July 8, 1868; *m.* Oct. 26, 1886, Charles Sivley. Issue: i. Mary Emma<sup>10</sup>; ii. Josephine<sup>10</sup>; iii. Jesse Mai<sup>10</sup>; iv. Ella<sup>10</sup>; v. Charles<sup>10</sup>; vi. Vernon<sup>10</sup> Sivley.



839. ix. Sallie May<sup>9</sup> Giles, b. Jan. 2, 1882; m. Jan. 1899, Roy Cayce.  
Issue: i. Fenton<sup>10</sup>; ii. Jessie Lee<sup>10</sup>; iii. Mary<sup>10</sup> Cayce.

*Descendants of Robert Rives (1803-1885), of Kentucky.*

573. Robert<sup>7</sup> Rives (*William McGuffy<sup>6</sup>, Thomas<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, George<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*) like his brother, Thomas, was a man of unusual size; weighing, it is said, some 225 pounds. In stature he stood about six feet three. He married, 1st, February 2, 1824, Rebecca Vaughan (b. Feb. 1, 1803, d. Mch. 9, 1871, daughter of Susan Vincent Vaughan, of Franklin county, N. C., a reputed relative of Thomas Jefferson) and, with his wife, migrated to Montgomery county, Tenn., about 1829. It is to Robert Rives' interest in his family that the letter of his mother, Mary Turner, wife of William McGuffy Rives, concerning the family relationships, owes its existence. Robert Rives shared with his brothers a great love of hunting, and dispensed in his home that hospitality for which the people of the South were and are famous. Despite his age he saw service in the War Between the States in the Confederate Army. After the death of his first wife in 1871, he married, when about seventy-four years of age, Mattie Rossiter, a very beautiful young girl in her twenties but had no children by his second wife. Mr. Rives died September 9, 1885.

Issue of Robert and Rebecca (Vaughan) Rives:

840. i. *William Vinson<sup>8</sup>*, b. May 12, 1826.  
841. ii. *Charles Jefferson<sup>8</sup>*, b. June 7, 1829.  
842. iii. *Susan M.<sup>8</sup>*, b. Feb. 22, 1831; m. Thomas L. Adams. Issue:  
i. Richard<sup>9</sup>; ii. William<sup>9</sup>; iii. Robert C.<sup>9</sup>; iv. Rebecca<sup>9</sup>; v. Charles Rives<sup>9</sup>; vi. Thomas<sup>9</sup> Adams.  
843. iv. *Robert Franklin<sup>9</sup>*, b. Dec. 7, 1837.

840. William Vinson<sup>8</sup> Rives (*Robert<sup>7</sup>*) was born May 12, 1826, in Warren county, North Carolina, and died July 27, 1909, at Bumpus Mill, Stewart county, Tennessee, where he made his home, during his last years. He was evidently a man of forceful character, according to a number of letters which have been preserved addressed by him to his cousin, John H. Rives, written from his home at Lafayette, Kentucky, where he engaged in farming.

William Vinson Rives married December 1, 1844, Lucy Clardy (b. Feb. 22, 1826, d. Feb. 23, 1879), to which union there were born:

844. i. Lewis Brown<sup>9</sup>, b. Sept. 7, 1847; d. Aug. 15, 1885; m. Feb. 27, 1878, R. A. Russell.
845. ii. Henrietta Orphenia<sup>9</sup>, b. May 14, 1849.
846. iii. William Hexley<sup>9</sup>, b. Sept. 14, 1852; d. s. p., Sept. 6, 1883.
847. iv. Rebecca Wilson<sup>9</sup>, b. July 24, 1854; d. s. p., Oct. 1, 1881.
848. v. Walter Napoleon<sup>9</sup>, b. Aug. 22, 1858; d. s. p., Dec. 10, 1882.
849. vi. Charles Benjamin<sup>9</sup>, b. Apr. 22, 1860; d. s. p., June 18, 1883.
850. vii. Anna Beulah<sup>9</sup>, b. Dec. 13, 1861.
851. viii. Ruth<sup>9</sup>, b. July 17, 1863.
852. ix. Oscar A.<sup>9</sup>, b. Oct. 17, 1865; d. s. p., Jan. 14, 1885.
853. x. Sallie Fannie<sup>9</sup>, b. July 22, 1867.
854. xi. Cathleen C.<sup>9</sup>, b. May 2, 1870; d. Feb. 28, 1871.

837. Henrietta Orphenia<sup>9</sup> Rives (*William Vinson*<sup>8</sup>) was born in Montgomery county, Tenn., May 14, 1849, and married December 4, 1866, William Washington Crews (b. Jan. 26, 1844, son of John Crews and Margaret Cooper, his wife). Mr. and Mrs. Crews reside at Lafayette, Ky., having had issue:

855. i. Minerva Brown<sup>10</sup> Crews, b. Nov. 4, 1867; d. May 4, 1896; m. Jan. 8, 1891, John Taylor.
856. ii. John Robert<sup>10</sup> Crews, b. May 29, 1870; d. Feb. 4, 1871.
857. iii. Beulah<sup>10</sup> Crews, b. Feb. 4, 1875; m. Dec. 23, 1900, Chas. T. Taylor.
858. iv. William Crenshaw<sup>10</sup> Crews, b. Sept. 1, 1878; m. Apr. 15, 1907, Virdie M. Russell.
859. v. Perry C.<sup>10</sup> Crews, b. Oct. 6, 1881; m. Dec. 5, 1923, Lucille Wills.
860. vi. James Coleman<sup>10</sup> Crews, b. Apr. 3, 1885; m. Dec. 24, 1917, Willie Smithson.
861. vii. Margaret Orphenia<sup>10</sup> Crews, b. Mch. 31, 1888; m. Apr. 28, 1909, Sam Shemwell.
862. viii. Walter Washington<sup>10</sup> Crews, b. Dec. 28, 1891.

841. Charles Jefferson<sup>8</sup> Rives (*Robert*<sup>7</sup>) was born June 7, 1829, in Warren county, North Carolina. He married January 15, 1852, Annie E. Brockman, and died December 24, 1895, at Lafayette, Christian county, Kentucky, having had issue:

863. i. Robert Tandy<sup>9</sup>, b. Dec. 12, 1852; d. June 4, 1853.
864. ii. Charles Noya<sup>9</sup>, b. Dec. 25, 1853; farmer, of Route 3, Hopkinsville, Ky.; m. 1st, Nov. 2, 1881, Mary A. Ransom (d. May 30, 1884); 2nd, Oct. 7, 1891, Mrs. Mary A. Ellis; no issue.
865. iii. Kansas Nebraska<sup>9</sup>, b. Jan. 2, 1857; res. Hopkinsville, Ky.

866. iv. Rebecca Jane<sup>9</sup>, b. Aug. 12, 1860; d. July 6, 1883; m. Jan. 2, 1878, N. W. Fuqua. Issue: i. La Rue Rives<sup>10</sup> Fuqua, b. May 16, 1883; m. Dec. 22, 1908, J. Feland Clark; res. Hopkinsville, Ky.; no issue.
867. v. Robbie Lee<sup>9</sup>, b. May 8, 1864; m. Irving J. Cayce. Issue: i. Rives Simpson<sup>10</sup>, of Baltimore, Md.; ii. Claude Brockman<sup>10</sup>, of Hopkinsville, Ky.; iii. Athalie<sup>10</sup>; iv. Ollie<sup>10</sup>; v. J. B.<sup>10</sup>, of Miami, Fla.; vi. Bessie<sup>10</sup>; vii. Lucille<sup>10</sup>; viii. Noyal Rives<sup>10</sup>; ix. Douglas McD.<sup>10</sup>, of Hopkinsville, Ky.; x. Sarah<sup>10</sup> Cayce.

843. Robert Franklin<sup>8</sup> Rives (*Robert*<sup>7</sup>) was "for many years the largest individual farmer in Christian county [Ky.] and widely known as 'the wheat king'. No man in Christian county was better known or more universally esteemed and admired than Mr. Rives. He was honor personified, unaffected, frank and open hearted, detesting anything like hypocrisy or dishonesty in the affairs of life, and his own life was an open book to all. Firm and positive in his convictions of right and wrong, yet he was patient with those who differed with him; and he was never known to refuse to assist in every way possible any worthy cause presented to him. His home life was ideal and the devotion of his family was beautiful and enduring. Mr. Rives was a life-long Christian and loyal member of the Methodist denomination, a veritable pillar of the church to which he belonged.

"Mr. Rives was born in Montgomery county, Tennessee [at Noah's Spring], near the Christian county line, December 8, 1837. \* \* \* He was reared on a farm and received a sound common school education. At nineteen he was the active manager of his father's farm, thus early evidencing his remarkable business ability. In 1861 he enlisted in the Confederate Army as a member of Company L, 14th Tennessee Cavalry, serving throughout the war and participating in many engagements. He was in Gen. Morgan's command [Co. E, Morgan's Men] when the famous raider invaded Ohio and was captured. Mr. Rives escaped by swimming [his horse] across the Ohio river. After Gen. Lee's surrender, he was captured at Paris, Tenn., but was paroled.

"After the war he resumed farming in Montgomery county and in 1877 removed to Christian county and began the extensive farming operations which caused him to rank among Kentucky's most successful planters. He was twice married, his first wife being Miss Isabella Pollard whom he married in 1868 [Dec. 1]. She died in

1875. In 1876 [Oct. 2] he was married to Miss Sallie A. Moore [daughter of Rev. Jordan Moore, of the Tenn. Methodist Conference] who passed away during the present year [1922]."

Mr. Robert F. Rives died September 26, 1922, at "Jordan," his country estate on the Clarksville pike, leaving issue by his first wife:

- 868. i. *Robert Henry*<sup>9</sup>, b. Sept. 22, 1869.
- 869. ii. *Franklin*<sup>9</sup>, b. Apr. 6, 1871.
- 870. iii. *Florence Neil*<sup>9</sup>, b. Sept. 8, 1872; m. Jan. 4, 1899, Rev. Wm. Bell Kendall, a Baptist minister who d. Jan. 1923. Mrs. Kendall resides at Paris, Texas, with her sons: i. Ben Gray<sup>10</sup>, b. May 30, 1903; ii. William Rives<sup>10</sup> Kendall, b. Feb. 1, 1906.
- 871. iv. *George Pollard*<sup>9</sup>, b. Apr. 3, 1874.

Issue of Robert Franklin and Sallie (Moore) Rives:

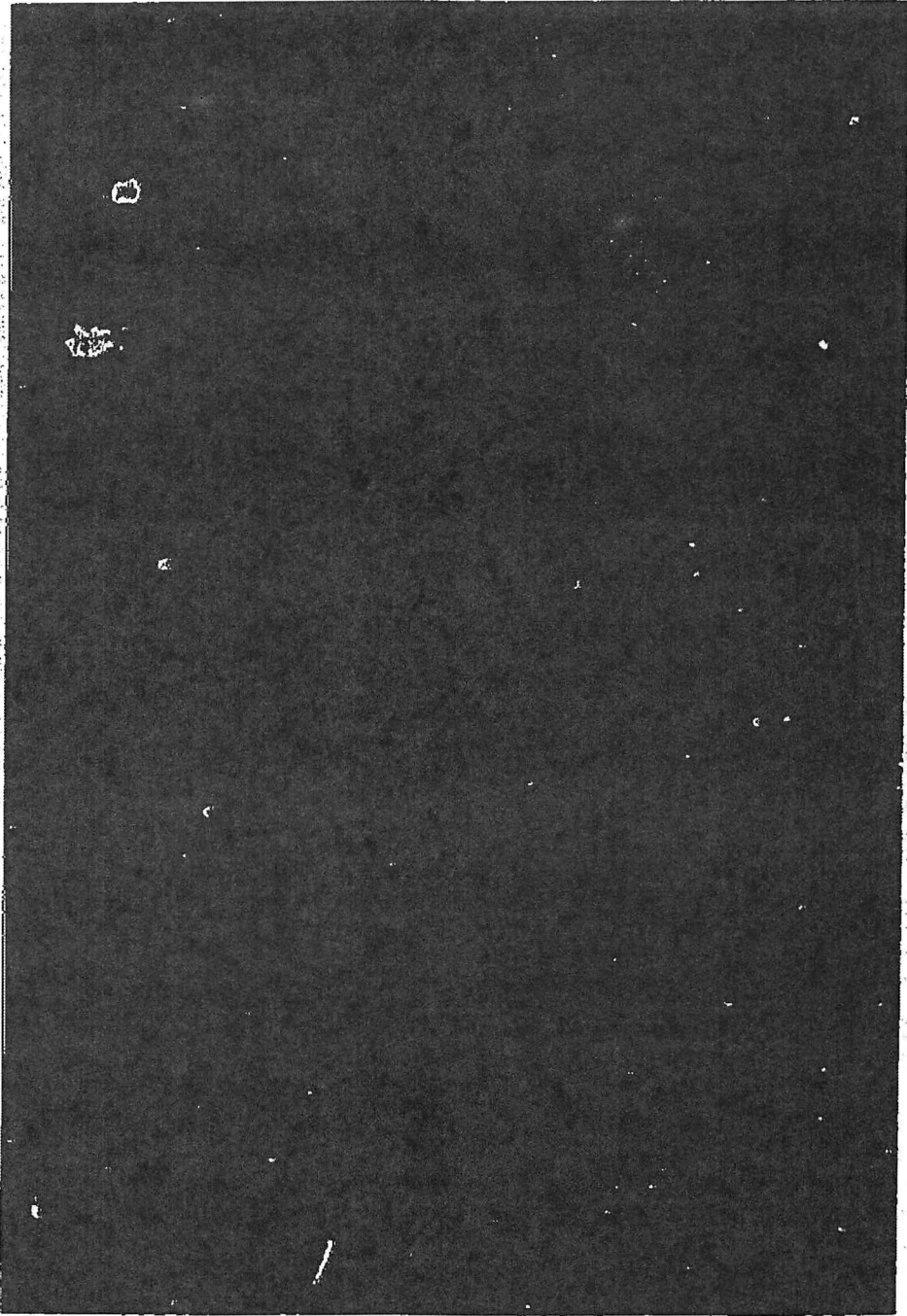
- 872. v. *Mary Belle*<sup>9</sup>, b. Sept. 18, 1879; d. Sept. 30, 1918; m. Apr. 24, 1904, Dr. Joseph Lewis Barker, of Pembroke, Ky., who served in the medical corps of the U. S. A., during the World War. Mrs. Barker was graduated from Logan College, Russellville, Ky., in 1899. Issue: i. Joseph Lewis<sup>10</sup>, b. Oct. 16, 1906; ii. Ann<sup>10</sup>, b. Aug. 6, 1913; iii. Frank Rives<sup>10</sup> Barker, b. Sept. 23, 1914.
- 873. vi. *Jordan Moore*<sup>9</sup>, b. Oct. 5, 1882.
- 874. vii. *Susan Cleveland*<sup>9</sup>, b. Nov. 11, 1884; m. Oct. 16, 1912, John Thaddens Helms, a cotton broker, of Terrell, Texas. Issue: i. Robert Rives<sup>10</sup>; ii. John Thaddens<sup>10</sup>; iii. Charles Boone<sup>10</sup> Helms.
- 875. viii. *John Lewis*<sup>9</sup>, b. Feb. 19, 1888.

868. Robert Henry<sup>9</sup> Rives (*Robert Franklin*<sup>8</sup>) was graduated from South Kentucky College and later took a business course at Poughkeepsie, N. Y. He is now a prominent and successful farmer of Route 1, Hopkinsville, Ky. By his marriage in 1893 to Maggie Eubank at Buffalo Gap, Texas, Mr. Rives had issue:

- 876. i. Raymond Allen<sup>10</sup>, b. July 27, 1894.
- 877. ii. Florence Lina<sup>10</sup>, b. Nov. 15, 1895; m. Oct. 16, 1920, Max Chapman; res. Fort Lauderdale, Fla.
- 878. iii. Margaret Julia<sup>10</sup>, b. Feb. 3, 1900; attended Brenau College, Gainesville, Ga.; 1918-20, where she was a member of Alpha Delta Pi; attended Damrosch Inst. of Musical Art, N. Y. City, 1920-21; m. Nov. 14, 1923, Thomas E. Lipscomb, now district agent of Mass. Mutual Life Ins. Co., Lexington, Ky.



ROBERT RIVES (1803-1885)  
*of Kentucky*



HONORABLE FRANK RIVES  
*of the Kentucky State Senate*

879. iv. Robert Franklin<sup>10</sup>, b. Nov. 12, 1904; graduated from Vanderbilt Univ., 1925, where he was a star football player; m. Feb. 22, 1925, Eleanor Brown. Mr. Rives is in the employ of the Dupont Rayon Co., Old Hickory, Ky.
880. v. Virginia Eubank<sup>10</sup>, b. Sept. 23, 1908.

869. Senator Frank<sup>9</sup> Rives (*Robert Franklin<sup>8</sup>*) is a prominent attorney of Hopkinsville, Ky. Senator Rives attended South Kentucky College and Cumberland University, from the law school of which he was graduated in 1895, being president of his class. From 1897 to 1902 he was Master Commissioner of the Christian County Circuit Court. Senator Rives has long been identified with the prohibition forces in Kentucky, having been elected to the Senate, where he led the dry forces, on that issue. It was through the fight which he waged that a normally Republican majority in Christian county was converted into a Democratic one. Subsequently he enlisted himself in the campaign in Kentucky to drive legalized gambling from the race-tracks of the State. Elected first to the Kentucky State Senate in 1906 he was reelected in 1908 and in 1918 and in 1920. He has served as a steward of the Methodist Episcopal Church South for some twenty-three years and, since 1913, has been president of the board of directors of the Hopkinsville Public Library. On December 22, 1898, he married Emma, daughter of W. B. and Eugenia (Peebles) Blanton. After her death he married, on May 11, 1908, Sarah McDaniel Richards, but had no children by either wife. To Senator Rives' courtesy I am indebted for particulars concerning his family.

871. George Pollard<sup>9</sup> Rives (*Robert Franklin<sup>8</sup>*) was born April 3, 1874, and is a prominent farmer, residing at Route 2, Pembroke, Ky. He married, 1st, Ella Claypoole, of Bowling Green, Ky, and 2nd, June 3, 1910, Jennie Catherine Graham. Mr. George Rives was for some time a student at Central University and Centre College, and is a member of the Phi Delta Theta fraternity. By his second wife he has issue:

881. i. Martha Bell<sup>10</sup>.  
 882. ii. George Douglas<sup>10</sup>.  
 883. iii. Robert<sup>10</sup>.

873. Jordan Moore<sup>9</sup> Rives (*Robert Franklin<sup>8</sup>*) attended Vanderbilt Training School in Kentucky and Moody's School in Tennessee, and has since engaged in successful farming operations at Route 1.

Hopkinsville, Ky. He married, 1st, March 1911, Elizabeth Scyster, of Smithland, Ky., and after her death, 2nd, April 1916, Ola Kirkman, of Elkton, Ky. By his first wife he had issue:

884. i. David Ellis<sup>10</sup>.

Issue of second marriage:

885. ii. Joanne<sup>10</sup>.

886. iii. Robert Moore<sup>10</sup>.

887. iv. Faith Elaine<sup>10</sup>.

875. John Lewis<sup>9</sup> Rives (*Robert Franklin<sup>8</sup>*) studied at Vanderbilt Training School and Moody's School, and married in 1912, May Pinson, of Paris, Texas. Mr. John L. Rives is a well-known farmer and breeder of thoroughbred horses, of Route 2, Pembroke, Ky. Issue:

888. i. John Pinson<sup>10</sup>.

889. ii. Charles Lewis<sup>10</sup>.

*Descendants of Rev. James Rives, of Greene County, Illinois.*

574. Rev. James<sup>7</sup> Rives (*William McGuffey<sup>6</sup>, Thomas Henry<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, George<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), one of the sturdy pioneers of Illinois, was born September 13, 1807, in Warren county, North Carolina. He married September 28, 1825, Elizabeth Hood (*b. July 17, 1810, in Granville co. N. C.*) and, accompanied by her, set out in the autumn of 1826 and settled in Christian county, Ky., in the neighborhood of his three brothers. The journey from North Carolina to Kentucky was made across the rough and thinly-settled country in a one-horse cart. In Kentucky he purchased a tract of uncleared land, which he undertook to improve, continuing its cultivation until the autumn of 1834 when, in a covered wagon drawn by oxen, he removed his family to Illinois, and settled near the present site of Greenfield in Greene county on 160 acres of land pre-empted from the Government for \$1.25 an acre. Here he founded the village of Rivesville—filed for record November 11, 1835, James Rives, proprietor—and here he built the family homestead, still standing in a sad state of decay, and now known in the family as the "Old House."

He did not confine himself to farming and stock raising but became also a merchant, as well as the village postmaster. By hard work, perseverance, and economy, he added six more farms to his



original tract and gradually became a man of considerable means. He made the greater part of the money, which he accumulated, from cattle; his first venture in which was made with borrowed money.

James Rives was a stern and upright man, prominent in his community, widely known in the county and of a commanding influence in all civil affairs. He was a pioneer in the development of the part of Illinois (then a Territory) in which he settled. He was untiring in his industry and insisted upon a like energy in his relations with his family and employees. The family and hired help were called before daylight in the winter months and family prayers were always held by him before breakfast. The early rising was not popular with his men and, on one occasion, upon calling upon one of the hands to lead the prayer, the man pronounced the invocation, "O, Lord, we thank Thee that Thou has brought us *almost* to see the light of another day."

In the autumn of 1847 James Rives attended the Methodist Conference and obtained a license to preach. Local meetings were held in his home, and quarterly meetings at his store. Quarterly meeting day was always a great occasion, many coming from a considerable distance for the transaction of the church business and for the opportunity the meeting afforded for social intercourse with neighbors and friends. Open house was kept by Mr. Rives and sometimes as many as seventy-five guests would be entertained to dinner.

Rivesville contained about this time some half-dozen or more homes, a combined store and post-office, schoolhouse, cording mill, blacksmith shop, and tailor shop. It ceased to develop, however, when the village of Fayette, two miles to the north, obtained the post-office of the neighborhood; finally, it lost its identity when the founder, after the death of his first wife in 1851, sold out to his son, John Hood Rives, and moved to Greenfield in 1852. At Greenfield, Rev. James Rives purchased a farm of ninety acres on the northern edge of the town, now known as Rives Addition, for which he paid \$15 an acre, and on which he built a second Rives' homestead. Here he continued his farming and stock raising, resumed his mercantile business, and devoted his Sundays to preaching.

The many deeds of benevolence and generosity exhibited by "Uncle Jimmy Rives," as he became known, did not diminish his temporal estate. He was a prodigal host, his home in Greenfield

becoming known as the "Methodist Hotel," while a furnished room up-stairs, always reserved for the preachers, took the title of the "Prophet's Chamber."

During the War Between the States he was a deeply interested observer of the momentous events of that period. When leaving Kentucky in 1834 he had disposed of all his slaves, permitting them to choose their new masters. Mr. Rives was a Republican in politics and sent a son into the ranks of the Union Army to fight against nephews enlisted in the Confederate cause. Well off as he was, his wife was obliged to make coffee out of parched rye or wheat during the war, so great was the scarcity of imported goods.

On July 8, 1866, while preparing to proceed to church to preach, he was suddenly stricken and died from a heart attack. He was buried in the family graveyard in sight of the old Rives' homestead where many members of the family have since found a final resting place. By his first wife, Elizabeth Hood, who died June 9, 1851, at Rivesville, Rev. James Rives had issue:

- 890. i. *John Hood*<sup>s</sup>, b. Aug. 4, 1826.
- 891. ii. *William Charles*<sup>s</sup>, b. Feb. 18, 1828, in Christian co. Ky. He attended McKendree College, at Lebanon, Ill., in 1848 and in 1850 he, in company with his brother, S. T. Rives, rode on horseback to Christian co. Ky., to visit their kin. There he contracted typhoid fever and died at the home of his aunt, Mrs. Sally Moss.
- 892. iii. *Sally Ann*<sup>s</sup>, b. Aug. 28, 1829.
- 893. iv. *Stephen Turner*<sup>s</sup>, b. Mch. 21, 1831.
- 894. v. *Andrew Jackson*<sup>s</sup>, b. Dec. 17, 1832; d. June 20, 1842, and is buried in the family graveyard at Rivesville.
- 895. vi. *Mary Elizabeth*<sup>s</sup>, b. Aug. 7, 1835.
- 896. vii. *George Washington*<sup>s</sup>, b. May 13, 1837.
- 897. viii. *Lucy*<sup>s</sup>, b. Dec. 21, 1838.
- 898. ix. *Frances Jane*<sup>s</sup>, b. Mch. 18, 1841.
- 899. x. *Margaret Susan*<sup>s</sup>, b. May 20, 1843.
- 900. xi. *James Rutledge*<sup>s</sup>, b. Mch. 18, 1845, at Rivesville, Ill.; d. s. p., Feb. 13, 1916, at Carrolton, Ill. As a child he contracted scarlet fever, from the effects of which he never recovered.
- 901. xii. *Pamela Catherine*<sup>s</sup>, b. Feb. 2, 1847.
- 902. xiii. infant<sup>s</sup>, still-born Mch 16, 1851.

Rev. James Rives married 2nd, June 6, 1852, Mrs. Julia (Woodcock) Boyd, (widow of Stephen Boyd. She was b. Feb. 22, 1820, in Youngstown, Pa., and d. Feb. 24, 1875, in Greenfield, Ill.), by whom he had issue:

903. xiv. Charles<sup>s</sup>, b. Nov. 22, 1854; d. May 3, 1856.  
 904. xv. Emma<sup>s</sup>, b. Jan. 18, 1856; d. s. p., May 20, 1890.  
 905. xvi. Herbert Joseph<sup>s</sup>, b. Mch. 12, 1857; d. s. p., Feb. 1887, in Los Angeles, Calif., where he had settled for his health. In the early '80's he settled in Fairbury, Neb., where he became a successful merchant and a prominent citizen.  
 906. xvii. Katurah I.<sup>s</sup>, b. Sept. 25, 1858; res. Monrovia, Calif.  
 907. xviii. Elmer Ellsworth<sup>s</sup>, b. Nov. 6, 1860.

890. John Hood<sup>s</sup> Rives (*James*<sup>7</sup>), widely known in later life as Judge Rives, was born in Warren county, North Carolina, and accompanied his parents in their migration to Kentucky, and subsequently to Illinois. He shared all the privations of frontier life in the, at that time, Territory of Illinois. After completing his studies at McKendree College he became, like his father, a farmer and stock-raiser. Judge Rives was a very public-spirited man, broad-minded in his views, and charitable almost to a fault. He took a deep interest in public affairs, serving for a time on the board of county commissioners of Greene county. He was eminently successful in farming and in business, owning 1,400 acres of land in Greene and 480 acres in Cumberland county, Illinois.

John H. Rives married August 23, 1848, Elizabeth Ann Randle (b. Oct. 6, 1829, at Edwardsville, Ill., d. Jan. 31, 1894, near Greenfield, Ill., daughter of Rev. George D. Randle, one of the earliest and best known of the pioneer Methodist circuit riders in Illinois, by his wife, Lucy Ann Pettus Arnold, daughter of Aaron Arnold—son of George Arnold, friend of the apostolic Bishop Francis Asbury—and his wife, Louisa Pettus, natives of Virginia, the last-named daughter of William Pettus, 1735-1803, who, in 1771, was Major of the 4th Battalion of Virginia militia in Louisa county where he lived and died). Mrs. Elizabeth (Randle) Rives attended Monticello Seminary in its early days and afterwards taught school until her marriage. Her sterling qualities of character commanded the respect and admiration of all with whom she came in contact. Mr. and Mrs. Rives were married in the double log cabin, which stood on a hill one mile south of Rock Bridge, near the intersection of the wagon road with Macoupin Creek, and in the vicinity of which stood the grist mill, built in 1826, and owned and operated by Rev. George Randle. The young couple settled in Barr Township in the neighboring county of Macoupin, purchasing the farm of Dr. Metcalf,

and there they lived until 1852, when they bought the "Old House" in Rivesville from Rev. James Rives. Here they made their home until 1868 when they removed into the substantial and commodious brick home which Mr. Rives built a short distance east of the old homestead. Judge Rives survived his wife and remained active in business affairs and in farming until a few months before his death on June 24, 1904. The multitude of neighbors, estimated to have numbered 1,000, who attended his funeral, evidenced the high esteem in which he was held by the community. Issue:

- 908. i. *Andrew Jackson*<sup>9</sup>, b. Oct. 19, 1849.
- 909. ii. *Edward Newton*<sup>9</sup>, b. May 23, 1852, in Macoupin co. Ill.; engaged in farming on the old Rives' homestead at Rivesville, and later near Morrisonville, Ill., where he *d. s. p.*, Feb. 28, 1904. He *m.* Mch. 5, 1874, F. Ella Rainey, 1854-1923.
- 910. iii. *James Randle*<sup>9</sup>, b. Nov. 26, 1853; *d.* Jan. 11, 1854.
- 911. iv. *Ella Irene*<sup>9</sup>, b. Apr. 4, 1855; *d.* Aug. 28, 1870, on the eve of her departure to attend Lindenwood College, St. Charles, Mo.
- 912. v. *Charles William*<sup>9</sup>, b. May 27, 1857.
- 913. vi. *Lucy*<sup>9</sup>, b. Apr. 27, 1859; *d.* Aug. 27, 1860.
- 914. vii. *John*<sup>9</sup>, b. Aug. 8, 1861.
- 915. viii. *Elizabeth Elviro*<sup>9</sup>, b. Oct. 4, 1863.
- 916. ix. *George*<sup>9</sup>, b. Apr. 23, 1866.
- 917. x. *Robert*<sup>9</sup>, b. Aug. 12, 1868.

908. *Andrew Jackson*<sup>9</sup> (*John Hood*<sup>9</sup>) Rives was born in Macoupin county, Illinois, and farmed for many years the Rives' property in Rivesville, removing in 1906 to Carrollton, Illinois, where he now resides. He married March 27, 1870, Isabel Wilson (b. Sept. 18, 1851, in Garrett co. Ky., daughter of Thomas Wilson and his wife, Miss Whitesides, and *d.* Aug. 5, 1911). Issue:

- 918. i. *Ella*<sup>10</sup>, b. Dec. 14, 1870.
- 919. ii. *Ida*<sup>10</sup>, b. June 9, 1872.
- 920. iii. *John William*<sup>10</sup>, b. Dec. 12, 1873.
- 921. iv. *Florence*<sup>10</sup>, b. Dec. 21, 1875; *d.* Sept. 19, 1877.
- 922. v. *Daisy Belle*<sup>10</sup>, b. Mch. 27, 1878.
- 923. vi. *Edward Bert*<sup>10</sup>, b. Aug. 6, 1880.
- 924. vii. *Jessie Ernestine*<sup>10</sup>, b. Mch. 11, 1884; *m.* Dec. 2, 1899, Rohley King, who died 1902, in Cocahella, Calif. Issue: i. Leo Marion<sup>11</sup> King, b. Apr. 26, 1901; *d.* Feb. 26, 1915. Mrs. King is employed in a drug store in Carrollton, Ill.
- 925. viii. *Paul Leigh*<sup>10</sup>, b. July 27, 1886.

926. ix. Lucy Kinder<sup>10</sup>, b. Mch. 20, 1889; m. May 12, 1909, Norman Gimmy, who resigned his position as a rural mail carrier to serve overseas in the U. S. A. He d. Sept. 23, 1921, his widow making her home at Carrollton, Ill.
927. x. Thomas Frederick<sup>10</sup>, b. Mch. 4, 1891.

918. Ella<sup>20</sup> Rives (*Andrew Jackson*<sup>9</sup>), born near Greenfield, Illinois, was educated in the country schools and at Greenfield, and married August 22, 1889, William Oliver Miller (b. Sept. 12, 1870, at Fayette, Ill., son of James and Eliza Edmonson Miller). They farmed near Fayette for a number of years, moving in 1901 to South Haven, Kansas. Issue:

928. i. Carson Lee<sup>11</sup> Miller, b. Sept. 15, 1891; farmer in South Haven, Kan.; m. July 10, 1914, Grace J. Richmond, a teacher before her marriage. Issue: i. Carson Lee<sup>12</sup>, b. Mch. 5, 1915; ii. Jay Oliver<sup>12</sup>, b. May 30, 1916; iii. Harry Eugene<sup>12</sup>, b. Jan. 11, 1918; d. Jan. 24, 1921; iv. Truman Woodrow<sup>12</sup>, b. Feb. 22, 1919; v. Vera Pauline<sup>12</sup>, b. Feb. 14, 1920; vi. Ralph<sup>12</sup>, b. Dec. 1, 1921; vii. Verna May<sup>12</sup> Miller, b. Mch. 6, 1926.
929. ii. Carmen Rives<sup>11</sup> Miller, b. Apr. 27, 1893; d. Jan. 8, 1902.
930. iii. Clarence Oakley<sup>11</sup> Miller, b. Jan. 27, 1896; farmer in South Haven, Kan.; served during World War at Camp Kearney, Calif.; m. Jan. 22, 1922, Bertha Marie Walcher. Issue: i. Helen Fern<sup>12</sup>, b. May 16, 1922; ii. Ardis Faye<sup>12</sup> Miller, b. Mch. 21, 1924.
931. iv. Isabel Geraldine<sup>11</sup> Miller, b. Feb. 21, 1897; attended high school; m. Feb. 14, 1918, Meent Harms DeBhur, who served in U. S. A. for three months during World War, was discharged for disability, and is now farming at South Haven, Kan. Issue: i. Merritt Francis<sup>12</sup>, b. Mch. 28, 1920; ii. Ella Margaret<sup>12</sup>, b. Feb. 24, 1922; iii. Billy Eugene<sup>12</sup> DeBhur, b. Aug. 18, 1924.
932. v. Harold Leo<sup>11</sup> Miller, b. Feb. 11, 1914.

919. Ida<sup>20</sup> Rives (*Andrew Jackson*<sup>9</sup>) was born near Greenfield, Illinois; attended the district and public schools; and became a teacher of art and music. She married September 21, 1897, Frederick T. Krame (b. Oct. 27, 1861, at Ludlow, Ky., d. 1913, at St. Louis, Mo., son of Frederick Gove de Krame, who was born at Versailles, France; educated in medicine; emigrated to America in 1828; and m. 1859, India Johnston, a native of Ludlow, Ky.). Mrs. Ida (Rives) Krame makes her home in St. Louis, Mo. Issue:

933. i. Isabel India<sup>11</sup> Krame, b. Oct. 31, 1899; received a high school education; m. July 13, 1924, Arlington F. Hardwicke, who attended the Univ. of Texas and Columbia Univ., and is now a produce and cotton buyer for a firm in Corpus Christi, Texas. Home: Roswell, N. M.
934. ii. Francis Taylor<sup>11</sup> Krame, b. May 1, 1903; asst. mgr. People's Service Station, St. Louis, Mo.

920. John William<sup>10</sup> Rives (*Andrew Jackson*<sup>9</sup>) was born December 12, 1873, near Greenfield, Illinois; attended the country schools; farmed for a number of years; and is now engaged in the real estate business in Jerseyville, Ill. He married October 27, 1897, Della Waters (b. Mch. 3, 1874, in Jersey co. Ill., daughter of Charles H. Waters and his wife, Hattie A. Davis). Issue:

935. i. Harold E.<sup>11</sup>, b. May 19, 1899; graduate of Commerce and Finance School of Washington Univ.; served in S. A. T. C. during World War; now a certified public accountant of St. Louis, Mo.
936. ii. Alberta Imogene<sup>11</sup>, b. Apr. 18, 1903; grad. high school; now a telegraph operator in St. Louis, Mo.

922. Daisy Belle<sup>10</sup> Rives (*Andrew Jackson*<sup>9</sup>) was born near Greenfield, Illinois; was educated in the country schools and at Greenfield; and married June 24, 1895, William Edward Davis, a farmer, son of Allen and Nancy (Birdwell) Davis. Issue of Daisy Belle (Rives) Davis:

937. i. Lloyd Elden<sup>11</sup> Davis, b. Oct. 7, 1896; attended high school; farmed several years; now an employee of Roxana Oil Refinery, Roxana, Ill.; m. May 18, 1918, Anna Fullerton. Issue: i. Kenyon<sup>12</sup>, b. Mch. 4, 1919; ii. Archie Edward<sup>12</sup>, b. June 9, 1921; iii. Finis Eugene<sup>12</sup> Davis, b. Jan. 31, 1926.
938. ii. Margaret Edwine<sup>11</sup> Davis, b. May 3, 1906; taught school after graduation from high school; m. Aug. 9, 1925, Robert Merideth Haven; res. Martinez, Calif. Issue: i. Edwine Paula<sup>12</sup> Haven, b. Mch. 29, 1928.
939. iii. Helen Imogene<sup>11</sup> Davis, b. Oct. 10, 1909; grad. Greenfield High School; m. July 15, 1927, James O'Brien, Jr.; res. Detroit, Mich.
940. iv. Lucy Ernestine<sup>11</sup> Davis, b. Sept. 10, 1911.
941. v. Floyd Edward<sup>11</sup> Davis, b. Mch. 21, 1913.
942. vi. Paul Allen<sup>11</sup> Davis, b. May 7, 1915.
943. vii. Keith Irwin<sup>11</sup> Davis, b. Apr. 13, 1917.

923. Edward Bert<sup>10</sup> Rives (*Andrew Jackson*<sup>9</sup>) farmed for some years in Greene county, Illinois, and South Haven, Kansas, but more

lately near Divernon, Illinois. By his marriage December 25, 1899, to Myrtle M. Pitchford, of Rock Bridge, Ill., he has issue:

- 944. i. Eunita<sup>11</sup>, b. July 29, 1901; taught school; m. Apr. 12, 1921, Otto Martin Ruthrauff, a farmer, now of South Haven, Kan. Issue: i. Marion LeRoy<sup>12</sup>, b. Mch. 16, 1922; ii. Oris Kenneth<sup>12</sup> Ruthrauff, b. Dec. 17, 1923.
- 945. ii. Carmen Miller<sup>11</sup>, b. Jan. 6, 1905; grad. of Divernon High School; now mgr. of garage owned by his uncle at Weslaco, Texas.
- 946. iii. Bena Belle<sup>11</sup>, b. Oct. 14, 1907; grad. Divernon High School; employed by radio mfg. plant in Springfield, Ill.
- 947. iv. Susan Wanda<sup>11</sup>, b. Dec. 9, 1909.
- 948. v. Herschel Edwin<sup>11</sup>, b. June 16, 1912.
- 949. vi. Helen Marcella<sup>11</sup>, b. Mch. 28, 1915.

925. Paul Leigh<sup>10</sup> Rives (*Andrew Jackson*<sup>9</sup>) attended the country schools of Greene county, Illinois; farmed for a number of years; and is now employed by the Coca Cola Co., at Tulsa, Okla. He married January 3, 1906, Iva, daughter of William and Eunice (Stinett) Barnett, by whom he has issue:

- 950. i. Darrell Leigh<sup>11</sup>, b. May 12, 1907, at Carrollton, Ill.

927. Thomas Frederick<sup>10</sup> Rives (*Andrew Jackson*<sup>9</sup>) attended the public schools of his neighborhood and, after farming for a time near White Hall, Illinois, moved to Weslaco, Texas, in 1919 during a land-boom there, where he prospered and became president of a bank and the owner of large ranching interests. He married, 1st, January 16, 1911, Mary Taylor (b. June 15, 1893, at White Hall, Ill., d. Aug. 28, 1924, at Brownsville, Texas, daughter of Alonzo P. Taylor and his wife, Mary Smith), and had issue by her:

- 951. i. Ruth Elizabeth<sup>11</sup>, b. Apr. 13, 1912.
- 952. ii. Rosemary<sup>11</sup>, b. Sept. 15, 1913.
- 953. iii. Katherine<sup>11</sup>, b. Aug. 22, 1916.

Mr. T. F. Rives married, 2nd, September 1, 1915, at Dallas, Texas, Lois Dunn (b. Nov. 28, 1898, at Sherman, Texas, daughter of William Jethro Dunn and his wife, Sallie Barker). Mrs. Rives was a student for some time of the American College for Physical Education in Chicago. Issue:

- 954. iv. Tommie Gene<sup>11</sup>, b. Sept. 13, 1926.

912. Charles William<sup>9</sup> Rives (*John Hood*<sup>8</sup>), known as Will Rives, was born May 27, 1857, at the old Rives' homestead, six miles northeast of Greenfield, Illinois, where he spent almost the whole of his life. His education was received in the schools of Greenfield and Jacksonville, and at Wesleyan College in Bloomington, Illinois. For several years he engaged in the mercantile business at Rock Bridge, Illinois, but later returned to Greenfield and died February 28, 1915, at Thistledown Farm, less than a mile from where he was born. He was a man of genial disposition and spotless integrity, and left behind him a host of friends.

Mr. Rives married September 4, 1882, at Carrollton, Ill., Caro S. Curtius (*b.* Apr. 6, 1862, daughter of Luman Curtius, *b.* May 18, 1808, in Dutchess co. N. Y., who received his education at Cazenovia College; studied and practiced law in New York City; and was later a professor of foreign languages in New Orleans, numbering amongst his pupils, Beauregard, subsequently a general in the C. S. A. Mr. Curtius settled in Carrollton, Ill., in 1840 and was instrumental in the organization of the first Methodist church, the first school, and the first newspaper in that town. He *m.* Oct. 29, 1846, at Elkhart, Ind., Ellen Rosalie Beebe, *b.* Aug. 11, 1818, at Buffalo, N. Y. *d.* Nov. 11, 1870, at Carrollton, Ill. Mr. Luman Curtius, who was a son of Nathaniel Curtius, Jr., and his wife, Mary Stoddard, of Conn., a descendant of Anthony Stoddard, who came from England to Boston about 1639, died Nov. 4, 1895, at Carrollton, Ill.). Issue of Charles William and Caro (Curtius) Rives:

955. i. Agnes Florence<sup>10</sup>, *b.* May 10, 1884, at Greenfield, Ill.; graduate of Greenfield High School; attended Western State Normal School, Macomb, Ill., two years; cashier and bookkeeper for R. L. Metcalf Dry Goods Co., Greenfield, Ill., 1922-27; now employed by the Coast Banker Pub. Co., in San Francisco, making her home with her mother in Oakland. To Miss Agnes Rives' untiring energy and zeal is due this very detailed account of the descendants of her great-grandfather, Rev. James Rives. This portion of the work is entirely the product of her efforts and is deserving of the most grateful acknowledgment of her kin.

956. ii. Oakley Beebe<sup>10</sup>, *b.* June 21, 1888.

956. Oakley Beebe<sup>10</sup> Rives (*Charles William*<sup>9</sup>), born near Fayette, Illinois, was graduated from the Greenfield High School, and from the College of Agriculture of the University of Illinois (B. A.) in



1910, where he took an active part in athletics and was a member of the University football team. For a number of years he farmed on the home-place, Thistledown Farm; but since 1926 he has been Lay Inspector, Bureau of Animal Industry, Department of Agriculture, Union Stockyards, Chicago. He married September 2, 1915, Reta Frances Bauer (b. Jan. 18, 1891, at Greenfield, Ill., daughter of Philip Bauer and his wife, Elizabeth Born, who came from Hesse-Darmstadt, Germany, shortly after the War for Southern Independence, settling first in Carlinville and later in Greenfield, Ill., where Mr. Bauer was a prominent merchant for more than fifty years). Mr. and Mrs. Rives, who reside at Downers Grove, Illinois, have two children:

957. i. William Bauer<sup>11</sup>, b. Jan. 1, 1917, at Thistledown Farm.  
 958. ii. Phillip Edward<sup>11</sup>, b. Oct. 22, 1922, at Thistledown Farm.

914. John<sup>9</sup> Rives (*John Hood*<sup>9</sup>) was born August 8, 1861, at Rivesville, Illinois; attended the district schools, afterwards taking a business course; and was a merchant for some years in Greenfield and Carlinville, Illinois. He returned early in life, however, to the old family homestead which he owned at the time of his death, July 18, 1926. He was a man of very strong character, possessed an unusually keen sense of humor, and was widely known and respected in his community. He married November 28, 1883, Virginia Alice King (b. Feb. 8, 1860, at Spring Creek, Mo., d. Apr. 11, 1921, near Greenfield, Ill., daughter of Solomon King, b. 1801 in New York State, and his wife, Louisiana Smith, b. in St. Mary's Parish, La., whose father, John Smith, d. in New Orleans in 1839 of yellow fever). Issue of John and Virginia (King) Rives:

959. i. Kent King<sup>10</sup>, b. Oct. 12, 1884.  
 960. ii. Zena Elizabeth<sup>10</sup>, b. Feb. 18, 1887; attended Illinois College; taught several years in Illinois, Washington, and Oregon; now engaged in the rearing of her nephew and niece who reside with her at Carlinville, Ill.  
 961. iii. Nannie Baxter<sup>10</sup>, b. Oct. 31, 1888; graduated Univ. of Illinois (B. A., 1915), where she specialized in mathematics; did post-graduate work in Univ. of Illinois and Columbia Univ.; taught mathematics in high schools in Bellflower, Sterling, and DeKalb, Illinois, and in Indianapolis, Ind. Held in the highest esteem by her students, fellow teachers and all those who knew her, her life was untimely cut off Apr. 5, 1928.

## RELIQUES OF THE RIVES

962. iv. Reba Belle<sup>10</sup>, *b.* Feb. 23, 1891; attended Univ. of Illinois; in the employ of The Remington Typewriter Co., two years in Fresno, Calif.; and has since been employed by the M. K. T. Railroad at Dennison, Texas, and more lately at St. Louis, Mo.
963. v. James Jaspar<sup>10</sup>, *b.* Aug. 21, 1892; *d.* Oct. 24, 1892.
964. vi. Nellie Amelia<sup>10</sup>, *b.* Aug. 11, 1895; grad. Academy of the Woman's College, Jacksonville, Ill.; attended a business college in Milwaukee; now resides Carlinville, Ill.

959. Kent King<sup>10</sup> Rives (*John*<sup>9</sup>), now of Detroit, Michigan, was born at Greenfield, Illinois, and brought up on the farm of his father. After graduating from the Greenfield High School he attended the University of Illinois as a member of the class of 1909. For a number of years he was manager of the Remington Typewriter Co., at Fresno and Sacramento, Calif., and later a salesman for the Company in St. Louis and Milwaukee. Since 1920 he has been employed by the Underwood Typewriter Co. He married, 1st, April 18, 1912, at Chico, Calif., Lillie May Rasmussen (*b.* May 30, 1888, at Chico, Calif., *d.* Apr. 11, 1918, at St. Louis, Mo., daughter of Jens Christian Rasmussen, *b.* Apr. 25, 1851, and his wife, Valdborg Bunde, *b.* Apr. 28, 1856, both in Denmark). Issue of Kent King and Lillie May (Rasmussen) Rives:

965. i. Kent King<sup>11</sup>, *b.* Feb. 4, 1913, at Carlinville, Ill.
966. ii. Virginia May<sup>11</sup>, *b.* Mch. 1918, at St. Louis, Mo.

Kent King Rives married, 2nd, June 20, 1925, Mrs. Helen Pett Buchanan, (*b.* May 25, 1899, at Detroit, daughter of Emil Pett, *b.* in Germany, and his wife, Adeline Strelow, *b.* in Detroit) but has no issue by her.

915. Elizabeth Elvira<sup>9</sup> Rives (*John Hood*<sup>9</sup>) was born October 4, 1863, at the Old Rives' homestead near Greenfield, and died in Greenfield, October 6, 1927. Her early life was spent on the farm, and in the home of her grandparents, Rev. and Mrs. George Randle, at Mason City, Ill., where she attended the public schools. Her later education was received at the Greenfield High School, and Lindenwood College at St. Charles, Mo. She was a member of the Springfield, Ill., Chapter of the D. A. R. through the services rendered the Revolutionary cause by her great-great-grandfather, Col. William Pettus, of Virginia. Dignified of bearing, yet genial in acquaintance-ship, and actuated ever by the highest idealism which was inspired by

a deep sense of personal responsibility, she became a potent force in her community. In her last illness of several years she fought bravely and courageously, with masterful will power and glorious patience against inevitable dissolution. She married October 8, 1884, Ralph Metcalf (*b.* Dec. 24, 1861, in Macoupin co. Ill., son of Richard J. Metcalf and his wife, Mary Buchanan). Mr. Metcalf, who was a member of the first graduating class of Greenfield High School, has been for some years president of the First National Bank of Greenfield, Ill. Issue:

967. i. Merrill Buchanan<sup>10</sup> Metcalf, *b.* Sept. 1, 1886; attended Culver Mil. Acad.; now asst. cashier, First Nat. Bank, Greenfield, Ill.; *m.* Sept. 8, 1907, Lennie Amos. Issue: i. Ralph Marion<sup>11</sup> Metcalf, *b.* Jan. 22, 1913.
968. ii. Mary Elizabeth<sup>10</sup> Metcalf, *b.* Aug. 4, 1888; graduated from Woman's College, Jacksonville, Ill.; *m.* Jan. 1, 1914, K. T. Smith, of Fayette, Ill., who attended Univ. of Illinois, and is now Vice-Pres., Greene County Farm Bureau, and an officer of the Greenfield Farms Grain Elevator Co., of Greenfield, Ill. Issue: i. Robert Taliaferro<sup>11</sup>, *b.* Jan. 11, 1915; ii. Elizabeth Mary<sup>11</sup> Smith, *b.* May 3, 1916.

916. George<sup>9</sup> Rives (*John Hood*<sup>8</sup>) was born April 23, 1866, at the Rives' homestead near Greenfield, Illinois, where he became a successful farmer. He married, 1st, June 11, 1885, at Walnut Grove, Ill., Ida Lou Clark (1865-1890, daughter of Rev. Robert Clark); 2nd, September 1, 1892, at Fayette, Ill., Annie R. Miller (*b.* Sept. 10, 1872, daughter of John G. Miller and his wife, Emily Pervis). Issue of first marriage:

969. i. Howard Edwin<sup>10</sup>, *b.* Mch. 14, 1886.
970. ii. Helen Randle<sup>10</sup>, *b.* June 30, 1888, at Carlinville, Ill.; grad. Greenfield High School; *m.* Oct. 10, 1907, George Vernon Koehn, a successful farmer, of Greenfield.

Issue of George and Annie R. (Miller) Rives:

971. iii. Dee Gamble<sup>10</sup>, *b.* May 30, 1893.
972. iv. Emily Hood<sup>10</sup>, *b.* Oct. 29, 1901; grad. Greenfield High School; taught school; *m.* May 6, 1920, Thomas P. Thaxton, a farmer, of Greenfield, Ill. Issue: i. William George<sup>11</sup>, *b.* Sept. 6, *d.* Nov. 8, 1921; ii. Charles Edward<sup>11</sup> Thaxton, *b.* Aug. 16, 1923.
973. v. George Eldon<sup>10</sup>, *b.* Feb. 8, 1904.
974. vi. Glenn Elder<sup>10</sup>, *b.* July 18, 1905; attended Greenfield High School; now in employ of Shell Oil Co., Wilmington, Calif.

975. vii. Madama I.<sup>10</sup>, *b.* May 12, 1909; grad. Rock Bridge High School; *m.* Sept. 4, 1926, Harold Sawyer, an employee of the Standard Oil Co., Wood River, Ill. Issue: i. Glenn Harold<sup>11</sup> Sawyer, *b.* June 13, 1927.
976. viii. Anabel<sup>10</sup>, *b.* July 23, 1911.

969. Howard Edwin<sup>10</sup> Rives (*George*<sup>9</sup>) was born at the "Old House" near Greenfield, Illinois, attended the district and Greenfield schools, and is now a farmer at Rock Bridge, Ill. He married August 30, 1904, Minnie Clark (*b.* Jan. 29, 1887, daughter of John Clark and his wife, Jennie Howard). Issue:

977. i. Elon E.<sup>11</sup>, *b.* Feb. 18, 1906; grad. Rock Bridge High School; now mgr. of the Kroger Store, Edwardsville, Ill.; *m.* May 5, 1926, his third cousin, Jesse, dau. of Eberle and Ethel (Gary) Huff.
978. ii. Bertha Helen<sup>11</sup>, *b.* Sept. 10, 1909; student in high school.

971. Dee Gamble<sup>10</sup> Rives (*George*<sup>9</sup>), now engaged in road construction work in Denver, Colorado, was born May 23, 1893, near Greenfield, Illinois, and married August 26, 1909, at Carlinville, Ill., Eliza Burrell (*b.* Oct. 15, 1892, daughter of James Burrell, of Yorkshire, England, and his wife, Jane C. Sharp). Issue:

979. i. Freda Jane<sup>11</sup>, *b.* Dec. 15, 1911.
980. ii. John Foster<sup>11</sup>, *b.* Sept. 15, 1913.
981. iii. George Wilburt<sup>11</sup>, *b.* Dec. 16, 1916.
982. iv. Marie J.<sup>11</sup>, *b.* Nov. 6, 1919.

973. George Eldon<sup>10</sup> Rives (*George*<sup>9</sup>), an employee of the Farmers Grain Elevator Co., Greenfield, Illinois, married August 9, 1920, at St. Louis, Mo., Bernice Cole (*b.* Feb. 11, 1903, at Greenfield, Ill., daughter of George N. Cole and his wife, Marguerite Secor), and has issue:

983. i. James Willard<sup>11</sup>, *b.* Aug. 2, 1921.
984. ii. George Noel<sup>11</sup>, *b.* June 19, 1923.
985. iii. Helen Aileen<sup>11</sup>, *b.* Apr. 10, 1926.

917. Dr. Robert<sup>9</sup> Rives (*John Hood*<sup>8</sup>), born near Greenfield, Illinois, in 1868, was graduated from the Ontario Veterinary College, Toronto, Canada, in 1892. He practiced his profession and farmed in Greene county, Illinois, until 1896 when he removed to Muldon, Mississippi, and purchased a large cotton plantation which he operated while continuing his professional activities. In 1907 he disposed of

his plantation and was appointed Assistant State Veterinarian at the National Stock Yards, East St. Louis, Mo., a position which he still holds. In 1916 he founded and became president of the Corn Belt Serum Co., Inc., continuing his veterinary work and managing at the same time a large farm acquired by him near the old Rives' homestead in Illinois. By his marriage January 9, 1895, at Medora, Ill., to Mabel, daughter of John Payne, he had one child:

986. i. Pauline<sup>10</sup>, b. Feb. 22, 1896, at Medora, Ill.; d. Apr. 6, 1928; attended Woman's College, Jacksonville, Ill., and Stephen's College, Columbia, Mo., later studying voice; m. Feb. 21, 1918, Dr. Anthony Edward Bott, a graduate of the Chicago Veterinary College; 2nd Lt., U. S. A., during World War; and now Vice-Pres. and Gen. Mgr., Corn Belt Serum Co. Issue: i. Anthony Rives<sup>11</sup>, b. Jan. 9, 1919; ii. Robert Payne<sup>11</sup>, b. Feb. 7, 1920; iii. Edward Schleaf<sup>11</sup>, b. Dec. 10, 1922; iv. Betty Louise<sup>11</sup>, b. Apr. 8, 1926; v. Pauline Claire<sup>11</sup> Bott, b. Apr. 1, 1928.

892. Sally Ann<sup>8</sup> Rives (*James<sup>7</sup>*) was born in Christian county, Kentucky, August 28, 1829, and was reared at Rivesville, Illinois. She married March 8, 1848, Thomas E. Gary (*b. Mch. 17, 1824, near Madisonville, Henderson co. Ky., d. July 20, 1899, at Carlinville, Ill., son of Frederick Gary and his wife, Ann Taliaferro Shackelford*). Thomas Gary emigrated to Illinois about 1834, settling in Macoupin county, near Fayette. Mr. and Mrs. Gary spent most of their life on a farm near Greenfield in Macoupin county where, by industry and frugality, they accumulated a competence for their declining years which were spent in Carlinville. Mrs. Sally Ann (Rives) Gary died there July 24, 1901, and was buried by her husband in the churchyard of Asbury Church near the old Gary homestead, leaving issue:

987. i. Mary Virginia<sup>9</sup> Gary, b. Mch. 17, 1849.  
 988. ii. James Frederick<sup>9</sup> Gary, b. Mch. 4, 1851.  
 989. iii. William Albert<sup>9</sup> Gary, b. Dec. 29, 1852.  
 990. iv. Henry H.<sup>9</sup> Gary, b. Dec. 31, 1854.  
 991. v. Elizabeth Ann<sup>9</sup> Gary, b. Aug. 18, 1857; m. Jan. 15, 1902, Frank Jennings, a farmer; and d. s. p., Apr. 28, 1925.  
 992. vi. Charles<sup>9</sup> E.<sup>9</sup> Gary, b. July 14, 1858; died when about five.  
 993. vii. Elmer Ellsworth<sup>9</sup> Gary, b. Mch. 15, 1863.  
 994. viii. Etta Arlene<sup>9</sup> Gary, b. Oct. 12, 1868.

987. Mary Virginia<sup>9</sup> Gary (*Sally Ann<sup>8</sup>*) married July 23, 1873, George William Holliday (1841-1916, son of Wm. Holliday and his

wife, Virginia Viania McLaughlin), and settled on a farm in Dade county, Missouri, later moving to Golden City, where she died July 9, 1912. Issue:

995. i. Charles Frederick<sup>10</sup> Holliday, *b.* Aug. 4, 1874; attended high school; now a farmer of Golden City, Mo.; *m.* Aug. 4, 1913, Susie Carlock. Issue: i. Frances May<sup>11</sup> Holliday, *b.* Oct. 6, 1915.
996. ii. Effie Mae<sup>10</sup> Holliday, *b.* Mch. 31, 1877; attended Baird College, Clinton, Mo.; *m.* Oct. 9, 1899, Fred Lowrance, a merchant, of Golden City, Mo. Issue: i. Wm. Holliday<sup>11</sup>, *b.* July 31, 1900, attended Drury College, and now an accountant in Albuquerque, N. M., *m.* Oct. 12, 1922, Elizabeth Henry; ii. Bernice Edythe<sup>11</sup>, *b.* Dec. 3, 1903, attended Drury College, and now teaching in Golden City, Mo.; iii. George Walter<sup>11</sup> Lowrance, *b.* Mch. 6, 1910.
997. iii. Frances<sup>10</sup> Holliday, *b.* Dec. 25, 1879; attended high school and studied piano; *m.* Oct. 6, 1904, Bert Ayres Hankins, who studied law and is now a merchant in Maywood, Calif.

988. Dr. James Frederick<sup>9</sup> Gary (*Sally Ann*<sup>8</sup>) was born March 4, 1851, at the old Gary farm near Greenfield, Illinois; taught school for two years; began the study of medicine with Dr. J. H. Lane at Barr's Store in his neighborhood; and afterwards entered the American Medical College at St. Louis, Mo., from which he was graduated in 1878. He practiced subsequently at Jerseyville, Delhi, and at Greenfield, Illinois, returning finally to Delhi where he was a widely known and successful family physician and where he died June 19, 1905. Dr. Gary married October 10, 1882, Mary Inglis (*b.* 1862, in Alton, Ill., *d.* July 20, 1897, daughter of Frederick Inglis and his wife, May Gordon), and had issue:

998. i. Etta Lucile<sup>10</sup> Gary, *b.* July 27, 1883; attended high school; *m.* Dec. 26, 1906, James P. Powell, an insurance agent, of Jerseyville, Ill. Issue: i. Florence<sup>11</sup>, *b.* Oct. 7, 1907; ii. Mary Lois<sup>11</sup> Powell, *b.* June 27, 1913.
999. ii. Burton Edwin<sup>10</sup> Gary, *b.* Aug. 13, 1885; attended high school; now a salesman for Illinois Glass Co., Alton, Ill.; *m.* Sept. 16, 1908, Clara May Johnson. Issue: i. Rex<sup>11</sup>, *b.* Sept. 2, 1909; ii. Paul<sup>11</sup>, *b.* June 30, 1911; iii. Mildred<sup>11</sup>, *b.* Apr. 22, 1914; iv. John<sup>11</sup>, *b.* May 15, 1919, *d.* July 7, 1923; v. Dorothy<sup>11</sup>, *b.* July 13, 1920; vi. Doris<sup>11</sup>, *b.* Mch. 23, 1923; vii. Lee<sup>11</sup> Gary, *b.* Dec. 19, 1925.
1000. iii. Rex Inglis<sup>10</sup> Gary, *b.* Sept. 28, 1893; grad. Illinois College (B. A.); served overseas as 1st Lieut. in World War, and was in advance which broke the Hindenburg Line, during

which he suffered wounds which impaired his left arm and hand. After the war he took a post-graduate course at Wheaton College where he was Asst. Prof. of English and head football coach; now Scout Executive, Boy Scouts of America, Ottumwa, Iowa. He *m.* July 16, 1919, Mary Naomi Roller (*b.* June 10, 1894, at New Market, Va., dau. of John Roller and his wife, Ella Virginia Shirley, dau. of Maj. Shirley, 4th Va. Inf., C. S. A.). Mrs. Gary studied at the Univ. of N. D., her family having moved from Va. to Grand Forks, N. D. in 1900. During the World War she served as a Red Cross nurse. Issue: i. James Frederick<sup>11</sup>, *b.* Dec. 28, 1920; ii. Joseph Inglis<sup>11</sup>, *b.* May 3, 1922; iii. Rex<sup>11</sup>, *b.* Apr. 21, 1924; iv. Mary Edith<sup>11</sup> Gary, *b.* Oct. 19, 1926.

989. William Albert<sup>9</sup> Gary (*Sally Ann*<sup>8</sup>) was born on the old Gary homestead, near Greenfield, which he owned at the time of his death on October 27, 1906. After studying pharmacy in St. Louis, he became a druggist in Greenfield where, quiet and unassuming, he passed his life, enjoying the singular esteem of his fellow citizens. He married, 1st, 1881, Mary L. Watson (1857-1899); 2nd, December 26, 1900, Mrs. Laura Perkins (1860-1918) but had issue only by his first wife, as follows:

- 1001. i. Frank<sup>10</sup> Gary, *b.* Dec. 10, 1882; *d. s. p.*, Sept. 2, 1911.
- 1002. ii. Ruth<sup>10</sup> Gary, *b.* June 24, 1885; *m.* Mch. 4, 1920, Jas. McDonald Pettit, who served overseas in World War with 36th Div., and is now a traveling salesman; res. Oklahoma City, Okla.
- 1003. iii. James Blain<sup>10</sup> Gary, *b.* Sept. 30, 1887; grad. Greenfield High School; now Missouri salesman for Beaver Board Roofing Co., of Kansas City, Mo.; *m.* Jan. 6, 1914, Nettie Lou Palis, a student of art in Chicago. Issue: i. Nelle Miner<sup>11</sup>, *b.* Oct. 13, 1914; ii. James Blain<sup>11</sup> Gary, Jr., *b.* Aug. 23, 1916.
- 1004. iv. Fay<sup>10</sup> Gary, *b.* Nov. 9, 1889; grad. Greenfield High School, completing her studies by European travel; *m.* June 24, 1909, Maurice L. Melvin, a farmer, of Greenfield, Ill. Issue: i. Maurice James<sup>11</sup>, *b.* Aug. 14, 1910; ii. Alida Francile<sup>11</sup>, *b.* Mch. 21, 1912; iii. Gary<sup>11</sup>, *b.* May 28, 1913; iv. Marjorie Ruth<sup>11</sup>, *b.* July 10, 1915; v. Garrett Lee<sup>11</sup>, *b.* Jan. 20, 1920; vi. Mildred Edwina<sup>11</sup> Melvin, *b.* June 6, 1922.

990. Henry H.<sup>9</sup> Gary (*Sally Ann*<sup>8</sup>) was likewise born on the Gary farm near Greenfield, and spent his entire life as a farmer in

the vicinity of that town where he died February 5, 1916. He married September 4, 1878, Laura E. Converse (b. Aug. 3, 1857, daughter of Jeremiah Converse and his wife, Lovina Cory). Issue:

1005. i. Mabel<sup>10</sup> Gary, b. June 4, 1880; grad. Greenfield High School; m. Dec. 16, 1905, Harry Parks, who attended Blackburn College and Univ. of Missouri, and is now entomologist for A. and M. College, San Antonio, Texas. Issue: i. Jean<sup>11</sup>, b. Nov. 24, 1907, m. Apr. 18, 1925, Leslie Curtis Howard; ii. Hal<sup>11</sup>, b. Nov. 13, 1909; iii. Mabel<sup>11</sup> Parks, b. Aug. 24, 1911.
1006. ii. Clyde<sup>10</sup> Gary, b. Mch. 15, 1882; grad. Benton College of Law, and died suddenly Jan. 12, 1928, in St. Louis, Mo., while practicing his profession.
1007. iii. Ethel<sup>10</sup> Gary, b. Dec. 20, 1883; grad. Greenfield High School; taught school; m. Apr. 28, 1905, Eberle Huff, a farmer, of Rock Bridge, Ill. Issue: i. Jessie<sup>11</sup>, b. Dec. 5, 1906, m. May 5, 1926, 977. Elon E.<sup>11</sup> Rives; ii. Ruby<sup>11</sup>, b. Dec. 4, 1908; iii. Winston<sup>11</sup>, b. July 23, 1912; iv. Parneta<sup>11</sup> Huff, b. Aug. 8, 1920.
1008. iv. Cora<sup>10</sup> Gary, b. June 4, 1886; grad. Greenfield High School and taught school several years; m. Mch. 13, 1913, H. Earl Kistler, a farmer and auctioneer, of White Hall, Ill. Issue: i. Frances<sup>11</sup> Kistler, b. Jan. 5, 1918.
1009. v. Maude<sup>10</sup> Gary, b. Dec. 10, 1890; d. Dec. 6, 1891.
1010. vi. Winna<sup>10</sup> Gary, b. Dec. 15, 1893; grad. Greenfield High School; taught school; m. Nov. 25, 1916, Everett E. Melvin, a farmer, of Greenfield, Ill. Issue: i. Wilberta<sup>11</sup> Melvin, b. Apr. 19, 1919.
1011. vii. Henry LeRoy<sup>10</sup> Gary, b. Aug. 31, 1896; served one year in students' aviation corps; now employed by Roxana Oil Refinery, St. Louis, Mo.

993. Elmer Ellsworth<sup>9</sup> Gary (*Sally Ann*<sup>8</sup>), born March 15, 1863, on the Gary farm near Greenfield; attended business schools in Quincy and Jacksonville, Illinois; farmed in Illinois for a number of years; and is now a carpenter in Santa Ana, Calif. He married October 14, 1891, Lena Hamilton (b. Nov. 3, 1866, daughter of Hiram B. and Frances Lavonna (Griswold) Hamilton) and had issue:

1012. i. Galen<sup>10</sup> Gary, d. in childhood.
1013. ii. Nellie Mae<sup>10</sup> Gary, b. Nov. 14, 1898; grad. Southwestern State Teacher's College, Weatherford, Okla.; m. Dec. 24, 1921, Charles C. Champ, a graduate of Wesleyan College, Buchanan, W. Va., of U. S. Air Service in World War.



and now an automobile salesman in Santa Ana, Calif.  
Issue: i. Veva Mauriene<sup>11</sup>, b. Oct. 5, 1922; ii. Rosemary  
Ailene<sup>11</sup> Champ, b. Nov. 1, 1923.

994. Etta Arlene<sup>9</sup> Gary (*Sally Ann*<sup>8</sup>) was born on the Gary homestead October 12, 1868; received her education at Blackburn College, Carlinville, Illinois; and is now an employee of the Reo Motor Car Co., Lansing, Mich. She married, 1st, September 4, 1904, George P. Tuthill (1862-1908, son of Henry and Elizabeth (Casner) Tuthill); 2nd, September 6, 1924, Bert Matheson (1858-1926), but had issue only by her first husband, as follows:

1014. i. Gladys Gary<sup>10</sup> Tuthill, b. Dec. 15, 1907; grad. Lansing Business Univ.; now stenographer for Lansing Paint and Color Co., Lansing, Mich.

893. Stephen Turner<sup>8</sup> Rives (*James*<sup>7</sup>) was born in Christian county, Kentucky, and was brought up at the home of his father at Rivesville, Illinois. He married August 22, 1852, at Bowling Green, Mo., Gabriella Kincaid (b. Apr. 8, 1831, near Greenfield, Ill., d. Nov. 26, 1901, at Greenfield, daughter of Wm. L. and Elizabeth (Mase) Kincaid). They began their married life on a farm near Frankfort, Mo., but returned after a few years to the vicinity of Greenfield. For several years previous to and during the war, Mr. Rives was a commission merchant at the old Union Stockyards in St. Louis, Mo.; but, after the discontinuance of those Yards and the opening of the National Stockyards in East St. Louis, he removed there, continuing his activities as a commission merchant. About 1886 he returned to Greenfield where he purchased 160 acres on the edge of town and where he passed the remainder of his years until his death on October 2, 1897. Issue:

1015. i. Elizabeth<sup>9</sup>, b. 1853; d. in childhood.

1016. ii. Virginia<sup>9</sup>, b. June 15, 1855; m. Oct. 19, 1876, Dr. Charles Wright (b. 1845, in Toronto, Canada; d. 1900, New Broomfield, Mo.). Mrs. Wright, who is without issue, resides in Greenfield, Ill.

1017. iii. James William<sup>9</sup>, b. Sept. 11, 1858.

1017. James William<sup>9</sup> Rives (*Stephen Turner*<sup>8</sup>), who was born near Greenfield and died at the homeplace March 9, 1909, became a stockman like his father, being connected with the commission firm of Nims, Sloan, & Stratton at the National Stockyards. He married

## RELIQUES OF THE RIVES

February 16, 1881, at Carrollton, Illinois, Lillie Carlin (*b.* Apr. 8, 1863, daughter of Thomas and Mary Jane (Kelley) Carlin, and a grandniece of Gov. Carlin of Ill.), by whom he had issue:

1018. i. Marcella Marie<sup>10</sup>, *b.* Oct. 6, 1897; grad. Greenfield High School and taught several years; *m.* Mch. 1, 1919, Leonard J. Pranger, a farmer, now of Greenfield, Ill. Issue: i. Leonard Rives<sup>11</sup>, *b.* May 1, 1920; ii. Carlin James<sup>11</sup>, *b.* Aug. 6, 1921; iii. Lucile Virginia<sup>11</sup> Pranger, *b.* Oct. 21, 1925.

895. Mary Elizabeth<sup>8</sup> Rives (*James*<sup>7</sup>) was born at Rivesville, Illinois, August 7, 1835, and married April 5, 1855, George Alexander Temple (*b.* Oct. 11, 1826, near Knoxville, Tenn., *d.* Feb. 13, 1885, at Sterling, Kan.). Mr. Temple farmed for a number of years near Greenfield and Mason, Illinois, removing in the late '70's to the vicinity of Sterling, Kansas. His wife died April 22, 1908, leaving issue:

1019. i. James Adolphus<sup>9</sup> Temple, *b.* Feb. 21, 1856; a farmer, of Sterling, Kan.  
 1020. ii. Carrie<sup>9</sup> Temple, *b.* Oct. 13, 1860; housekeeper for her brothers, James and John Temple.  
 1021. iii. John Washington<sup>9</sup> Temple, *b.* Nov. 22, 1862; successful farmer, of Sterling, Kan.  
 1022. iv. Ulysses Grant<sup>9</sup> Temple, *b.* Feb. 18, 1864; *d. s. p.*, Apr. 3, 1885, at Pueblo, Colorado.  
 1023. v. Walter<sup>9</sup> Temple, *b.* Sept. 17, 1866; farmed in Kansas and Oklahoma; now residing in Anadarko, Okla.  
 1024. vi. George<sup>9</sup> Temple, *b.* May 7, 1868; *d.* Aug. 24, 1870.  
 1025. vii. William B.<sup>9</sup> Temple, *b.* July 8, 1870; *d.* Jan. 6, 1872.  
 1026. viii. Clarence<sup>9</sup> Temple, *b.* Mch. 3, 1874, at Macon, Ill.; shot by a Mexican while performing the duties of his office as chief of police of Anadarko, Okla., Nov. 10, 1910; *m.* Aug. 4, 1898, Essie Dymond. Issue: i. George Rives<sup>10</sup>, *b.* Dec. 8, 1899; fireman on the Sante Fe from Wellington, Kan., *m.* Apr. 11, 1926, Nannie Barr; ii. Hazel Marie<sup>10</sup>, *b.* Nov. 16, 1920; telephone operator in Anadarko, Okla.; iii. Ruth<sup>10</sup> Temple, *b.* Feb. 28, 1902.  
 1027. ix. Nora Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> Temple, *b.* Aug. 20, 1875; *m.* Nov. 21, 1905, Wesley Misner, a farmer, of Sterling, Kan. Issue: i. Robert Alexander<sup>10</sup> Misner, *b.* Dec. 6, 1908.

896. George Washington<sup>8</sup> Rives (*James*<sup>7</sup>) was born at Rivesville, Illinois, May 13, 1837, and enlisted during the War Between the States on May 7, 1864, in Co. C, 133rd Ill. Inf., serving as a sergeant in the Union Army until September 24, 1864. He married January

26, 1860, Jemima Deal (*b.* Mch. 9, 1838, in Northampton co. Pa., *d.* Sept. 10, 1912, daughter of George and Lucy (Rismiller) Deal). Mr. and Mrs. Rives began their married life under pioneer conditions in Macoupin county, Illinois, nine miles northeast of Greenfield, where he became an extensive landowner and successful stock raiser. He and his wife, who were widely known and highly respected in their community, were active workers in the Asbury Church of their neighborhood, in the shadows of which they are buried. Mr. Rives died in Alton, Illinois, March 29, 1920, having had issue:

- 1028. i. Charles Pascal<sup>9</sup>, *b.* Sept. 25, 1861.
- 1029. ii. William Hardin<sup>9</sup>, *b.* Mch. 3, 1863.
- 1030. iii. James Lincoln<sup>9</sup>, *b.* Oct. 7, 1864.
- 1031. iv. Augustus Meander<sup>9</sup>, *b.* May 8, 1867.
- 1032. v. George Edward<sup>9</sup>, *b.* June 21, 1869.
- 1033. vi. Estella<sup>9</sup>, *b.* Nov. 5, 1870.
- 1034. vii. John Emery<sup>9</sup>, *b.* Sept. 28, 1872.
- 1035. viii. Harry Edgar<sup>9</sup>, *b.* Nov. 27, 1875; *m.* Oct. 3, 1918, Tessie Hardin (1877-1918); *res.* Jacksonville, Ill. No issue.
- 1036. ix. Everett Arthur<sup>9</sup>, *b.* Aug. 26, 1877.
- 1037. x. Stephen Clyde<sup>9</sup>, *b.* Mch. 26, 1879.

1028. Charles Pascal<sup>9</sup> Rives (*George Washington<sup>8</sup>*) attended the country schools and became a farmer, residing for many years near Sherman, Illinois, until removing in 1920 to Greenfield. He married, 1st, September 9, 1891, Abigail Luella Renshaw (1861-1900); 2nd, December 24, 1902, Pearl S. Fletcher (*b.* Jan. 8, 1880, in Vandalia, Mo., daughter of Wm. B. Fletcher and his wife, Sarah Lillian Moore, daughter of Jeremiah Moore), having issue only by his second wife, as follows:

- 1038. i. Ralph Charles<sup>10</sup>, *b.* May 19, 1904; *d.* July 17, 1904.
- 1039. ii. Esther<sup>10</sup>, *b.* June 3, 1906; *grad.* Greenfield High School.

1029. William Hardin<sup>9</sup> Rives (*George Washington<sup>8</sup>*) engaged in farming near Hettick, Illinois, after his marriage on December 24, 1889, to Anne Skaggs (*b.* Mch. 1, 1871, at Fayette, Ill., daughter of Thomas and Mary (Whitesides) Skaggs), and died February 6, 1901, leaving issue:

- 1040. i. Ina<sup>10</sup>, *b.* Jan. 16, 1893; *m.* May 24, 1911, Frank Gehrig, Jr., a farmer, whom she divorced on Feb. 12, 1923, and is now employed by the Bremner Dry Goods Co., Springfield, Ill.
- 1041. ii. Flossie<sup>10</sup>, *b.* Jan. 27, 1896; *m.* Nov. 2, 1914, Charles Pratt, a

## RELIQUES OF THE RIVES

farmer, of Nilwood, Ill. Issue: i. Geraldine<sup>11</sup>, b. Sept. 24, 1915; ii. Pearl<sup>11</sup>, b. Mch. 19, 1918; iii. Virginia<sup>11</sup>, b. Jan. 13, 1922; iv. Margaret<sup>11</sup> Pratt, b. Sept. 29, 1923.

1030. James Lincoln<sup>9</sup> Rives (*George Washington*<sup>8</sup>) was born near Greenfield and, after attending the country schools, engaged in farming near his home, eventually moving to Goss, Missouri, where he owns a prosperous farm of 300 acres. He married, 1st, March 18, 1886, Emma Jones (b. Mch. 29, 1865, near Hettick, Ill., d. July 29, 1891, daughter of Wm. and Hannah (Batty) Jones); 2nd, February 1, 1892, Jessie Sterling (b. Nov. 7, 1872, at Modesto, Ill., daughter of Myron and Margaret (Ramsey) Sterling). By his first wife he had:

- 1042. i. Carson<sup>10</sup>, b. Mch. 22, 1887.
- 1043. ii. Lela Pearl<sup>10</sup>, b. Mch. 18, 1891; d. May 16, 1892.

Issue of James Lincoln and Jessie (Sterling) Rives:

- 1044. iii. Addie Irene<sup>10</sup>, b. Sept. 25, 1899; d. May 11, 1902.
- 1045. iv. Coy<sup>10</sup>, b. Dec. 24, 1901, near Paris, Mo.; attended high school; now a farmer and successful stockman of Goss, Mo.

1042. Carson<sup>10</sup> Rives (*James Lincoln*<sup>9</sup>) was born near Hettick, Illinois; educated in country schools; and moved to Cody, Wyoming, in 1920, where he now resides. He married, 1st, April 4, 1908, Charity Dugger (b. Oct. 8, 1890, at Scottsville, Ill., d. Feb. 7, 1923, daughter of George and Jessie (Finley) Dugger). Mr. Rives married, 2nd, March 3, 1925, Frances Cochrane, but has issue only by his first wife, as follows:

- 1046. i. Mildred<sup>11</sup>, b. Feb. 24, 1909; grad. Cody High School.
- 1047. ii. George<sup>11</sup>, b. Nov. 28, 1910.
- 1048. iii. June<sup>11</sup>, b. June 23, 1915.
- 1049. iv. Loren<sup>11</sup>, b. Aug. 15, 1917.

1031. Augustus Meander<sup>9</sup> Rives (*George Washington*<sup>8</sup>), after attending the country schools, settled at Sherman, Illinois, where he has farmed for many years; married February 23, 1923, at Scottville, Ill., Mary Streetmaker (b. Sept. 15, 1871, at Mexico, Mo., daughter of Edward and Anna (McCormic) Streetmaker). Issue:

- 1050. i. Edith<sup>10</sup>, b. Mch. 11, 1894; m. Jan. 29, 1919, Owen Henry Still, a farmer; res. Shipman, Ill.
- 1051. ii. Harold Dean<sup>10</sup>, b. Nov. 16, 1899.
- 1052. iii. Leslie<sup>10</sup>, b. Jan. 30, 1903; d. Feb. 3, 1903.

1051. Harold Dean<sup>10</sup> Rives (*Augustus Meander*<sup>9</sup>), born at Modesto, Illinois, was graduated from Perdue University in 1922, and is now a salesman for an electrical firm in New York City. Mr. H. D. Rives, who resides at 116 Avenue C, Brooklyn, N. Y. married June 17, 1922, Mildred Charlotte Cheesman (b. Sept. 28, 1900, at Lafayette, Ind., daughter of Wm. Van and Anna Catherine (Blosser) Cheesman), and has issue:

1053. i. Harold Dean<sup>11</sup>, b. Aug. 18, 1924.

1032. George Edward<sup>9</sup> Rives (*George Washington*<sup>8</sup>), who was born near Greenfield, Illinois, was educated in the country schools, later taking a normal course, after which he taught several years. Mr. Rives, who married September 26, 1900, at Rock Bridge, Ill., Ada Charleston, is now an insurance agent in Taylorville, Ill., and has issue:

1054. i. Hallie Eve<sup>10</sup>, b. Oct. 31, 1901; clerk, Taylorville, Ill.

1055. ii. Claire Charleston<sup>10</sup>, b. Aug. 2, 1903; employee of Ford Motor Car Co., Chicago, Ill.

1056. iii. Jessie Kenneth<sup>10</sup>, b. June 10, 1909; printer, Taylorville, Ill.

1033. Estella<sup>9</sup> Rives (*George Washington*<sup>8</sup>) was born near Greenfield and married January 1, 1895, Warren Robison (b. Aug. 24, 1870, son of Wm. and Anna (Mott) Robison). They live in Hettick, Ill., and have issue:

1057. i. Anna<sup>10</sup> Robison, b. Oct. 8, 1895; grad. Stadium High School, Tacoma, Wash.; studied millinery; attended Los Angeles School of Art and Design, 1916-17; Otis Art Inst., Los Angeles, Calif., 1924-25; and Univ. of Calif., while pursuing her work as a milliner; now teaching in Los Angeles public schools.

1058. ii. Hazel E.<sup>10</sup> Robison, b. Aug. 8, 1897; received a high school and business education; m. July 3, 1920, Kenneth Walter, a university graduate, who served overseas in World War, being wounded and gassed; res. Bremer, Ind. Issue: i. Lou Ann<sup>11</sup> Walter, b. Feb. 26, 1927.

1059. iii. Ruby<sup>10</sup> Robison, b. Apr. 3, 1899; lives with her mother at the old family home of her grandfather, George W. Rives, at Hettick, Ill.

1060. iv. Helen Lucile<sup>10</sup> Robison, b. Aug. 20, 1902; m. Nov. 25, 1921, Coy Wayne Crouch, a farmer; res. Louder, Ill. Issue: i. Keith Wayne<sup>11</sup>, b. Feb. 16, 1923; ii. Lloyd Allyn<sup>11</sup>, b. Dec. 18, 1924; iii. Harold Wilburn<sup>11</sup> Crouch, b. Sept. 11, 1926.

1034. John Emery<sup>9</sup> Rives (*George Washington*<sup>8</sup>) is a farmer, of Jacksonville, Illinois. He married November 21, 1893, Stella Steidley (b. Jan. 16, 1878, daughter of T. J. and Susan (Hawk) Steidley), and has issue:

- 1061. i. Leonard<sup>10</sup>, b. Dec. 20, 1894.
- 1062. ii. Emma<sup>10</sup>, b. Dec. 16, 1896; m. Apr. 24, 1915, Harry C. Dawson; res. Taylorville, Ill. Issue: i. Harry Otis<sup>11</sup>, b. Oct. 31, d. Nov. 5, 1916; ii. Ralph<sup>11</sup> Dawson, b. May 31, 1918.
- 1063. iii. Russell<sup>10</sup>, b. Feb. 28, 1909; a laborer, of Florence, Kan.

1061. Leonard<sup>10</sup> Rives was born near Greenfield, Illinois, and is now farming at Carlinville in the same state. He married, 1st, September 22, 1913, Rosa Hina, from whom he was divorced; 2nd, October 22, 1923, Bessie Jetton (b. Mch. 14, 1906, daughter of James and Stella (Tosh) Jetton). Issue of Leonard and Rosa (Hina) Rives:

- 1064. i. Roy Lee<sup>11</sup>, b. Sept. 24, 1914.
- 1065. ii. Albert Leland<sup>11</sup>, b. Sept. 16, 1916.

Issue of Leonard and Bessie (Jetton) Rives:

- 1066. iii. Stella Anita<sup>11</sup>, b. Sept. 12, 1924.

1036. Everett Arthur<sup>9</sup> Rives (*George Washington*<sup>8</sup>) after farming for a time settled in Alton, Illinois, where he is employed in a lumber yard. He married, February 15, 1900, ———— Tollman, daughter of Louis and Elizabeth (Holmes) Tollman, and had issue:

- 1067. i. Oliver<sup>10</sup>, b. Jan. 24, 1901; employed by Illinois Glass Co., Alton, Ill.; m. Dec. 26, 1919, Ruby Lyons, from whom he is now divorced. Issue: i. Blanch<sup>11</sup>, b. Mch. 25, 1921.
- 1068. ii. Elden Keith<sup>10</sup>, b. Nov. 2, 1902; employee Illinois Glass Co.
- 1069. iii. Opal Gertrude<sup>10</sup>, b. Nov. 16, 1904; student in business college.
- 1070. iv. Dale<sup>10</sup>, b. Oct. 17, 1907; employee Illinois Glass Co.
- 1071. v. Leatha Pauline<sup>10</sup>, b. July 24, 1909; d. Oct. 5, 1909.
- 1072. vi. Nellie Lucille<sup>10</sup>, b. Dec. 16, 1910.
- 1073. vii. Eva<sup>10</sup>, b. June 10, 1914.
- 1074. viii. Marie<sup>10</sup>, b. Sept. 7, 1916; d. July 27, 1917.
- 1075. ix. Truman<sup>10</sup>, b. Sept. 6, 1918.
- 1076. x. Lynn<sup>10</sup>, b. June 17, 1923.
- 1077. xi. Glenn<sup>10</sup>, b. June 17, 1923.

1037. Stephen Clyde<sup>9</sup> Rives (*George Washington*<sup>8</sup>) was born, like his brothers, near Greenfield, Illinois; attended Greenfield High

School; farmed until 1925; and is now a foreman in the Illinois Glass Co., Alton, Ill. He married December 26, 1901, near Hettick, Ill., Miriam Robison (*b.* Sept. 3, 1881, daughter of George and Cynthya (Chaffin) Robison). Issue:

1078. i. Geraldine<sup>10</sup>, *b.* Mch. 27, 1912; student Alton High School.

897. Lucy<sup>8</sup> Rives (*James*<sup>7</sup>) was born December 21, 1838, at Rivesville, Illinois, and pursued her studies at Illinois Woman's College. She married March 10, 1858, Charles W. Craw (*b.* Mch. 4, 1828, in Franklin co. Vt., *d.* Aug. 22, 1889, near Sadorus, Ill., son of Allen and Lucy (Griswold) Craw). In 1865 Mr. and Mrs. Craw settled near Sadorus, Illinois, where Mr. Craw owned 556 acres of land in Colfax Township, as well as 1,300 acres in Barber county, and 324 acres in Harper county, Kansas. The land was largely devoted to stock raising and Mr. Craw became widely known for the superior character of his stock. They were active members in the Methodist Church and are both buried in the Craw cemetery at Sadorus. Mrs. Lucy (Rives) Craw died August 8, 1909, having had issue:

- 1079. i. Frances<sup>9</sup> Craw, *b.* Dec. 18, 1858; attended Illinois Woman's College; *m.* Oct. 18, 1884, D. Webster Smith (1855-1918). Mrs. Smith died Oct. 29, 1925, leaving an adopted child, Donna B., now Mrs. Hull Thayer, of Rochester, N. Y.
- 1080. ii. Ada<sup>9</sup> Craw, *d.* in infancy.
- 1081. iii. Nellie<sup>9</sup> Craw, *b.* June 18, 1861; *m.* Feb. 14, 1900, Fred Geiser (*d.* 1914); but *d. s. p.*, June 16, 1914, in Foley, Ala.
- 1082. iv. Sylvester<sup>9</sup> Craw, *b.* Jan. 1, 1863.
- 1083. v. James Waller<sup>9</sup> Craw, *b.* Nov. 24, 1864.
- 1084. vi. Elmer L.<sup>9</sup> Craw, *b.* July 31, 1867.
- 1085. vii. Lida Jane<sup>9</sup> Craw, *b.* June 23, 1870; *m.* Nov. 1901, David Lincoln Dilling, a fruit and truck rancher, of Alvin, Texas. Issue: i. David L.<sup>10</sup> Dilling, *b.* 1906, *d.* 1906.
- 1086. viii. George William<sup>9</sup> Craw, *b.* Jan. 9, 1873; *d. s. p.*, Nov. 5, 1905.
- 1087. ix. John Wesley<sup>9</sup> Craw, *b.* Jan. 9, 1876.

1082. Sylvester<sup>9</sup> Craw was born at Greenfield, Illinois, and died January 1, 1919, at Cerro Gordo, Ill. He married February 5, 1890, at Whitehall, Ill., Lois M. Griswold (*b.* Sept. 6, 1863, daughter of Henry and Sarah (Baker) Griswold), by whom he had issue:

- 1088. i. Lloyd Henry<sup>10</sup> Craw, *b.* May 18, 1891; dairy farmer, of Cerro Gordo, Ill.; *m.* Nov. 24, 1913, Gussie Mabel Wall (dau. of

## RELIQUES OF THE RIVES

- Gust Wall, *b.* 1850, Stockholm, Sweden). Issue: i. Ruby Helen<sup>11</sup>, *b.* Mch. 28, 1917; ii. Frances Elinor<sup>11</sup>, *b.* Nov. 3, 1921; iii. Ruth Marene<sup>11</sup> Crow, *b.* Apr. 20, 1923.
1089. ii. Mary Frances<sup>10</sup> Crow, *b.* Dec. 5, 1895; *d. s. p.*, Dec. 19, 1918, of influenza.
1090. iii. Lucy Mildred<sup>10</sup> Crow, *b.* Jan. 28, 1905; telephone operator, Whitehall, Ill.

1083. James Waller<sup>9</sup> Crow was born at Greenfield, Illinois; lived on the old Crow place at Sadorus, Ill., and later on a farm near Portland, Indiana, where he died February 3, 1927. Mr. Crow married September 9, 1890, Nettie A. Cook (*b.* Nov. 2, 1866, daughter of Wm. and Eliza (Bayless) Cook). Issue:

1091. i. Hazel Gladys<sup>10</sup> Crow, *b.* Apr. 8, 1892; *d.* Aug. 18, 1916; *m.* Dec. 29, 1910, Wm. B. O'Neal, Jr., a grain elevator operator, living near Champagne, Ill. Issue: i. Darwin Bond<sup>11</sup>, *b.* Nov. 18, 1911; ii. Florence Josephine<sup>11</sup> O'Neal, *b.* Aug. 13, *d.* Dec. 14, 1915, at her grandparents at Oxboro, Saskatchewan, Canada.
1092. ii. Chester James<sup>10</sup> Crow, *b.* Jan. 24, 1901; attended Perdue Univ.; proprietor Crow Service Station, Portland, Ind.

1084. Elmer L.<sup>9</sup> Crow, who was born near Sadorus, Illinois, farmed for a time in Illinois, and is now a clerk, residing at 320 San Francisco Ave., Chicago, Ill. He married May 1, 1894, Ollie Thompson (*b.* Nov. 25, 1869, at Lee Summit, Mo., daughter of W. O. and Louise (Hargis) Thompson), by whom he had issue:

1093. i. Charles<sup>10</sup> Crow, *b.* May 11, 1895; served overseas with 86th Div. in World War; now an electrician in Chicago; *m.* May 26, 1919, Josephine Rouff. Issue: i. Charlotte Josephine<sup>11</sup> Crow, *b.* Aug. 7, 1920.

1087. John Wesley<sup>9</sup> Crow was also born near Sadorus, Illinois, and is at present a merchant in South Whitley, Indiana. He married October 4, 1899, Jessie Dearing, by whom he had issue:

1094. i. Gordon Allen<sup>10</sup> Crow, *b.* Sept. 29, 1901.
1095. ii. Charles B.<sup>10</sup> Crow, *b.* Dec. 15, 1903; attended college one year.
1096. iii. John A.<sup>10</sup> Crow, *b.* Feb. 25, 1909.
1097. iv. James Rives<sup>10</sup> Crow, *b.* Feb. 25, 1909.
1098. v. Ralph W.<sup>10</sup> Crow, *b.* Sept. 12, 1913.
1099. vi. Doris Oma<sup>10</sup> Crow, *b.* Mch. 12, 1919.

898. Frances Jane<sup>8</sup> Rives (*James*<sup>7</sup>) was born March 18, 1841, at Rivesville, and died September 18, 1915, at Macon, Illinois, where



she made her home with her husband, Robert Woodcock (*b.* Aug. 30, 1835, in Youngstown, Pa., son of Edmond and Susannah (Frank) Woodcock), whom she married October 29, 1863. Mr. Woodcock, who died May 30, 1909, was the founder of the Woodcock Bank, of Macon, Ill. Issue:

1100. i. *Harold Rives<sup>9</sup> Woodcock*, *b.* June 6, 1871.

1100. Harold Rives<sup>9</sup> Woodcock succeeded to the banking business of his father and attained an influential position in Macon, Illinois, his home, where he was elected mayor, and where he served for three terms as a member of the county board of supervisors. He married May 25, 1896, Bertha Rose Middleton (*b.* June 12, 1877, at Hillsboro, Ill., *d.* Mch. 24, 1917, daughter of John Frederick and Mary (Way) Middleton). Mr. Woodcock, who was born in Macon, died there November 10, 1920. Issue:

1101. i. *Rives Way<sup>10</sup> Woodcock*, *b.* Nov. 13, 1898; attended Univ. of Pa. two years; served in World War with U. S. N. R. F.; now an accountant, of 8203 Ingleside Ave., Chicago, Ill.; *m.* Jan. 6, 1920, Helen Corinne Leffingwell. Issue: i. *Barbara Anne<sup>11</sup>*, *b.* May 6, 1921; ii. *Helen Virginia<sup>11</sup>*, *b.* July 12, 1922; iii. *Richard Way<sup>11</sup> Woodcock*, *b.* July 1, 1923.

899. Margaret Susar<sup>8</sup> Rives (*James<sup>7</sup>*) married December 14, 1869, James Wesley Robinson (*b.* May 15, 1842, near Carrollton, Ill., *d.* Sept. 24, 1924, son of T. C. and Eliza Ann (Bisco) Robinson). They moved to Kansas in 1870, building their home on the prairie eight miles southwest of Olathe in Spring Hill Township and were instrumental in making Johnson county the garden spot which it is today. Their last years were spent in Olathe. Mrs. Robinson, who was born in Rivesville, Ill., May 20, 1843, died in Olathe March 31, 1919. Issue:

1102. i. *Ina<sup>9</sup> Robinson*, *b.* June 11, 1871.

1103. ii. *Esther<sup>9</sup> Robinson*, *b.* Mch. 25, 1875.

1104. iii. *James Arthur<sup>9</sup> Robinson*, *b.* Aug. 1, 1886; attended Kansas A. and M. College; served four years in U. S. Marine Corps; *m.* Nov. 2, 1915, Crete Caldwell; now an insurance agent in Olathe, Kansas.

1102. Ina<sup>9</sup> Robinson was born near Olathe, Kansas; graduated from the Olathe High School; and married March 20, 1895, Roddy Proctor Houghland (*b.* Mch. 12, 1872, son of David Proctor and

Sarah (Farmer) Houghland). They reside on the farm at Route 8, Olathe, Kan., and have issue:

- 1105. i. Eleanor<sup>10</sup> Houghland, *b.* Mch. 19, 1898; *m.* Nov. 8, 1919, Frank Crozier Wheeler, who attended Kansas A. and M. College, and served as a sgt. in World War; res. Larned, Kan. Issue: i. Frances Eleanor<sup>11</sup>, *b.* Oct. 21, 1920; ii. Merrill Kenneth<sup>11</sup> Wheeler, *b.* May 23, 1924.
- 1106. ii. Proctor<sup>10</sup> Houghland, *b.* Apr. 4, 1901; *d.* July 25, 1901.
- 1107. iii. Harold<sup>10</sup> Houghland, *b.* July 12, 1903; attended Univ. of Kansas; now farming near Olathe, Kan.
- 1108. iv. Howard<sup>10</sup> Houghland, *b.* Nov. 12, 1904; attended Univ. of Kansas; farmer, of Olathe.
- 1109. v. Mary Gertrude<sup>10</sup> Houghland, *b.* June 7, 1909.
- 1110. vi. Kenneth<sup>10</sup> Houghland, *b.* June 2, 1912.

1103. Esther<sup>9</sup> Robinson attended the Olathe High School and married June 6, 1901, Dr. David C. Stahlman, physician and surgeon of Potwin, Kansas (*b.* Jan. 10, 1867, at Angola, Ind., son of Ernest Frederick and Rachel (Handley) Stahlman). Dr. D. C. Stahlman was educated at Baker University and Kansas City Medical College. They have issue:

- 1111. i. Margaret<sup>10</sup> Stahlman, *b.* Jan. 17, 1903; *d.* Aug. 29, 1907.
- 1112. ii. Mildred<sup>10</sup> Stahlman, *b.* Feb. 19, 1904; grad. Kansas State Agricultural College (B. S., 1926).
- 1113. iii. Marian<sup>10</sup> Stahlman, *b.* June 10, 1911.
- 1114. iv. Eleanor<sup>10</sup> Stahlman, *b.* June 30, 1915.

901. Pamela Catherine<sup>8</sup> Rives (*James*<sup>7</sup>) married May 8, 1872, George Bruce, a railroad man (*b.* Sept. 29, 1835, in Wilmington, Ohio, *d.* Sept. 19, 188\*, in Dayton, Ohio). Mrs. Bruce, who was born at Rivesville, Illinois, died April 10, 1922, at the home of her only child in Somerville, N. J. Issue:

- 1115. i. Curtis Brown<sup>9</sup> Bruce, *b.* May 14, 1874.

1115. Curtis Brown<sup>9</sup> Bruce, general superintendent of the Calco Chemical Co., Bound Brook, N. J., married December 25, 1901, Helen Ives Goodman (*b.* May 11, 1875, at Cincinnati, Ohio, daughter of George S. and Mice (Porter) Goodman). Issue:

- 1116. i. Katherine Rives<sup>10</sup> Bruce, *b.* May 9, 1905; attended New Jersey College for Women.
- 1117. ii. Curtis Brown<sup>10</sup> Bruce, *b.* Feb. 23, 1911; student Bound Brook High School.

907. Elmer Ellsworth<sup>8</sup> Rives (*James*<sup>7</sup>) was born at Greenfield, Illinois, where he was reared and educated. He married, 1st, December 28, 1882, Lida A. Drum (*b.* July 25, 1863, *d.* June 12, 1907, daughter of Miles and Harriet (Turney) Drum). They moved to Jamestown, North Dakota, in 1883 and in 1903 to Monrovia, California, where Mr. Rives became a prominent citizen, and where he was engaged in the insurance and real estate business. Following the death of his first wife, he married, 2nd, October 30, 1919, Mrs. Jennie Nicholson, but had no issue by her. By his first wife he had issue:

- 1118. i. Opal Zay<sup>9</sup>, *b.* Oct. 4, 1883; graduated from high school and took a business course; stenographer, Monrovia, Calif.
- 1119. ii. Halcolm Drum<sup>9</sup>, *b.* May 28, 1887.
- 1120. iii. Wauneta Muri<sup>9</sup>, *b.* Sept. 13, 1889; attended college in San Diego, Calif.; teacher, Monrovia, Calif.
- 1121. iv. Herbert Kinley<sup>9</sup>, *b.* July 26, 1891; *d.* Aug. 12, 1910.
- 1122. v. Anita Maude<sup>9</sup>, *b.* Feb. 15, 1893; grad. Monrovia High School; attended normal school; *m.* Jan. 22, 1919, Dr. Kenneth Harvey, who served in Navy during World War. Issue:
  - i. John William<sup>10</sup>, *b.* Jan. 30, 1923; ii. Sallie Jean<sup>10</sup> Harvey, *b.* June 18, 1926.
- 1123. vi. Glenn Milus<sup>9</sup>, *b.* Nov. 4, 1895; attended high school; served overseas with Marines in World War; now buyer for Chancellor Auto-Pacific Coast Co., Los Angeles, Calif.; *m.* June 17, 1922, Marie Leveillee, *b.* Aug. 9, 1896, in Minneapolis, Minn.
- 1124. vii. Harriet Nedra<sup>9</sup>, *b.* Oct. 12, 1897; *d.* Dec. 13, 1902.
- 1125. viii. Dudley Ellsworth<sup>9</sup>, *b.* Apr. 5, 1899.

1119. Halcolm Drum<sup>9</sup> Rives (*Elmer Ellsworth*<sup>8</sup>) is business manager of the Chancellor Auto-Pacific Coast Co., Los Angeles, California. He married September 23, 1916, at Tacoma, Washington, Olive Christopherson (*b.* July 8, 1888, at New Rockford, N. D., daughter of Olaf C. and Lillian (Christenson) Christopherson), a graduate of the University of Washington and a talented musician. Mr. and Mrs. H. D. Rives have issue:

- 1126. i. Wayne C.<sup>10</sup>, *b.* Aug. 9, 1919, Los Angeles, Calif.

1125. Dudley Ellsworth<sup>9</sup> Rives (*Halcolm Drum*<sup>8</sup>) attended high school and is now an employee of the Standard Oil Co., at Monrovia, Calif. He married July 9, 1919, Meryn Young (*b.* Nov. 26, 1900, daughter of Charles and Anna (Sandal) Young), by whom he has issue:

- 1127. i. Robert Dudley<sup>10</sup>, *b.* Feb. 3, 1920, Monrovia, Calif.

### CHAPTER III

*Descendants of Thomas Henry Rives, of Dinwiddie County, Virginia, and Chatham County, North Carolina, Through His Second Marriage to Mary Edwards.*

560. Thomas<sup>6</sup> Rives (*Thomas Henry<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, George<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), the eldest son by the second marriage of Thomas Henry Rives to Mary Edwards, was born in Dinwiddie county, Virginia, about 1770. He was brought up in Mecklenburg county, Virginia, removing later to Chatham county, North Carolina, with his father who died there in 1809. After the custom of the time, Thomas Rives had received land from his father before the latter's death. As early as 1810 the records show him as the owner of 10 slaves in Chatham county.

In 1811, following the death of his father, Thomas Rives removed with his family to Jones county, Georgia, and settled six miles from the Ocmulgee River which, at that time, was the dividing line between the Creek Indians and the whites. In 1817 he removed to Jackson county, Georgia, and settled three miles north of Jefferson; but remained there only a short while, finally making his home near Bark Camp in Hal' county, Georgia. The date of his death is not known; his great-great-grandson, Col. Homer V. Johnson, Clerk of the Court of Hall county, having informed the writer that there is no record of his will or of the administration of his estate among the Hall county records. Thomas Rives married about 1793, Susanna Thweatt, of Dinwiddie county, Virginia, whose mother appears to have been a Miss Edmundson, and had issue, ten children:

1128. i. *James Robert<sup>7</sup>, b. 1794.*
1129. ii. *Mary<sup>7</sup>, m. ——— Kirk.*
1130. iii. *William<sup>7</sup>, untraced.*
1131. iv. *Martha<sup>7</sup>, m. ——— Huff.*
1132. v. *John Edwards<sup>7</sup>, b. Mch. 5, 1802, "third son and fifth child."*
1133. vi. *Burwell G.<sup>7</sup>*
1134. vii. *Reuben<sup>7</sup>. He made his will on July 4, 1842, in Hall co. Ga., mentioning Mary S. Rives, daughter of John E. Rives; Reuben Troupe Rives and John Forsyth Rives, sons of J. E. Rives; Reuben P. Rives and John F. Rives, sons of Burwell G. Rives; and "my sister Susan Edwards."*
1135. viii. *Susan<sup>7</sup>, m. Elijah Edwards.*
1136. ix. ?
1137. x. ?

1128. James Robert<sup>7</sup> Rives (*Thomas*<sup>6</sup>) was born in 1794 in Virginia, evidently in Mecklenburg county, "and moved through the Carolinas into Georgia." According to the records of the Bureau of Pensions, he served as a private from February 14 to April 3, 1815, in Capt. E. Moore's Company of Georgia Militia, War of 1812, and from October 5, 1837, to May 11, 1838, in Capt. H. Lyon's Company in the Seminole (Indian) War, having been allowed bounty land for the services rendered. He married some time during the War of 1812, Sarah Elizabeth Johnson (1796-1881). His last years were spent in Talladega county, Alabama, where he died June 29, 1859, having had issue:

- 1138. i. John (Jack)<sup>8</sup>, the oldest son, is said to have raised a family, of the descendants of whom there is no trace.
- 1139. ii. Julia<sup>8</sup>, m. ——— Boyd.
- 1140. iii. Martha<sup>8</sup>, m. ——— Alexander.
- 1141. iv. *Thomas Edward*<sup>8</sup>, b. 1822.
- 1142. v. daughter<sup>8</sup>, m. ——— Lambert.
- 1143. vi. daughter<sup>8</sup>, m. ——— Bishop.
- 1144. vii. William Josiah<sup>8</sup>, the youngest son, was evidently the W. J. Rives who served as a private in Co. I, Clinch's 4th Ga. Cav. and in Johnson's 11th Ga. Cav., C. S. A. He m. Miss Owens in Alabama and moved to Johnson county, Texas, "soon after the Civil War and raised a family there," which is untraced.
- 1145. viii. Jane<sup>8</sup>, m. ——— Powell.

1141. Thomas Edward<sup>8</sup> Rives (*James Robert*<sup>7</sup>) was born in 1822 in Pike county, Georgia. He married Martha Walter Lee and moved to Clay county, Alabama, at an early date. After service in the Confederate Army with Wheeler's Cavalry, he removed to Lincoln Parish, Louisiana, in 1869, and engaged in farming. Mr. Rives died June 20, 1905, at Hico, La. Issue:

- 1146. i. *James Robert*<sup>9</sup>, b. 1846.
- 1147. ii. Sarah Elizabeth<sup>9</sup>, m. J. S. Cox, of Hico, La., and *d. s. p.*
- 1148. iii. Julia L.<sup>9</sup>, m. S. T. McCain, of Clay co. Ala.; moved to La. in 1869.
- 1149. iv. *Winston*<sup>9</sup>, b. 1862.
- 1150. v. *Elizabeth Autriette*<sup>9</sup>, b. Sept. 14, 1864.
- 1151. vi. *John Reuben*<sup>9</sup>, b. Mch. 10, 1868.
- 1152. vii. *Samuel Lee*<sup>9</sup>, b. 1871.
- 1153. viii. *Dellah*<sup>9</sup>, b. 1874; m. M. W. Oliver; res. Detroit, Texas. Issue: i. *Dewey*<sup>10</sup>; ii. *Virginia*<sup>10</sup>; iii. *Vera*<sup>10</sup>; iv. *Margorie*<sup>10</sup>; v. *Hazel*<sup>10</sup> Oliver.

1242. xii. Robert Rives<sup>9</sup> Robertson, *m.* Maggie Richie; res. Pryor St., Gainesville, Ga. Issue: i. Rufus<sup>10</sup>; ii. Calvin<sup>10</sup>; iii. John<sup>10</sup> Robertson.

1243. xiii. Edith Roberta Eunice<sup>9</sup> Robertson, *m.* Gordon Thompson; res. Hall co. Ga.

1192. Thomas Valentine<sup>8</sup> Rives (*John Edwards*<sup>7</sup>) served in the Confederate Army as a private in Co. K, 43rd Georgia Infantry, under the command of his brother, and died near the close of the war. He married Martha Chapman, a sister of the wife of his brother Capt. John F. Rives, and had known issue:

1244. i. Gowan<sup>9</sup>, *m.* John Townsend.

1245. ii. Mary<sup>9</sup>, *m.* John Jay.

1246. iii. John<sup>9</sup>, untraced.

1247. iv. Thomas<sup>9</sup>, *m.* Emma Tatum; res. Dawson co. Ga.

1248. v. Mattie<sup>9</sup>, *m.* Elbert Godfrey.

1193. Jane<sup>8</sup> Rives (*John Edwards*<sup>7</sup>) was married three times: 1st, to John Burrese; 2nd, to Mr. Waller (no issue); and 3rd, to Richard McKinney. Issue of John and Jane (Rives) Burrese:

1249. i. Robert<sup>9</sup> Burrese.

1250. ii. Eula<sup>9</sup> Burrese.

1251. iii. Clara<sup>9</sup> Burrese, *m.* James Chastaine. Issue: i. Myrtle<sup>10</sup>, *m.* Perinault Stovall, of Gainesville, Ga.; ii. Beulah<sup>10</sup>; iii. Winifred<sup>10</sup>; iv. Claiborne<sup>10</sup>; v. Reggie<sup>10</sup> Chastaine.

1252. iv. Blake<sup>9</sup> Burrese, *m.* ——— Martin.

Issue of Richard and Jane (Rives) McKinney:

1253. v. Prudie<sup>9</sup> McKinney.

1254. vi. Rose<sup>9</sup> McKinney.

1255. vii. Thompson<sup>9</sup> McKinney.

1256. viii. Richard<sup>9</sup> McKinney.

1257. ix. Junie<sup>9</sup> McKinney.

1194. William Rufus<sup>8</sup> Rives (*John Edwards*<sup>7</sup>) served in the Confederate Army from Georgia, married Sarah Barker, and moved from Georgia to California shortly after the war's close in 1865. "He and his wife are [1926] dead; so are some of his children," who included:

1258. i. Eunice<sup>9</sup>.

1259. ii. John<sup>9</sup>, "probably in Montana."

1260. iii. Preston<sup>9</sup>.

1261. iv. Elmer<sup>9</sup>.  
 1262. v. Jamie<sup>9</sup>.  
 1263. vi. Lena<sup>9</sup> (twin sister of Jamie).

1195. Dr. Burwell Edward<sup>8</sup> Rives (*John Edwards*<sup>7</sup>) was the fifth son of his father, Rev. John Edwards Rives, to participate in the War for Southern Independence, serving as 1st sergeant in Co. K, 43rd Georgia Infantry under his brother's command. In 1868 he set out with his family on the overland trail by ox-team for California, settling near Downey in that State, where he practiced medicine for which he had been educated in Georgia. By his wife, Amanda Taylor, whom he had married in Georgia, he had issue (known):

1264. i. Edward<sup>9</sup>, said to have been a druggist in Los Angeles, Calif.  
 1265. ii. James C.<sup>9</sup>, b. Jan. 4, 1864.  
 1266. iii. Blanche<sup>9</sup>.

1265. Judge James C.<sup>9</sup> Rives (*Burwell Edward*<sup>8</sup>) was born in Atlanta, Georgia, and was brought up by his parents near Downey, California, where he received a common school education. After working for a while on the *Los Angeles Times*, he studied law, and was admitted to the California bar in 1889. In 1898 he was appointed district attorney, and in 1908 was elected to the Superior Court of Los Angeles county; being assigned to the probate department where he served until his death on January 18, 1924, in Los Angeles. He was a man of the highest integrity; the esteem in which he was held being attested by the fact that he was several times mentioned as a possible candidate for Governor of California. Judge Rives married September 4, 1889, Mary L. Crowell, of Downey, California, and had issue:

1267. i. Edward L.<sup>10</sup>, m. Bessie Hall, of Downey, Calif.; now an attorney, of Los Angeles, Calif.  
 1268. ii. Robert C.<sup>10</sup>, m. Ethel Head, of Ocean Park, Calif.  
 1269. iii. Howard<sup>10</sup>, m. Verna Tweedy, of Downey, Calif.  
 1270. iv. Pauline<sup>10</sup>, m. Lewis K. Ball, of Downey, Calif.

1199. Benjamin Andrew<sup>8</sup> Rives (*John Edwards*<sup>7</sup>), born April 8, 1873, went west to Missouri in 1896 to seek his fortune, and was married in Kansas City, December 26, 1904, to Sarah Jane Ford. They moved to Pendleton, Oregon, where Mrs. Rives died December 1, 1914. Her husband returned to Georgia in 1915, where he died July 21, 1917, leaving two children for whom their aunt, Miss

Amanda Rives, was appointed guardian, and who writes that "they are more precious to me than anyone else on earth." Their names are:

- 1271. i. Melvina Esma<sup>9</sup>, b. Nov. 14, 1905; employed by a publishing company.
- 1272. ii. Glenn Ford<sup>9</sup>, b. Jan. 1, 1910; employed by Gen. Elec. Co.

1201. Albert Hawkins<sup>8</sup> Rives (*John Edwards*<sup>7</sup>), who was born March 18, 1878, married December 26, 1910, Olive Mae LaSalle. They reside at 395 Woodlawn Ave., Ormwood Park, Atlanta, Ga., and have issue:

- 1273. i. Stephen Ray<sup>9</sup>, b. Apr. 20, 1912.
- 1274. ii. Olive Mae<sup>9</sup>, b. Nov. 13, 1918.

1133. Rev. Burwell G.<sup>7</sup> Rives (*Thomas*<sup>6</sup>) became, like his brother Rev. John Edwards Rives, a Baptist clergyman, making Georgia the scene of his labors in the ministry. He married Ann Yarbrough, and lived and died in Hall county. Issue (order of birth not known):

- 1275. i. John Francis Marion<sup>8</sup>, b. Jan. 26, 1832.
- 1276. ii. Thursie<sup>8</sup>, d. s. p.
- 1277. iii. Susie<sup>8</sup>, d. s. p.
- 1278. iv. Amanda<sup>8</sup>, m. \_\_\_\_\_ Baker. Issue: i. Truman<sup>9</sup>; ii. Mary<sup>9</sup> Baker, m. John Bowen.
- 1279. v. Reuben P.<sup>8</sup>.
- 1280. vi. Julia<sup>8</sup>, m. \_\_\_\_\_ Bird.
- 1281. vii. Janie<sup>8</sup>, m. \_\_\_\_\_ Whitmore.
- 1282. viii. Thomas<sup>8</sup>.

1275. John Francis Marion<sup>8</sup> Rives (*Burwell G.*<sup>7</sup>) was born in Hall county, Georgia, and joined the California gold rush in 1849. He subsequently returned to Georgia and served in the War Between the States as a sergeant in Robertson's Co., 4th Georgia Cavalry, C. S. A. He married Elizabeth Castleberry and died February 7, 1887, leaving issue:

- 1283. i. Thomas<sup>9</sup>, b. Apr. 25, 1854; studied law and was admitted to the bar but followed farming; m. \_\_\_\_\_ Reynolds; "nothing definite is known about his family or present home."
- 1284. ii. John Alfred<sup>9</sup>, b. Oct. 14, 1856.

1284. John Alfred<sup>9</sup> Rives (*John Francis Marion*<sup>8</sup>) was born in Hall county, Georgia; attended Dablonoga College, 1873-75; and was



later a student of music under private teachers in Cincinnati, Ohio. Mr. Rives, who taught music for a number of years in South Carolina and Georgia, died September 8, 1928, at Winder, Ga. By his marriage in 1889 to Lillian Mullikin, of Pickens county, S. C., he had issue:

1285. i. Rosa<sup>10</sup>, b. Feb. 19, 1890; attended Univ. of Georgia; now a teacher in public schools of Winder, Ga. Miss Rosa Rives has kindly supplemented my material regarding the descendants of her great-grandfather.
1286. ii. John Marshall<sup>20</sup>, b. July 1, 1892; grad. Winder High School; enlisted for military service in World War May 21, 1917, and served to Jan. 8, 1919, as sergeant, 121st Inf., A. E. F.; now a railway mail clerk on Atlantic Coast Line R. R.; res. Winder, Ga.

1279. Reuben P.<sup>8</sup> Rives (*Burwell G.<sup>7</sup>*) served as a private in Co. H, Cobb's Georgia Legion, C. S. A. He married ——— and had:

1287. i. Bartow<sup>9</sup>, now living near Dahlonega, Ga.  
 1288. ii. Francis<sup>9</sup>.  
 1289. iii. Asena<sup>9</sup>.  
 1290. iv. Elizabeth<sup>9</sup>.

1282. Thomas<sup>8</sup> Rives (*Burwell G.<sup>7</sup>*), known as "Shot-mouth," by reason of a wound received in the war, was evidently the Thomas J. Rives who served as a private in Cobb's (Ga.) Legion, C. S. A. By his first wife, Carrie Boone, Thomas Rives had issue:

1291. i. Burwell<sup>9</sup>.  
 1292. ii. Annie<sup>9</sup>.  
 1293. iii. Robert<sup>9</sup>.  
 1294. iv. John<sup>9</sup>, veteran of Spanish-American War.  
 1295. v. Reuben<sup>9</sup>.  
 1296. vi. Elizabeth<sup>9</sup>, m. ——— Morgan; res. Winder, Ga.  
 1297. vii. Edward Lee<sup>9</sup>, b. Oct. 23, 1880, Gainesville, Ga.; enlisted in U. S. Army, and served in C. A. C. bands.

Thomas Rives married, 2nd, Isabella McManus, and had issue:

1298. viii. Webster<sup>9</sup>.

*Descendants of Edwards Rives, of Chatham County, North Carolina.*

563. Edwards<sup>6</sup> Rives (*Thomas Henry<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, George<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*) became a prominent farmer in Chatham county, North Carolina, where he passed his life. Born in Virginia, March

19, 1775, he accompanied his parents from Mecklenburg county, Virginia, to Chatham county, North Carolina, and was one of the executors of his father's will in 1809. Though he is not known to have been licensed to practice medicine he was frequently called upon, in an emergency, and on account of a practical knowledge which he had acquired, to bleed a patient or to extract a tooth.

He married in 1800, Mary Ann Alston (*b.* June 9, 1785, *d.* Sept. 1867, youngest daughter of William Alston, a prominent citizen of Chatham county, and his wife, Sarah Yeargan who died in 1786 and is buried near Pittsboro, N. C. William Alston, who was the youngest son of Joseph John and Elizabeth (Chancy) Alston, served as Clerk of the Chatham Court from May, 1774, to August, 1776. He died 1788 at Sulphur Springs, Va., where he is buried).<sup>1</sup>

Edwards Rives died February 2, 1840, in Chatham county, and is buried with his wife in the old Rives' graveyard at his home about seven miles from Goldston, N. C., now included in what is known as the "Bynum Place." The stone marking his grave "has crumbled away to such an extent that all information thereon is destroyed." His will, dated March 19, 1830, was probated February 1840, in Chatham county. Issue of Edwards and Mary Ann (Alston) Rives:

- 1299. i. Sarah G.<sup>7</sup>, *b.* Sept. 11, 1801; *d.* before 1830.
- 1300. ii. William Alston<sup>7</sup>, *b.* Nov. 1, 1803.
- 1301. iii. Martha K.<sup>7</sup>, *b.* Mch. 10, 1806; *m.* Nov. 15, 1821, John Jackson Goldston. Issue: i. Edwards<sup>8</sup>, *d. s. p.*; ii. Joseph John<sup>8</sup>; iii. Thomas Jefferson<sup>8</sup>; iv. Andrew Jackson<sup>8</sup>; v. Sarah<sup>8</sup>, *m.* ——— Faust; vi. Mary<sup>8</sup> Goldston, *m.* Marion Green.
- 1302. iv. Oran D.<sup>7</sup>, *b.* Sept. 24, 1808; *d. s. p.*
- 1303. v. Anna P.<sup>7</sup>, *b.* Feb. 14, 1810; *m.* Feb. 28, 1828, William Goldston Harris.
- 1304. vi. Robert Edwards<sup>7</sup>, *b.* May 24, 1812.
- 1305. vii. Thomas T.<sup>7</sup>, *b.* July 28, 1814; *d. s. p.*
- 1306. viii. John Joseph<sup>7</sup>, *b.* Mch. 28, 1817.
- 1307. ix. James Franklin<sup>7</sup>, *b.* June 13, 1820.
- 1308. x. Mary Edwards<sup>7</sup>, *b.* Dec. 25, 1827.

1300. William Alston<sup>7</sup> Rives (*Edwards*<sup>6</sup>) was a man of large mental endowments and of handsome countenance; and, but for his reserve, might have been more widely known. He was universally respected by his neighbors and his judgment was very highly regarded. The esteem in which he was held was reflected in his

<sup>1</sup>*Cf. Grove, Alstons and Allstons.*

appointment as postmaster, and in his election to the county court. Like his cousins [568. Thomas<sup>7</sup> and 573. Robert<sup>7</sup> Rives], he was a man of unusual size, weighing some 325 pounds in his late life. Born in Hickory Mount Township, in Chatham county, N. C., he passed the whole of his life in the same county where he died February 18, 1883. By his first marriage, February 27, 1828, to Frances H. Smith (*d.* 1830), he had one child:

1309. i. *Margaret Melissa*<sup>8</sup>, *b.* May 10, 1830.

William Alston Rives married, 2nd, May 31, 1832, Lydia Reid, and had:

1310. ii. *Frances Smith*<sup>8</sup>, *b.* Sept. 16, 1833.

1311. iii. *Mary Ramsey*<sup>8</sup>, *b.* Dec. 29, 1834; *m.* 1st, Joseph Moore, and had: i. *Minnie*<sup>9</sup> Moore; *m.* 2nd, 1840. Joseph Edwards<sup>8</sup> Rives (*post*).

1312. iv. *Margaret Eliza*<sup>8</sup>, *b.* Apr. 9, 1836.

1313. v. *David Edward*<sup>8</sup>, *b.* Jan. 17, 1838.

1314. vi. *William Alston*<sup>8</sup>, *b.* Oct. 8, 1840.

1315. vii. *Lydia*<sup>8</sup>, *b.* Apr. 26, 1844; *d. s. p.*, Jan. 1877.

1316. viii. *Aldine Alston*<sup>8</sup>, *b.* Aug. 1, 1845; *m.* Joseph Ausley.

1317. ix. *Virginia Victoria*<sup>8</sup>, *b.* Aug. 1, 1847.

1318. x. *Josephine Elizabeth*<sup>8</sup>, *b.* July 24, 1849; *m.* Oran A. Hamner.

1309. Margaret Melissa<sup>8</sup> Rives, daughter of William Alston and Frances H. (Smith) Rives, married David Nicholas Dalton. They resided at Dalton, Stokes co. N. C., and had issue:

1319. i. Robert Edward<sup>9</sup> Dalton, of Winston-Salem, N. C.

1320. ii. Rufus Isaac<sup>9</sup> Dalton, of Winston-Salem, N. C.

1321. iii. Nannie Ellen<sup>9</sup> Dalton, *m.* Dr. Abram Gabriel Jones. Dr. Jones was born at Bethania, N. C., and after attending Nazareth Hall, Pa., began the study of medicine at the Univ. of Virginia. He was graduated in medicine from New York University, and took post-graduate courses in New York. He served during the war in Co. K, 5th N. C. Regt., Stuart's Cav., C. S. A., and has been a successful physician and surgeon for over fifty years, making his home at Walnut Cove, N. C. Issue: i. Margaret Melissa<sup>10</sup> Jones, attended Salem Female College, and is chairman of Democratic Women's Club of her township, *m.* May 5, 1910, Louis Herbert Smith, and had: i. Frances Patterson<sup>11</sup> Smith, *b.* May 23, 1911.

1322. iv. David Nicholas<sup>9</sup> Dalton, a physician, of Winston-Salem, N. C. His son, Joseph N.<sup>10</sup> Dalton, was graduated from the Vir-

ginia Military Institute, 1912, where he was president of his class, and one of the most popular men who ever attended that institution. During the war he served overseas as a Captain of Infantry, was later a member of the American Relief Admn. in Russia, and is now a Capt., U. S. A.

1323. v. Margaret Melissa<sup>9</sup> Dalton, m. Dr. M. D. Phillips, of Dalton, N. C.  
 1324. vi. Walter Ernest<sup>9</sup> Dalton, of Winston-Salem, N. C.  
 1325. vii. Johnnie<sup>9</sup> Dalton, d. in infancy.  
 1326. viii. Willie<sup>9</sup> Dalton, d. s. p.  
 1327. ix. Frances<sup>9</sup> Dalton, d. in infancy.

1287. Frances Smith<sup>8</sup> Rives, named for her father William Alston Rives' first wife, married in 1854, Oran Stedman Poe, a merchant, of Pittsboro, N. C., by whom she had issue:

1328. i. William Hasten<sup>9</sup> Poe, d. 1856.  
 1329. ii. Rosa<sup>9</sup> Poe, m. George W. Thompson, of Chatham co. N. C. Issue: i. Oran Stedman<sup>10</sup> Thompson, m. Kinsey Boylan, of Raleigh, N. C., and had: i. George<sup>11</sup>; ii. Kinsey<sup>11</sup> Thompson.  
 1330. iii. Virginia<sup>9</sup> Poe, m. Philip Taylor, of Raleigh, N. C. Issue, amongst others: i. Caroline<sup>10</sup>, m. 1st, Judge Womack, of Raleigh, 2nd, Wm. Roper, of Petersburg, Va., but had no issue by either; ii. John<sup>10</sup>, m. Lena Swindell, and had: John<sup>11</sup> and Philip<sup>11</sup> Taylor; iii. Susan<sup>10</sup> Taylor.  
 1331. iv. Caroline<sup>9</sup> Poe (twin to Virginia), m. 1st, Peter Ihrle, of Pittsboro, and had: i. Peter<sup>10</sup> Ihrle, Jr., m. Alice Bowden Bynum, and had: i. Peter<sup>11</sup> Ihrle, III. Mrs. Caroline (Poe) Ihrle m. 2nd, Dr. T. A. Crawford, of Rock Hill, S. C. Issue: ii. T. A.<sup>10</sup>; iii. Robert<sup>10</sup>, m. Sara Tanner of Charlotte, N. C.; iv. Oran<sup>10</sup>; v. David<sup>10</sup>; vi. Mary Hope<sup>10</sup>; vii. Frank<sup>10</sup> Crawford.  
 1332. v. Anne Watters<sup>9</sup> Poe, d. s. p., 1864.  
 1333. vi. Frank C.<sup>9</sup> Poe, m. Oct. 24, 1900, Julia Rives<sup>9</sup> Bynum, both of Pittsboro, N. C. Issue: i. Orene Stedman<sup>10</sup>, m. June 19, 1926, Wm. C. Wylie, of Rock Hill, S. C.; ii. Frank Caldwell<sup>10</sup>, d. s. p.; iii. Alice Bynum<sup>10</sup>; iv. Mary Rives<sup>10</sup> Poe, d. s. p.  
 1334. vii. Oran Stedman<sup>9</sup> Poe, m. Annie Lyle Roddey, of Rock Hill, S. C. Issue: i. Catherine<sup>10</sup>, m. Channing Bolton Brown, of Rock Hill, S. C.; ii. Oran Stedman<sup>10</sup>, m. Kathleen Kocace; iii. Anna<sup>10</sup>; iv. Mary Greer<sup>10</sup>; v. Rosa<sup>10</sup>; vi. William<sup>10</sup> Poe.  
 1335. viii. Fannie Rives<sup>9</sup> Poe, m. J. E. Roddey, of Rock Hill, S. C. Issue: i. J. E.<sup>10</sup>, "an unusually brilliant young man," B. A.,

## RELIQUES OF THE RIVES

University of Va.; LL. B., Harvard Law School, who was drowned in the Y. M. C. A. swimming pool in Jacksonville, Fla., where he was practicing law; ii. Mary<sup>10</sup>, m. Wm. B. Klugh, of Charlotte, N. C.; iii. Nan<sup>10</sup> Roddey.

1312. Margaret Eliza<sup>8</sup> Rives (*William Alston*<sup>7</sup>) was born at Pedlar's Hill, Chatham county, North Carolina, Apr. 9, 1836, and died November 1807. She married in 1859, Isaac Terrell Brooks, and had issue:

- 1336. i. William Edwards<sup>9</sup> Brooks, b. July 26, 1861; res. Pittsboro, N. C.; register of deeds, Chatham co. N. C., 1900-08; trustee, A. and T. College, Greensboro, 1909-18; deputy collector, Internal Revenue, 1912-22; now teacher in high school at Silk Hope, N. C.
- 1337. ii. Arthur Lee<sup>9</sup> Brooks.
- 1338. iii. Paul G.<sup>9</sup> Brooks.
- 1339. iv. Lina<sup>9</sup> Brooks.
- 1340. v. Florence Harper<sup>9</sup> Brooks.

1313. David Edward<sup>8</sup> Rives (*William Alston*<sup>7</sup>), born January 17, 1838, received a common school education and was a farmer throughout his life until his death on May 11, 1928. He served from 1861-2 as a private in Co. E, 26th N. C. Inf., C. S. A. Upon the expiration of his period of voluntary enlistment he hired a substitute and worked for the Confederate Government during the remaining years of the war in the transportation of iron from a mine at Ore Hill, N. C. David E. Rives married, 1st, in 1870, Sarah Norfleet Bynum, daughter of Mark and Mary (Clegg) Bynum, of Chatham county, N. C. Following her death in 1878, he married, 2nd, August 11, 1881, Julia Catherine Moore, daughter of Chesley Moore, of Alamance, N. C. By his first wife he had issue:

- 1341. i. Rena<sup>9</sup>, b. June 15, 1871; m. William B. Check, now in the lumber business at Chapel Hill, N. C. Issue: i. Leon<sup>10</sup>; ii. Mabel<sup>10</sup>; iii. Julian<sup>10</sup>; iv. Nell Rives<sup>10</sup> Check.
- 1342. ii. George Edward<sup>9</sup>, b. Sept. 10, 1872.
- 1343. iii. Charles Jackson<sup>9</sup>, b. Feb. 16, 1874.
- 1344. iv. Mary Reid<sup>9</sup>, b. Apr. 6, 1876; d. s. p., Sept. 5, 1916.
- 1345. v. David Augustus<sup>9</sup>, b. Sept. 5, 1878; m. Aug. 1, 1909, Lucy Estell Dowdy; no issue; res. Goldston, N. C.

Issue of David Edward and Julia Catherine (Moore) Rives:

- 1346. vi. Lydia Adeline Moore<sup>9</sup>, b. Mch. 12, 1883; m. Dec. 25, 1906, Joel A. Elkins. Issue: i. Lindon Rives<sup>10</sup>, b. Aug. 19, 1909;

ii. Harold Burns<sup>10</sup>, b. Mch. 3, 1912; iii. Clarence Poe<sup>10</sup>, b. Apr. 16, 1914; iv. Woodrow Wilson<sup>10</sup>, b. Nov. 12, 1916; v. David Jackson<sup>10</sup>, b. Jan. 18, 1919, *d. s. p.*; vi. Francis<sup>10</sup>, b. Oct. 25, 1921, *d. s. p.*; vii. Addie Pauline<sup>10</sup> Elkins, b. Mch. 27, 1925.

1347. vii. Herbert Ralph<sup>9</sup>, b. Oct. 6, 1886.

1319. George Edward<sup>9</sup> Rives (*David Edward<sup>8</sup>*) was born in Chatham county, North Carolina, and makes his home at Goldston, N. C. He taught school for thirteen years; but, for the past eighteen years, has been in the employ of the Atlantic & Yadkin Railway Co. As a volunteer during the Spanish-American War he was a member of Co. A, 2nd N. C. Regt. Mr. Rives, who has served as town commissioner of Goldston for six years, has been of very helpful assistance in the preparation of the record of his great-grandfather's family. By his marriage to Lydia Cheek, he has issue:

1348. i. Mary Irma<sup>10</sup>, b. Jan. 16, 1920.

1349. ii. George Ewart<sup>10</sup>, b. Apr. 7, 1922.

1343. Charles Jackson<sup>9</sup> Rives (*David Edward<sup>8</sup>*) is a farmer of Route 2, Bear Creek, North Carolina. He married, 1st, Dora Brooks; and after her death, Mrs. I. J. Bynum. Issue:

1350. i. Claire<sup>10</sup>.

1351. ii. Karen<sup>10</sup>.

1347. Herbert Ralph<sup>9</sup> Rives (*David Edward<sup>8</sup>*) married Minnie Tysor, and resides at Goldston, N. C., having issue:

1352. i. Eldon Porter<sup>10</sup>, b. June 20, 1914.

1353. ii. William Talmage<sup>10</sup>, b. Sept. 28, 1916.

1354. iii. Herbert Reid<sup>10</sup>, b. Sept. 23, 1918.

1355. iv. Howard Edward<sup>10</sup>, b. Aug. 30, 1920.

1356. v. David Ransom<sup>10</sup>, b. Apr. 19, 1923.

1314. William Alston<sup>8</sup> Rives (*William Alston<sup>7</sup>*) received a common school education and was a farmer throughout his life, serving for a time also as postmaster. Born October 8, 1840, at Pedlars Hill, Chatham county, North Carolina, his life was largely spent in the vicinity of Siler City, N. C., where he died August 13, 1917. In 1861 he volunteered for duty in the Confederate Army and served about eighteen months as a private with Co. E, 26th N. C. Inf., taking part in the battle of Malvern Hill. He subsequently hired a

substitute and received an honorable discharge. Mr. Rives, who was always considered a man of superior mental capacity and ability, married October 27, 1868, Eliza Henry Harris, and had issue by her:

1357. i. Ammie McBride<sup>9</sup>, b. July 22, 1869; m. Sept. 4, 1889, Wilbur Fiske Moses (son of Rev. Thomas Cook Moses and his wife, Sarah Ann Moore); res. Pittsboro, N. C. Issue: i. Edwin Fuller<sup>10</sup>, b. Aug. 30, 1890, m. Dec. 27, 1916, Juanita Glosson; ii. Eliza Emma<sup>10</sup>, b. Jan. 23, 1892, d. 1892; iii. Wm. Eugene<sup>10</sup>, b. Feb. 11, 1893, served overseas in World War; iv. Wilbur Fiske<sup>10</sup>, b. Nov. 19, 1894, m. May 30, 1925, Mary Ina Wicker; v. Lucie Edna<sup>10</sup>, b. Feb. 9, 1897, d. Nov. 5, 1920, m. Jan. 21, 1928, Henry Glosson; vi. Dewitt Reed<sup>10</sup>, b. Nov. 11, 1898; vii. Annie Maud<sup>10</sup>, b. Aug. 28, 1900, m. July 4, 1926, Obed Wm. Moses; viii. Mabel Louise<sup>10</sup>, b. Apr. 5, 1903, attended East Carolina Teachers College; ix. Hal<sup>10</sup>, b. Feb. 23, 1905; x. Stella Victoria<sup>10</sup>, b. June 19, 1906; xi. James Milton<sup>10</sup>, b. Mch. 3, 1908; xii. Farney Harris<sup>10</sup> Moses, b. Jan. 8, 1911.
1358. ii. Jarvis Eugene<sup>9</sup>, b. Aug. 25, 1871.
1359. iii. Carrie Burgwyn<sup>9</sup>, b. Oct. 11, 1873; d. Feb. 1907; m. 1889, Robert Lee Pugh, a merchant, of Bonlee, N. C. Issue: i. Eleanor Lee<sup>10</sup>, m. J. L. Johnson, a farmer, of Route 5, Siler City, N. C.; ii. Alex Reid<sup>10</sup> Pugh, associated with his father in business.
1360. iv. Henry Alston<sup>9</sup>, b. Feb. 15, 1876.
1361. v. William Edward<sup>9</sup>, b. Nov. 10, 1878.
1362. vi. Arthur Reid<sup>9</sup>, b. Nov. 26, 1880.
1363. vii. Eliza Harris<sup>9</sup>, b. Jan. 18, 1883; unmarried.
1364. viii. Stella Victoria<sup>9</sup>, b. May 15, 1885; m. May, 1905, Charles Monroe Andrews, President, People's Bank & Trust Co., Bonlee, N. C. Issue: i. Ava Lee<sup>10</sup>, b. June 9, 1906, grad. N. C. College for Women; ii. Kellar Rives<sup>10</sup>, b. Nov. 8, 1907; iii. Oma May<sup>10</sup>, b. Feb. 11, 1910; iv. Jeanette Elizabeth<sup>10</sup>, b. Apr. 20, 1912; v. Eliza Willie<sup>10</sup>, b. Feb. 22, 1914; vi. Jack Monroe<sup>10</sup>, b. Apr. 9, 1918; vii. Robert McManus<sup>10</sup>, b. Sept. 5, 1920; viii. Charles Reid<sup>10</sup> Andrews, b. May 30, 1923.
1365. ix. Blanche Edna<sup>9</sup>, b. Sept. 9, 1887; m. Sept. 25, 1907, Henry Harrison Stout, of Goldston, N. C. Issue: i. Irl Rives<sup>10</sup>, b. July 6, 1908; ii. Verna Ruby<sup>10</sup>, b. Mch. 12, 1912; iii. Bernice Harris<sup>10</sup>, b. Dec. 30, 1909; iv. Henry Milton<sup>10</sup>, b. Dec. 7, 1913; v. Mary Eliza<sup>10</sup>, b. Sept. 1, 1916; vi. Harry Roy<sup>10</sup>, b. July 19, 1918; vii. Wilmer Edna<sup>10</sup>, b. June 10, 1920; viii. Frances Reid<sup>10</sup>, b. Sept. 6, 1924; ix. Herman Harrison<sup>10</sup> Stout, b. May 4, 1926.

1366. x. *Oran Stedman*<sup>9</sup>, b. Mch. 10, 1890.  
 1367. xi. *Carl Jackson*<sup>9</sup>, b. Dec. 18, 1892.  
 1368. xii. *Kenneth Guy*<sup>9</sup>, b. Oct. 27, 1894.

1358. *Jarvis Eugene*<sup>9</sup> *Rives* (*William Alston*<sup>8</sup>), who is a farmer, of near Bear Creek, North Carolina, married *Josie Eliza Goldston*, by whom he has issue:

1369. i. *Eliza Goldston*<sup>10</sup>, b. May 27, 1898.  
 1370. ii. *Thomas Henry*<sup>10</sup>, b. Aug. 9, 1899.  
 1371. iii. *Clarence William*<sup>10</sup>, b. Sept. 11, 1901.  
 1372. iv. *Joseph Landon*<sup>10</sup>, b. May 26, 1903.  
 1373. v. *Robert Glenn*<sup>10</sup>, b. May 24, 1905.  
 1374. vi. *Harvie Eugene*<sup>10</sup>, b. Dec. 10, 1906.  
 1375. vii. infant girl<sup>10</sup>, b. Feb. 5, 1909; d. 1909.  
 1376. viii. *Wilma McBride*<sup>10</sup>, b. Sept. 2, 1912.  
 1377. ix. *Arthur Watson*<sup>10</sup>, b. Apr. 28, 1915.  
 1378. x. *Wilbur Alston*<sup>10</sup>, b. July 19, 1919.

1360. *Henry Alston*<sup>9</sup> *Rives* (*William Alston*<sup>8</sup>), of Broadway, N. C., married October 11, 1910, *Evie Annie Bright*, and has issue:

1379. i. *Eugenia Alston*<sup>10</sup>, b. Sept. 10, 1913.  
 1380. ii. *Edna Harris*<sup>10</sup>, b. Apr. 4, 1916.

1361. *William Edward*<sup>9</sup> *Rives* (*William Alston*<sup>8</sup>), a highly respected citizen of his community, was a farmer until his death on October 14, 1918. He married November 20, 1901, *Ethel Josephine Brafford*, now residing at Route 1, Sanford, N. C., and had issue by her:

1381. i. *Margaret Louise*<sup>10</sup>, b. Dec. 8, 1902; grad. King's Business College; stenographer, Raleigh, N. C.  
 1382. ii. *Rosalie*<sup>10</sup>, b. Oct. 28, 1904; grad. East Carolina Teachers College. Miss *Rosalie Rives* has been of very helpful assistance to the compiler of these records of her kin.  
 1383. iii. *Henry Wayne*<sup>10</sup>, b. June 13, 1907.  
 1384. iv. *Zona May*<sup>10</sup>, b. June 14, 1909; took secretarial courses; now a stenographer, Raleigh, N. C.  
 1385. v. *William Hadley*<sup>10</sup>, b. Aug. 24, 1911; d. Mch. 5, 1924.  
 1386. vi. *Mildred Josephine*<sup>10</sup>, b. Aug. 28, 1913; high school student.  
 1387. vii. *Annie Aileen*<sup>10</sup>, b. July 1, 1916.  
 1388. viii. *Phebe Eliza*<sup>10</sup>, b. Feb. 6, 1918.

1362. *Arthur Reid*<sup>9</sup> *Rives* (*William Alston*<sup>8</sup>) was born November 26, 1880, and is a merchant of Sanford, N. C. He married December



28, 1904, Margaret Florence Hill, daughter of Thomas West Hill and his wife, Bettie, daughter of Paschel Ellington, C. S. A. Issue:

- 1389. i. Hurley Reid<sup>10</sup>, b. Nov. 6, 1905; studied forestry, Colorado College; attended N. C. State College; res. Sanford, N. C.
- 1390. ii. Margaret Josephine<sup>20</sup>, b. Aug. 7, 1908; graduate, Greensboro College.
- 1391. iii. Arthur Hill<sup>10</sup>, b. Oct. 15, 1911; d. 1913.
- 1392. iv. Warren Jackson<sup>10</sup>, b. May 20, 1914.
- 1393. v. Elizabeth Page<sup>10</sup>, b. Jan. 11, 1917.
- 1394. vi. Julia Harris<sup>10</sup>, b. July 31, 1920.
- 1395. vii. Alston Ramsey<sup>10</sup>, b. Dec. 30, 1923.
- 1396. viii. Amelia<sup>10</sup>, b. Jan. 27, 1926.
- 1397. ix. Sarah Lynn, b. Dec. 17, 1927.

1366. Oran Stedman<sup>9</sup> Rives (*William Alston<sup>8</sup>*), a farmer of Route 3, Pittsboro, N. C., was born March 10, 1890, and married in 1919, Patsy McIver, by whom he has issue:

- 1398. i. Bertha Louise<sup>10</sup>.
- 1399. ii. Athaline<sup>10</sup>.
- 1400. iii. Alice Harris<sup>10</sup>.

1367. Carl Jackson<sup>9</sup> Rives (*William Alston<sup>8</sup>*) was born December 18, 1892, and is now engaged in farming at Route 1, Cunnock, North Carolina. He has children, by his marriage in 1919, to Emma E. Gilmore, as follows:

- 1401. i. Virgil Jackson<sup>10</sup>, b. Jan. 5, 1920.
- 1402. ii. Evelyn Harris<sup>10</sup>, b. Nov. 7, 1922.
- 1403. iii. William June<sup>10</sup>, b. June 2, 1924.

1368. Kenneth Guy<sup>9</sup> Rives (*William Alston<sup>8</sup>*), who has given helpful aid to the compiler in the completion of the record of his father, William Alston Rives' family, was born October 27, 1894, and is a farmer of Route 5, Siler City, N. C. Mr. Kenneth Rives married November 7, 1923, Lois E. Gilmore, and has two children:

- 1404. i. Ruby Lois<sup>10</sup>, b. July 16, 1924.
- 1405. ii. Kenneth Gerald<sup>10</sup>, b. June 21, 1926.

1317. Virginia Victoria<sup>8</sup> Rives (*William Alston<sup>7</sup>*) was born August 1, 1847, in Chatham county, North Carolina, and died March 13, 1926. By her marriage, January 31, 1886, to Alexander Wesley Palmer, she had issue:

- 1406. i. Cora Bascom<sup>9</sup> Palmer, *m.* Charles Hatch.
- 1407. ii. Georgia<sup>9</sup> Palmer, *m.* Cornelius Hege.
- 1408. iii. Oran William<sup>9</sup> Palmer, *m.* May Randolph.
- 1409. iv. Daisy Almer<sup>9</sup> Palmer, *m.* John Robert Ingram.
- 1410. v. Samuel Alston<sup>9</sup> Palmer, *m.* Henrietta Brunner.
- 1411. vi. John Norman<sup>9</sup> Palmer.
- 1412. vii. Marie Rives<sup>9</sup> Palmer, *m.* Elmore S. Smith.

1304. Robert Edwards<sup>7</sup> Rives (*Edwards*<sup>6</sup>) was born May 24, 1812, and rose to a position of eminence in his community; serving two terms as sheriff of Chatham county, North Carolina, and declining to stand for election a third time because of his opposition to the use of the whipping post. In 1854 he represented his county in the North Carolina Legislature. Mr. Rives died shortly after the commencement of hostilities between the North and the South at Roe, Monroe county, Arkansas. By his first marriage on January 7, 1834, to Elizabeth Jane Farrish (*b.* Feb. 17, 1815, daughter of Thomas and Fannie Farrish), he had issue:

- 1413. i. Amanda M.<sup>8</sup>, *b.* Jan. 5, 1835; *d.* in childhood.
- 1414. ii. Thomas E.<sup>8</sup>, *b.* Nov. 15, 1836; *d.* in childhood.
- 1415. iii. Oran Alston<sup>8</sup>, *b.* Dec. 10, 1838.
- 1416. iv. Mary Frances<sup>8</sup>, *m.* Oct. 9, 1860, Charles D. Taylor, and were the parents of: i. Robert Rives<sup>9</sup> Taylor, an attorney, of Miami, Fla., who was educated by his uncle, Dr. Oran A. Rives, and is now solicitor of Dade co. Fla.
- 1417. v. Robert A.<sup>8</sup>.
- 1418. vi. Martha K.<sup>8</sup>.
- 1419. vii. William Adam<sup>8</sup>, *b.* Oct. 19, 1847.

Robert Edwards Rives married, 2nd, August 18, 1853, Mary A. Brown, and had four children who died in infancy, and one son:

- 1420. viii. Edward Andrew<sup>8</sup>, *b.* Jan. 2, 1859.

1415. Dr. Oran Alston<sup>8</sup> Rives (*Robert Edwards*<sup>7</sup>), the only one of the family born in the Confederate States who is known to have fought in the Union ranks, was a native of Chatham county, North Carolina, where he was born in 1838. He was graduated from the New Orleans School of Medicine in 1860, later specializing in the diagnosis of diseases of the heart and lungs. When war broke out his father gave him a horse, outfitted him, and directed him to enlist in the Confederate Army. Instead, Dr. Rives returned the property given him by his father; left Arkansas; and was smuggled on board

a boat on the Mississippi which took him to Mound City, Illinois, where he enlisted in the Union forces and was made Acting Assistant Surgeon aboard the *U. S. S. Sawah*. He married March 8, 1867, Amelia Hess (b. June 14, 1846, in Berks co. Pa., daughter of Benville and Susan (Noll) Hess), and, in the year of his marriage and upon the insistence of his wife, he resigned from the U. S. Navy and settled in Nequehoning, Pennsylvania, where he died April 24, 1882. Dr. Rives was active in the local temperance and prohibition movements, and was steward and exhorter in the Methodist Church. He was a Republican in politics and "had little communication with his brothers and sisters," having been alienated from them by the cause which he had espoused in 1861. Issue:

1421. i. *Oran Edwards Gerould*<sup>9</sup>, b. Aug. 20, 1868.  
1422. ii. *Robert Hess*<sup>9</sup>, d. in childhood.

1421. *Oran Edwards Gerould*<sup>9</sup> *Rives (Oran Alston*<sup>8</sup>) was born at Frenchville, Pa.; attended Dickenson College; and is now a conductor on the Nickle Plate Railroad. Mr. Rives, who makes his home at 147 Blaine Ave., Buffalo, New York, married Annie Leibenberger, and has issue:

1423. i. *Esther Amelia*<sup>10</sup>, m. John Maier, of Buffalo, N. Y.  
1424. ii. *Oran*<sup>10</sup>.

1424. *Oran*<sup>10</sup> *Rives (Oran Edwards Gerould*<sup>9</sup>), of Camden, New Jersey, was born about 1890; is married; and has two children:

1425. i. *Ethel*<sup>11</sup>.  
1426. ii. *Mary*<sup>11</sup>.

1419. *William Adam*<sup>8</sup> *Rives (Robert Edwards*<sup>7</sup>) was born in Chatham county, North Carolina, October 19, 1847; lived in Arkansas and in California; and died at Oakland, Calif., August 7, 1926. He married January 9, 1872, at Webb City, Ark., Annie Evans, and had issue:

1427. i. *Adam Walker*<sup>9</sup>, b. July 24, 1874.  
1428. ii. *Sarah Elizabeth*<sup>9</sup>, d. s. p., July 31, 1885.  
1429. iii. *Roscoe*<sup>9</sup>, married and lives in Oakland, Calif.  
1430. iv. *Guy*<sup>9</sup>, of 4202 Montrose Ave., Chicago, Ill.

1427. *Adam Walker*<sup>9</sup> *Rives (William Adam*<sup>8</sup>), of 425 East 11th Street, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma, has been a traveling salesman for

some years, as well as active in Democratic politics, having been a candidate for Secretary of State of Oklahoma in 1922. By his marriage in 1896 to Endora Watkins, at Webb City, Arkansas, Mr. A. W. Rives has issue:

- 1431. i. Werdna Elizabeth<sup>10</sup>, graduate, University of Oklahoma.
- 1432. ii. Joyce Rebecca<sup>10</sup>, student, University of Oklahoma.
- 1433. iii. Williard Winifred<sup>10</sup>.

1420. Edward Andrew<sup>8</sup> Rives (*Robert Edwards*<sup>7</sup>) was born January 2, 1859; married January 28, 1880, Florence Brooks Goldston of Goldston, North Carolina; and makes his home in Greensboro, North Carolina. Issue:

- 1434. i. Robert Goldston<sup>9</sup>, b. Aug. 14, 1881; m. Oct. 31, 1906, Nell Glascock; res. 1620 Seminole Road, Jacksonville, Fla. Issue: i. Robert Glascock<sup>10</sup> Rives, b. Sept. 20, 1915.
- 1435. ii. Mary Elizabeth<sup>9</sup>, b. Mch. 28, 1885; m. L. L. Glascock; res. Greensboro, N. C. Issue: i. Elizabeth Rives<sup>10</sup>; ii. Louis LeGrande<sup>10</sup>; iii. Evelyn<sup>10</sup>; iv. Florence R.<sup>10</sup> Glascock.
- 1436. iii. Thomas K<sup>9</sup>, b. Sept. 24, 1888; res. Greensboro, N. C.
- 1437. iv. Anna Belle<sup>9</sup>, b. June 26, 1891; m. 1st, Dr. Branch T. Fields (d. 1924); 2nd, in 1928, Dr. Saunders R. Jordan, of Greensboro, N. C. Issue (by 1st marriage): i. Branch Tucker<sup>10</sup>; ii. Florence Jean<sup>10</sup>; iii. Bertha Dalton<sup>10</sup>; iv. Harold<sup>10</sup> Fields.
- 1438. v. Mattie Lee<sup>9</sup>, b. Feb. 22, 1894; m. Henry Clendenin, of Greensboro, N. C. Issue: i. Henry H.<sup>10</sup>; ii. Dorothy R.<sup>10</sup>; iii. Martha Ann<sup>10</sup>; iv. Nancy Webster<sup>10</sup> Clendenin.
- 1439. vi. Edwin Earle<sup>9</sup>, b. Nov. 19, 1898; attended University of North Carolina, where he was a member of Phi Delta Theta fraternity, and a brilliant student; graduated in 1922; and has since practiced law in Greensboro, N. C.; m. Mary W. Tankersley. I am indebted to Mr. E. A. Rives for the bible record of his grandfather's and father's family. Issue: i. Frances<sup>10</sup>; ii. Edwin Earle<sup>10</sup> Rives, Jr.

1306. John Joseph<sup>7</sup> Rives (*Edwards*<sup>6</sup>) was born in Chatham county, North Carolina, March 28, 1817. By his wife, Elizabeth Ann Brooks, whom he married on February 6, 1838, he had issue:

- 1440. i. Joseph Edwards<sup>8</sup>.
- 1441. ii. Frank<sup>8</sup>, lived in Iredell co. N. C.
- 1442. iii. John<sup>8</sup>.
- 1443. iv. Euphemia<sup>8</sup>, m. Roderick Davis, of Raleigh, N. C.

1440. Joseph Edwards<sup>8</sup> Rives (*John Joseph*<sup>7</sup>) served as a private with Co. E, 26th N. C. Infantry, C. S. A. He married his first cousin, 1311. Mary Ramsey<sup>8</sup> Rives, and had issue:

- 1444. i. Joseph<sup>9</sup>, of Greensboro, N. C.
- 1445. ii. Fannie<sup>9</sup>, m. ——— Watson.
- 1446. iii. Angie<sup>9</sup>, m. ——— Johnson.
- 1447. iv. Margaret<sup>9</sup>, m. ——— Buchanan.

1442. John<sup>8</sup> Rives (*John Joseph*<sup>7</sup>) lived in Iredell county, North Carolina. He married ——— and had issue, amongst others:

- 1448. i. Robert<sup>9</sup>, served as treasurer of Iredell county, and now resides at Statesville, N. C.

1307. Colonel James Franklin<sup>7</sup> Rives (*Edwards*<sup>6</sup>) was, like his brother, Robert Edwards Rives, a member at one time of the North Carolina Legislature. His title was derived from his command of a regiment of North Carolina militia before the War Between the States. Col. Rives married in 1843 Elizabeth, daughter of Robin Marsh, a well-to-do citizen of Chatham county, and his wife, Lucy Waddill, and had issue:

- 1449. i. Mary Ann<sup>8</sup>, m. J. B. Kelly, a farmer. Issue: i. Mary<sup>9</sup>; ii. Carrie<sup>9</sup>; iii. Hettie<sup>9</sup>; iv. Margaret<sup>9</sup>; v. Kate<sup>9</sup> Kelly.
- 1450. ii. Henrietta<sup>8</sup>.
- 1451. iii. Sarah<sup>8</sup>, m. Rev. B. C. Alfred, of the Methodist Church, of Oxford, N. C. Issue: i. Lynnville<sup>9</sup>; ii. Claiborne<sup>9</sup> Alfred.
- 1452. iv. Ella<sup>8</sup>, m. E. J. McIver, of Bear Creek, N. C.
- 1453. v. Emma<sup>8</sup>, m. 1st, James Green; 2nd, John Green; 3rd, R. A. Murchison.
- 1454. vi. Alice<sup>8</sup>, m. J. B. Galloway.
- 1455. vii. Elizabeth<sup>8</sup>, m. 1st, Ben Watson; 2nd, T. A. Pugh; 3rd, William Galloway.
- 1456. viii. James Robert<sup>8</sup>, b. May 8, 1865.
- 1457. ix. Lucy<sup>8</sup>, m. Atlas Gilbert, an attorney.

1450. Henrietta<sup>8</sup> Rives (*James Franklin*<sup>7</sup>) married James Cornelius Dowd, Captain, C. S. A., a resident of Concord, North Carolina, and son of General Willis Dickerson Dowd, and had issue:

- 1458. i. William Carey<sup>9</sup> Dowd, b. Mch. 21, 1865.
- 1459. ii. Nora<sup>9</sup> Dowd.
- 1460. iii. Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> Dowd.
- 1461. iv. J. F.<sup>9</sup> Dowd.

- 1462. v. Julia<sup>9</sup> Dowd.
- 1463. vi. M. B.<sup>9</sup> Dowd.
- 1464. vii. Nettie<sup>9</sup> Dowd.
- 1465. viii. James<sup>9</sup> Dowd.
- 1466. ix. Clem<sup>9</sup> Dowd.
- 1467. x. Robert<sup>9</sup> Dowd.

1458. William Carey<sup>9</sup> Dowd (*Henrietta*<sup>8</sup>) attended the Carolina Military Institute and, later, Wake Forest College, from which he was graduated in 1889 with the degree of B. A. and where he was president of his class. Elected to the North Carolina Senate in 1895, he served subsequently in the House in the sessions of 1907, 1909-1911, in which latter year he was Speaker. Since 1890, Mr. Dowd has been a newspaper publisher; being now President and General Manager of the Charlotte (N. C.) *News and Observer*, one of the best known and one of the leading newspapers of North Carolina. Mr. W. C. Dowd married Elizabeth, daughter of Charles D. and Sallie (Little) Dowd, having issue:

- 1468. i. William Carey<sup>10</sup> Dowd, Jr., m. Ann Rogers.
- 1469. ii. Cornelia<sup>10</sup> Dowd, m. Morehead Jones; res. Charlotte, N. C.
- 1470. iii. James Edward<sup>10</sup> Dowd, of Richmond, Va.

1456. James Robert<sup>8</sup> Rives (*James Franklin*<sup>7</sup>), one of the most prominent and best known members of the family in North Carolina, was born in Chatham county in that State on May 8, 1865. He was educated at Trinity College and, after teaching and farming, entered the real estate business in Sanford, North Carolina. Elected to the North Carolina Legislature in 1905, he became a member of the State Senate in 1907. The following year he removed to Lee county where he became a member of the county court. Mr. Rives, who is a leader of the Methodist Church in Sanford, married March 11, 1888, Annie Jane Moffitt, and has three daughters:

- 1471. i. Lottie Alice<sup>9</sup>, m. Graham Kinsey.
- 1472. ii. Mattie Lucy<sup>9</sup>, m. Clinton C. Bowers; res. Sanford, N. C.
- 1473. iii. Nellie Virginia<sup>9</sup>, m. John David Wicker; res. Sanford, N. C.

1308. Mary Edwards<sup>7</sup> Rives (*Edwards*<sup>6</sup>), born December 25, 1827, was married at her home in Chatham county, North Carolina, December 3, 1844, to Aaron Gaston Headen. Issue (order of birth not known):

- 1474. i. Tullia<sup>8</sup> Headen, d. in infancy.
- 1475. ii. Mary Duncan<sup>8</sup> Headen.

1476. iii. Ida<sup>8</sup> Headen, *m.* ——— Cotton. Issue: i. Wright<sup>9</sup>, *d. s. p.*;  
ii. Maude<sup>9</sup> Cotton, *m.* Fred Berringer, and *d. s. p.*
1477. iv. Macon<sup>8</sup> Headen, *d.* in infancy.
1478. v. Pattie<sup>8</sup> Headen, *d.* in childhood.
1479. vi. Katie<sup>8</sup> Headen, *d.* in childhood.
1480. vii. Ola<sup>8</sup> Headen, *m.* John Ware, of Shelby, N. C. Issue: i.  
Mary<sup>9</sup>, *m.* Walter Crews; ii. Ralph<sup>9</sup> Ware, *d.* young.
1481. viii. Corday<sup>8</sup> Headen, *d.* in childhood.
1482. ix. Fannie Harris<sup>8</sup>, *m.* Robert Lee Stroud, of Chapel Hill, N. C.  
Issue: i. Wm. Franklin<sup>9</sup>, *m.* Mary Braxton, of Kingston,  
N. C.; and had: Bessie Braxton<sup>10</sup> and Fannie Headen<sup>10</sup>  
Stroud; ii. Wallace Headen<sup>9</sup>; iii. Bruce<sup>9</sup>, *m.* Mattie At-  
water, of Chatham co. N. C. and had: Billie<sup>10</sup> and Robert  
Lee<sup>10</sup> Stroud; iv. Mary Louise<sup>9</sup>, *d. s. p.*; v. Grace<sup>9</sup>, *m.*  
Robert Deveaux, and had: Frances Headen<sup>10</sup> Deveaux;  
vi. Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> Stroud.
1483. x. William Edwards<sup>8</sup> Headen, *m.* 1st, Grace Hinkle, of Balti-  
more, Md. Issue: i. Bessie<sup>9</sup> Headen. He *m.* 2nd, Mary  
Bell, of Morehead City, N. C., and had: ii. Ola Bell<sup>9</sup>;  
iii. William Gaston<sup>9</sup> Headen.
1484. xi. Nellie<sup>8</sup> Headen, *d.* young.

1475. Mary Duncan<sup>8</sup> Headen (*Mary Edwards*<sup>7</sup>) married Decem-  
ber 1, 1869, Alvis J. Bynum, of Chatham county, North Carolina;  
removing subsequently to Rock Hill, South Carolina. To them were  
born eleven children, the oldest and youngest dying in infancy; the  
remaining being:

1485. i. Ernest Taylor<sup>9</sup> Bynum attended the University of Halle  
(Ph. D.), Germany; *m.* Maude Shaddock, of Meadville,  
Pa.; and died Jan. 19, 1925, at Oklahoma City. Okla.  
Issue: i. Edward Meyer<sup>10</sup>; ii. Mary Elizabeth<sup>10</sup>; iii.  
Turner<sup>10</sup> Bynum.
1486. ii. Julia Rives<sup>9</sup> Bynum, *m.* in 1900, her cousin, 1333. Frank  
Caldwell<sup>9</sup> Poe. To Mrs. Poe I am indebted for the record  
of the descendants of her grandmother, and her husband's  
parents.
1487. iii. Alvis J.<sup>9</sup> Bynum, Jr., *m.* Nora Shaffer, of Raleigh, N. C.  
Issue: i. Marion<sup>10</sup>, *m.* Emmett Mauney, of Rochester,  
N. Y., and had: Patricia<sup>11</sup> and Jane<sup>11</sup> Mauney; ii. Alice<sup>10</sup>,  
*m.* Frank Cothran, of Greenwood, S. C.; iii. Ethel<sup>10</sup>  
Bynum, *m.* Bennett Barksdale, of Greenwood, S. C.
1488. iv. Aaron Headen<sup>9</sup> Bynum, *m.* Allie Butler Cherry, of Green-  
wood, S. C. Issue: i. Cherry<sup>10</sup>; ii. Aaron Headen<sup>10</sup>; iii.  
Mary Susan<sup>10</sup> Bynum.
1489. v. Fred Williamson<sup>9</sup> Bynum, *m.* Florence Page, of Aberdeen,  
N. C. (niece of Walter Hines Page, Ambassador to the

- Court of St. James). Issue: i. Page<sup>10</sup>, *d. s. p.*; ii. Eva Page<sup>10</sup>; iii. Fred Williamson<sup>10</sup> Bynum, Jr.
1490. vi. Mary Edwards<sup>9</sup> Bynum, unmarried, of Rock Hill, S. C. I have been informed that Miss Bynum is in possession of the family bible of her great-grandfather, Edwards Rives.
1491. vii. Ida Budd<sup>9</sup> Bynum, unmarried.
1492. viii. Alice Bowden<sup>9</sup> Bynum, *m.* Peter Ihrle, Jr., of Rock Hill, S. C., son of Peter Ihrle and his wife, 1331. Caroline<sup>9</sup> Poe.
1493. ix. William Edwards<sup>9</sup> Bynum, served in World War; *m.* in 1921, Esther Clarke, of Sumter, S. C. Issue: i. William Edwards<sup>10</sup> Bynum, Jr.

*Descendants of Reuben Rives, of Chatham County, North Carolina.*

566. Reuben<sup>6</sup> Rives (*Thomas Henry<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, George<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*) was born about 1782, became a planter, and probably spent his entire life in Chatham county, North Carolina.

His descendants afford the first instance of a change in the family name: the name becoming with them, Rieves. There have no doubt been many such unrecorded alterations of the name, all of which are greatly to be deplored. To such changes of name is no doubt due the inability of the compiler to reduce the untraced members of the family; for, once a few generations have passed, it is almost impossible, in the absence of fortuitous circumstances, to determine whether a family bearing the surname of Rieves, Reaves, or Reeves is identifiable with the family of Rives proper or whether it constitutes a family of altogether different origin.

Reuben Rives or Rieves married a Miss Kirk but only the name of one child of this union is known:

1494. i. *George W.<sup>7</sup> Rieves.*

1494. George W.<sup>7</sup> Rieves "was born in Hadley Township [Chatham county, N. C.], grew up upon a farm and was engaged in this vocation when war broke out. He entered the Confederate Army as a member of Murchison's Cavalry and followed the flag of the South in many hard fought campaigns. Later he inherited a farm from his maternal grandfather in Hadley Tws." where he died in 1892. Mr. Rieves married Mary Crutchfield (*b.* 1824 in Hadley Township, *d.* 1898, daughter of Wm. (son of Thomas) and \_\_\_\_\_ (Terry) Crutchfield), and had issue:

1495. i. Henry<sup>8</sup> Rieves, served as a private in Co. H, 4th N. C. Inf., C. S. A., and was killed at the Battle of Gettysburg.



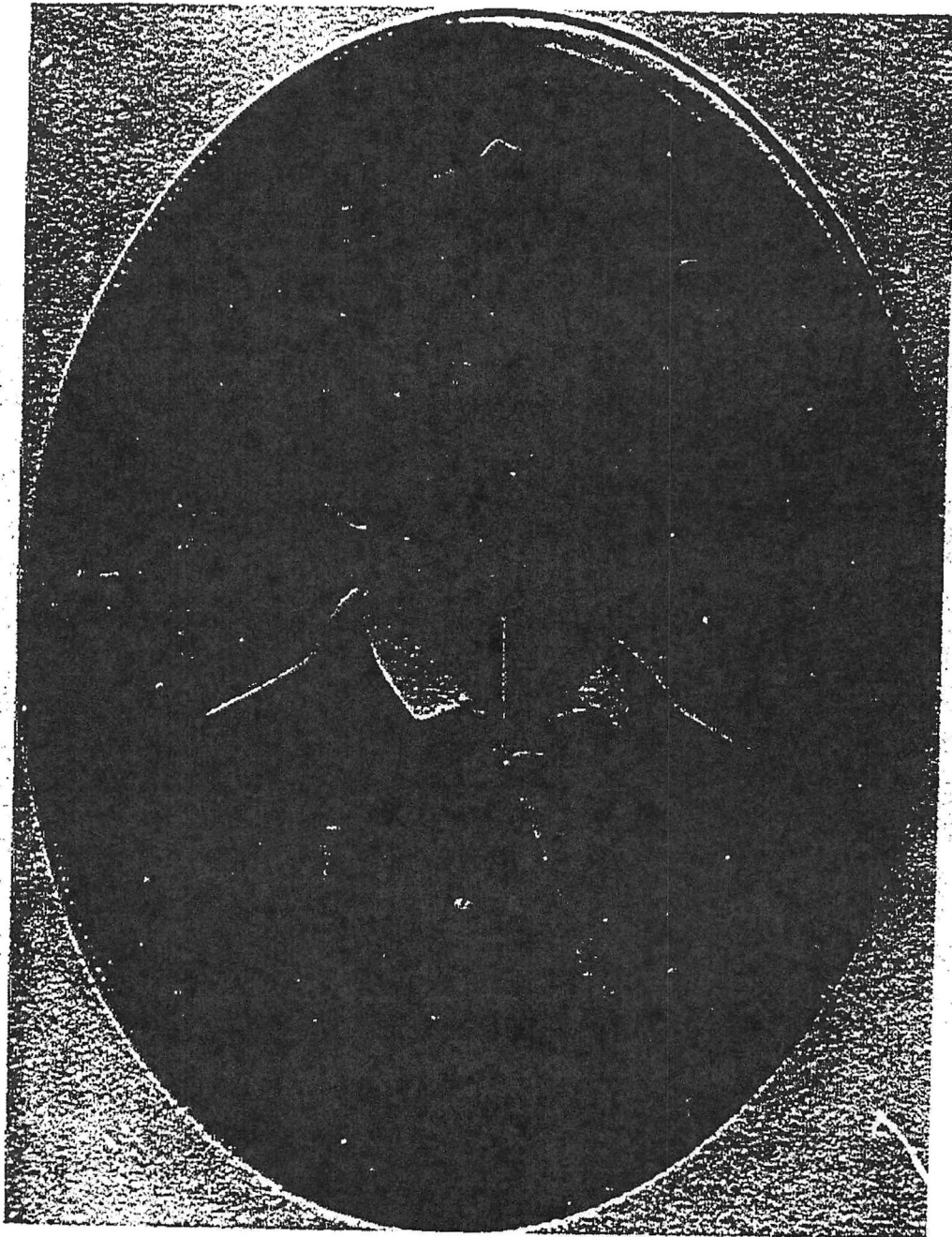
- 1496. ii. Joseph<sup>s</sup> Rieves, untraced.
- 1497. iii. John<sup>s</sup> Rieves, untraced.
- 1498. iv. *James Taylor<sup>s</sup> Rieves.*
- 1499. v. Lucetta<sup>s</sup> Rieves.
- 1500. vi. Nancy<sup>s</sup> Rieves.
- 1501. vii. Jeanette Jane<sup>s</sup> Rieves.

1498. Dr. James Taylor<sup>s</sup> Rieves (*George W.?*), born in Chatham county, North Carolina, and now city physician of Greensboro, "represents a family that has lived in North Carolina four generations and in his individual career has displayed qualities which raise a man above the ordinary in attainments and power of mind." He attended Dalton School, was graduated from the Louisville Medical College (M. D.) in 1891, and later took post-graduate courses in Richmond, Virginia, and at the Polyclinic in New York. He practiced medicine for ten years in Julian, North Carolina, removing to Greensboro in 1901 and was appointed city physician in 1917. Dr. Rives married, 1st, 1890, Lettie C. Hardin, and had issue:

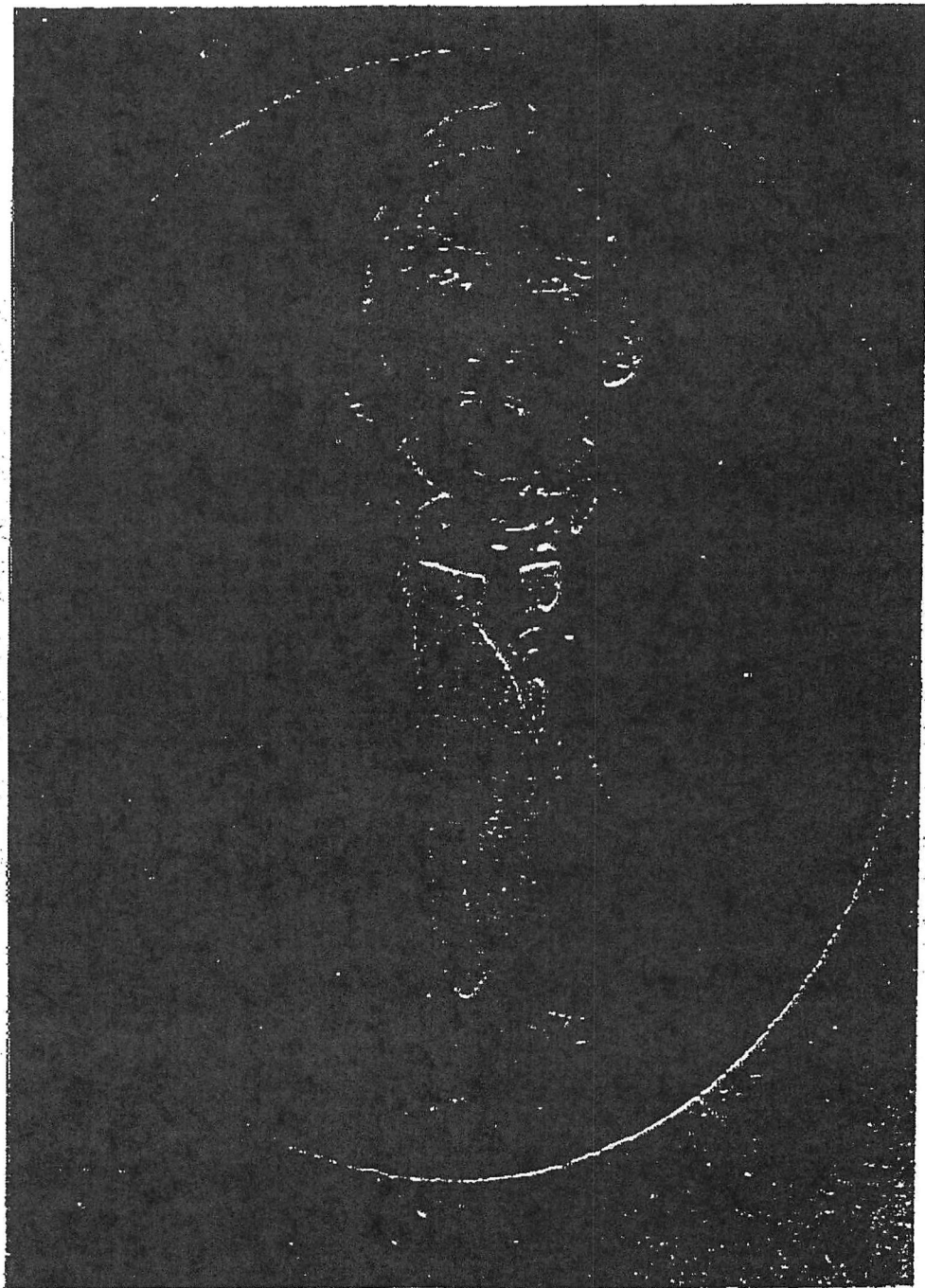
- 1502. i. Zeb<sup>o</sup> Rieves, *d.* in childhood.
- 1503. ii. Callie<sup>o</sup> Rieves, *m.* H. C. Johnson.

Dr. Rieves married 2nd, Bettie Diviney, by whom he had:

- 1504. iii. Blanche<sup>o</sup> Rieves, *m.* J. C. Lassiter.
- 1505. iv. John P.<sup>o</sup> Rieves.
- 1506. v. Virginia Lee<sup>o</sup> Rieves, *m.* Claude Norvell.
- 1507. vi. Max<sup>o</sup> Rieves.
- 1508. vii. Dwight<sup>o</sup> Rieves.
- 1509. viii. Ruth<sup>o</sup> Rieves.



ROBERT EDWARDS RIVES (1812-1861)  
*of the North Carolina State Senate*



CAPTAIN GREEN RIVES (1776-1859)  
*of Tennessee*

## CHAPTER IV

### *Descendants of Robert Rives, of Dinwiddie County, Virginia, and of His Nephew, Green Rives, of Lincoln County, Tennessee.*

556. Robert<sup>5</sup> Rives (*William<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, George<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), the owner of extensive estates in Dinwiddie county, Virginia, was born about 1750, and died in Dinwiddie 1807-09, where he resided throughout his life. The destruction of almost all the early Dinwiddie county records makes it impossible to recite much concerning him.

With Thomas Henry Rives, his brother, he was co-executor of the estate of his father, William Rives, and was co-plaintiff with his brother in numerous suits in Dinwiddie in 1789 and subsequently which arose out of the settlement of the various claims which his father left.

The gradual growth of his land and slave holdings is not without interest. In 1782, the first year for which there are extant Dinwiddie county tax lists, Robert Rives appears as the owner of 440 acres of land, a holding which was increased to 1,000 acres in 1787 (with the distribution, no doubt, of the landed estate of his father), to 1,331 acres in the years 1794-98, to 1,434 acres in 1799, to 1,731 acres in 1801, and to 1,959 acres in 1807. In 1809 taxes were assessed against his landed holdings in the name of "Robert Rives' Estate." During this same period of time he was credited with 5 slaves in 1783, 7 in 1784, 9 in 1788, 10 in 1802, 11 in 1805, 12 in 1806, and 13 in 1807.

The home of Robert Rives was in Bath Parish, and comprised an estate now known as "Cedar Green," where five—and perhaps six—generations of the family have uninterruptedly resided.

Robert Rives married about 1777, Martha Peterson Hardaway, of Hardaway Mills on the Nottoway river, a member of one of the old and leading families of Eastern Virginia in Colonial times. Mrs. Martha Rives was descended from Thomas Hardaway who married Jane Drewry, of Drury's Bluff, and settled early in the 18th century at Osbornis in what is now Chesterfield—but which was then Prince George—county. "In 1733 the vestry of Bristol Parish, May 4th, met at the house of Mr. Thomas Hardaway, near the Chapel at the Ferry, and agreed to build a brick Church at Well's Hill." Thus was born Old Blandford Church, now an historic landmark of Petersburg, Virginia. Mr. Thomas Hardaway died in 1745. Of his sons,

Thomas, born in 1715, married Agnes Peterson, of whom Martha Peterson Hardaway was the off-spring. Agnes Peterson was no doubt descended from John Peterson, a landowner in Prince George county, Virginia, in 1704.<sup>1</sup>

Robert and Martha Peterson (Hardaway) Rives had issue:

- 1510. i. Robert<sup>6</sup>, b. about 1778; m. Mary Rogers; removed from Dinwiddie county, Va., to Tennessee early in life, probably immediately following his father's death. Is stated to have left issue who are untraced.
- 1511. ii. Richard Augustus<sup>6</sup>, b. about 1780.
- 1512. iii. Thomas<sup>6</sup>, b. Nov. 3, 1782.
- 1513. iv. Benjamin<sup>6</sup>, b. about 1785.
- 1514. v. T. Hardaway<sup>6</sup>, b. about 1788; d. s. p., before 1817.
- 1515. vi. Mary<sup>6</sup>, b. about 1791; m. Robert Rogers, brother of Mary Rogers, wife of Robert Rives.
- 1516. vii. Clara<sup>6</sup>, b. about 1793; m. ——— Gill; removed to Tenn.
- 1517. viii. Martha Peterson<sup>6</sup>, b. Apr. 2, 1795; d. June 1, 1845, in Tipton co. Tenn.; m. Nov. 2, 1814, 2865. Thomas Jones<sup>6</sup> Vaughan, her fourth cousin, son of Fielding and Frances (Rives) Vaughan. For issue see *post*.

1511. Rev. Richard Augustus<sup>6</sup> Rives (*Robert<sup>5</sup>*), born about 1780, and died 1819, was an early member of the Virginia Conference of the Methodist Church; making his home on his farm in Dinwiddie county, Virginia, and serving churches as there was need. He is described as a man of great dignity and reserve, and maintained, after the customs of those times, an almost spartan discipline among his children. His son Richard, though only a lad of some twelve years when his father died, never dared take his seat in his father's presence until permission had been expressly given him.

Rev. Richard A. Rives evidently received one-fourth of his father's landed estate; for, in 1810, he paid taxes of \$2.34 on 481½ acres of land situated on the Rocky Run in Dinwiddie county; to which, there were added by acquisition, 473¼ acres in 1816 and 224 acres in 1817. His slave holdings of three negroes in 1802 had been increased to twelve before his death.

Mr. Rives married Ann Rivers (b. about 1784, d. Nov. 14, 1844, daughter of William and Sarah (Neal) Rivers, of Dinwiddie county).<sup>2</sup> She was one of five daughters; her only brother, William,

<sup>1</sup>For the Hardaway family, cf. Hubert, *Thomas Hardaway and His Descendants*.

<sup>2</sup>William Rivers was presumably the William Rivers, Gent., who was Lieut. of the Dinwiddie county militia in 1789 (Dinwiddie Order Book).

dying of pneumonia at William and Mary College. Following the death of her husband, Mrs. Ann (Rivers) Rives removed with her children to Fayette county, Tennessee. In her will she made bequests of "six green painted chairs" to her son William; to her son Richard, "all my part and interest in a [cotton] gin now on the plantation of said Richard Rives," as well as 170 acres of land. To her granddaughter, Ann Eliza Boisseau, she left her best bed, a curtain bedstead, a four-post bed; while to her grandson, Richard Hardaway Rives, she left a clock, and to another grandson, Lycurgus Rives, \$100. Issue of Rev. Richard Augustus and Ann (Rivers) Rives:

- 1518. i. *William Augustus*<sup>7</sup>, b. 1802.
- 1519. ii. *Julia*<sup>7</sup>, b. about 1804.
- 1520. iii. *Richard Hardaway*<sup>7</sup>, b. Apr. 15, 1807.
- 1521. iv. *Eliza*<sup>7</sup>, b. about 1810; m. Dr. Frank Manson, a Methodist minister; and removed to Georgia. Issue: i. *Virginia*<sup>8</sup>, m. her first cousin, John Hunt, Jr., son of John and Elizabeth—another account says, Sallie—(Rivers) Hunt, the last-named a d.a.u. of Wm. and Sarah (Neal) Rivers; ii. *Elizabeth*<sup>8</sup> Manson, m. ——— Beck.

1518. *William Augustus*<sup>7</sup> Rives (*Richard Augustus*<sup>6</sup>) was born in 1802 in Dinwiddie county, Virginia, and died in 1875 in Tennessee. In 1823 he received from the estate of his father by will, 566 acres of land on the Turkey Egg Road in Dinwiddie. In 1826 he was in receipt of 90 acres near Beaver Pond Creek from the "estate of Chas. Whitmore" [his father-in-law] by a decree of court. The following year he was deeded 100 acres by Peter Harris. In 1828 he is listed as the owner of eight slaves. William A. Rives moved somewhat later to Fayette county, Tennessee, where his will dated June 16, 1874, was recorded in 1875, in which he makes bequests to his granddaughter, Lillian, of \$4,000, and to his wife, Mary P. Rives, of 432 acres "on the Somerville Road." He married, 1st, Dionetia Whitmore; 2nd, his cousin, Mary Rogers, but is known to have had issue only by his first wife, as follows:

- 1522. i. *Richard Hardaway*<sup>8</sup>, b. about 1825; d. s. p., 1846. He attended Emory and Henry College in Virginia, 1841-1845.
- 1523. ii. *Virginia*<sup>8</sup>, "died while in boarding school."
- 1524. iii. *William Augustus*<sup>8</sup>, b. Nov. 1, 1830.
- 1525. iv. *Lucius*<sup>8</sup>, m. Mollie Cole; d. before 1874. Issue: i. *Lillian*<sup>9</sup>.

1524. *William Augustus*<sup>8</sup> Rives (*William Augustus*<sup>7</sup>) was born in Hardeman county, Tennessee, married November 19, 1851, Vir-

ginia Scales, and died September 10, 1896, at Cotton Plant, Arkansas. Of his thirteen children, six died in infancy and one in childhood, the remaining being:

- 1526. i. Virginia Scales<sup>9</sup>, m. Richard Hendrick. Issue: i. William B.<sup>10</sup> Hendrick.
- 1527. ii. Mary Lee<sup>9</sup>, m. N. B. Nelson. Issue: i. Mamie<sup>10</sup> Nelson, m. ——— Hamilton.
- 1528. iii. Lucius Augustus<sup>9</sup>, never married.
- 1529. iv. Edwin<sup>9</sup>, m. ——— Rogers.
- 1530. v. Richard Hardaway<sup>9</sup>, m. Eulah Thomas. Two of their three children died in infancy; the third, Minnie Louise<sup>10</sup> Rives, m. D. H. Echols.
- 1531. vi. Walter<sup>9</sup>, b. Sept. 11, 1870.

1531. Walter<sup>9</sup> Rives (*William Augustus<sup>9</sup>*) resides in Augusta, Arkansas, where he is Clerk of the Court of Woodruff county. Mr. Walter Rives married December 18, 1895, Martha Johnson, and has issue:

- 1532. i. William Augustus<sup>10</sup>, b. Oct. 17, 1898. Mr. Rives enlisted Apr. 19, 1918, for military service in the World War and served as a private with Co. C, 104th Engineers, overseas. He m. May 29, 1925, Grace Patton.
- 1533. ii. Minnie Lee<sup>10</sup>.

1519. Julia<sup>7</sup> Rives (*Richard Augustus<sup>6</sup>*) was born about 1804 in Dinwiddie county, Virginia, and married April 15, 1824, Joseph Williamson Boisseau, her third cousin, son of Joseph Boisseau, of Dinwiddie county, and his wife, Mildred Coleman, daughter of Capt. Williamson Coleman and his wife, Millian Hardaway, daughter of James Hardaway, 1719-1770—son of Thomas and Jane (Drewry) Hardaway—and his wife, Millian Stanfield.

*Excursus: Vaughan and Boisseau.*

According to a memorandum left by Mr. Benjamin Boisseau Vaughan (1819-1881), "Lemuel Holt Vaughan, father of B. B. Vaughan, was a son of Peter Vaughan of Dinwiddie co. Va., a large land-holder in, and for many years high sheriff of that county; the father of Peter Vaughan was Salathiel Vaughan, an Englishman. The mother of Lemuel Holt Vaughan was a daughter of John Boisseau and his wife whose maiden name was Goodwyn. This John Boisseau was a brother [son] of James Boisseau the father of Benjamin Boisseau, who was the father of Thrysa Holt, the mother of B. B. Vaughan.

"Thrysa Holt Vaughan, whose maiden name was Boisseau, mother of B. B. Vaughan, was the daughter of Benjamin Boisseau and Mary, his wife, whose maiden name was Epes.

"Benjamin Boisseau's father was James Boisseau, who was the son of a Frenchman named James, who escaped from France at the time of the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes by Louis 14th King of France, and settled about the year of 1688 on Hatcher's Run in Dinwiddie county, about seven miles from Petersburg, on the main road to Dinwiddie Court House.

"The grandmother of B. B. Vaughan on the maternal side was the daughter of Francis Epes, whose maiden name was Mary. His wife, Elizabeth, whose maiden name was Pegram, was of the Dinwiddie family of Pegrams."

At the time of the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes (1685), members of the Boisseau family, who were Huguenots associated with the Protestant University at Montauban, France, fled to England, amongst them being two brothers: 1. *James<sup>1</sup> Boisseau*, and 2. *Joseph Ehyrr<sup>1</sup> Boisseau*. James Boisseau was "accepted as a minister in England and there is a receipt signed by him, in the Bodleian Library at Oxford, dated 11 November 1689, for money paid him as an emigrant minister to the Colonies." He and his brother set sail for Virginia in the same fleet, but in different vessels, about 1688. A storm arose and the brother was carried to Charleston, S. C., from whence he proceeded to St. Christopher's Island in the West Indies where he settled.

Rev. James Boisseau had charge of St. Peter's Parish in New Kent county, Va., and in 1705 of a parish in Prince George county, probably Martin Brandon Parish. Mr. Boisseau *d.* 1705-15, leaving a widow, Sarah, who *d.* 1715. Issue: 3. *Capt. James<sup>2</sup> Boisseau*.

3. *Capt. James<sup>2</sup> Boisseau* was a vestryman of Bristol Parish, Prince George county, Va., in 1722, a post which he resigned Nov. 22, 1768. He *m.* Mary, perhaps a dau. of Rev. Joseph Holt, and had issue: 4. *Elizabeth<sup>3</sup>*, *b.* Sept. 20, 1733; 5. *James<sup>3</sup>*, *b.* May 22, 1736; 6. *Sarah<sup>3</sup>*, *b.* Mch. 3, 1738; 7. *Susanna<sup>3</sup>*, *b.* Oct. 17, 1741; 8. *John<sup>3</sup>*, *b.* Feb. 12, 1748; 9. *Benjamin<sup>3</sup>*, *b.* Feb. 28, 1753; 10. *Molly Holt<sup>3</sup>*, *b.* Sept. 25, 1756.

5. *James<sup>3</sup> Boisseau*, of Dinwiddie co. Va., *m.* Anna (Patrick ?). Issue: 11. *Daniel<sup>4</sup>* (1760-1824), J. P. of Chesterfield co. Va.; 12. *James<sup>4</sup>*, *b.* Nov. 13, 1761; 13. *Mary<sup>4</sup>*, *m.* Joseph Watkins; 14. *Lucy<sup>4</sup>*; 15. *Benjamin<sup>4</sup>*; 16. *Anna<sup>4</sup>*; 17. *Peter<sup>4</sup>*; 18. *Susanna<sup>4</sup>*.

8. *John<sup>3</sup> Boisseau*, of Dinwiddie co. Va., *b.* 1748, *m.* Martha Goodwyn. Issue: 19. *James<sup>4</sup>*, *b.* Mch. 14, 1780; 20. *Dorothy<sup>4</sup>*, *b.* 1786, *d.* 1840, *m.* Bennett Aldridge; 22. *daughter<sup>4</sup>*, *m.* Peter, son of Salathiel Vaughan, and had Lemuel Holt Vaughan and, evidently, Martha Vaughan; 23. *Sally<sup>4</sup>*, *d. s. p.*; and perhaps, 24. *Daniel<sup>4</sup>*.

9. *Benjamin<sup>3</sup> Boisseau*, *b.* 1753, of Dinwiddie co. Va., *m.* Mary, dau. of Francis and Elizabeth (Pegram) Epes. Issue: 25. *Thrysa Holt<sup>4</sup>*, *m.* Lemuel Holt Vaughan; 26. *Joseph<sup>4</sup>*, *m.* Mildred Coleman; 27. *James Holt<sup>4</sup>*, *b.* Aug. 29, 1791, *m.* Dec. 4, 1816, Martha Poythress Vaughan, and had Dr. Jas. Poythress Boisseau (*b.* 1818, grad. Univ. of Pa.); 28. *Benjamin Peterson<sup>4</sup>*, *m.* Patsy Goodwyn, and had Robert Goodwyn Boisseau; 29. *Thomas Holmes<sup>4</sup>*, *m.* Nancy Vaughan.



26. Joseph<sup>4</sup> Boisseau *m.* Mildred Coleman and had issue: 30. George Franklyn<sup>5</sup>, *d. young*; 31. Wm. H.<sup>5</sup>, *b.* April 8, 1805, *m.* Mary H. Thweatt; 32. Elizabeth<sup>5</sup>, *m.* Roger Mallory, sometime Mayor of Petersburg; 33. Joseph Williamson<sup>5</sup> Boisseau, *m.* Julia Rives.<sup>1</sup>

Joseph William and Julia (Rives) Boisseau resided on a farm in Dinwiddie county until about 1838 when they moved to a plantation in Fayette county, Tennessee. In the winter of 1848 they removed to Harrison county, Texas, where Mr. Boisseau died July 4, 1867. His widow afterwards made Louisiana her home until her death in 1874. Issue:<sup>2</sup>

- 1534. i. Ann Eliza<sup>8</sup> Boisseau, *b.* Mch. 16, 1825.
- 1535. ii. Jane Wilson<sup>8</sup> Boisseau, *b.* Mch. 16, 1826; *d. s. p.*
- 1536. iii. Henrietta R.<sup>8</sup> Boisseau, *b.* about 1827.
- 1537. iv. Joseph<sup>8</sup> Boisseau, *b.* Jan. 23, 1829.
- 1538. v. Richard<sup>8</sup> Boisseau, *b.* Dec. 23, 1832; served in C. S. A., and died childless.
- 1539. vi. William Holt<sup>8</sup> Boisseau, *b.* Dec. 23, 1832.
- 1540. vii. Mary M.<sup>8</sup> Boisseau, *b.* Aug. 16, 1834; *m.* Feb. 12, 1851, James Tucker; resided at Elysian Fields, Texas. Issue: i. Millie<sup>9</sup>, *m.* Joseph Strange, and had: Paul<sup>10</sup>, *d. s. p.*; James<sup>10</sup>, Bessie<sup>10</sup>, *m.* Ebb Cook; ii. Joseph<sup>9</sup> Tucker, *m.* 1st, Sallie Hightower; 2nd, Fannie Bell, and resides at Elysian Fields, Texas.
- 1541. viii. James Rivers<sup>8</sup> Boisseau, *b.* Oct. 23, 1843; lost an arm in the service of his country in the C. S. A.; *m.* Apr. 12, 1871, Josie Akin. Issue: i. Daniel<sup>9</sup>; ii. Anne Rivers<sup>9</sup>, *d. young*; iii. James Tucker<sup>9</sup>, *m.* Virgie Irving; iv. Evelyn<sup>9</sup>, *m.* James Van Cleve; v. Floyd<sup>9</sup> Boisseau.
- 1542. ix. Julia Alice<sup>8</sup> Boisseau, *b.* Apr. 6, 1845; *m.* Ralph L. Man. Issue: i. Alice<sup>9</sup>, *d. s. p.*; ii. Walter<sup>9</sup> Man, *m.* \_\_\_\_\_ and had: Ralph<sup>10</sup>, Howard<sup>10</sup>, Samuel<sup>10</sup>, and Alphonso<sup>10</sup> Man, of Decatur, Texas.

1534. Ann Eliza<sup>8</sup> Boisseau (*Julia*<sup>7</sup>) was born in Dinwiddie county, Virginia, and married October 28, 1846, Joshua Green Jones. They made their home at Greenwood, Louisiana, and had issue:

<sup>1</sup>As this book was passing through the press there appeared in *Tyler's Quarterly*, x, pp. 127 and 280, an extended sketch of the Boisseau family which confirms the essential facts of the memorandum of Mr. B. B. Vaughan and adds further interesting details which are embodied in a summary form in the present account to which some details have been added from other sources. Mr. Vaughan, however, was in error in the implication left that Salathiel Vaughan was an emigrant from England. The record of his birth, if I mistake not, may be found in the Bristol Parish Register which I have not now before me. The Vaughan family was seated in early times in Prince George co. Va., there being no less than seven members of that name included in the quit rent roll for Prince George in 1704.

<sup>2</sup>The generation number 8 of this issue which follows has reference, of course, to the generation of the Rives family. In the Boisseau pedigree, as given, this issue would be of the sixth generation.

1543. i. Harry<sup>9</sup> Jones, *d.* unmarried.  
 1544. ii. Anna<sup>9</sup> Jones, *d.* unmarried.  
 1545. iii. Mary<sup>9</sup> Jones, *m.* William R. Shepherd, *b.* Apr. 11, 1846, son of Jas. Madison Shepherd, *b.* 1816, of Meriwether co. Ga. (son of Wm. and Rebecca, of Petersburg, Va.), and his wife, Mary Ann, dau. of Roland and Polly Parham. Issue: i. Joseph<sup>10</sup>; ii. Harry<sup>10</sup>, *m.* Nina Thornton, and had: Mary Frances<sup>11</sup>; iii. Mary Byrd<sup>10</sup> (one of triplets), *m.* John Abel, now of 1519 Magnolia, Shreveport, La., and had: Amye Mae<sup>11</sup>, John C.<sup>11</sup>, and Dalzie<sup>11</sup> Abel (twins); iv. Roland<sup>10</sup>, *d. s. p.*; v. James<sup>10</sup>; vi. Joshua Kemp<sup>10</sup>, *m.* Mary Lee Thurmond; res. Little Rock, Ark.; vii. Hill<sup>10</sup>, *m.* Lemoyne Gahagan, and had: Martha Louise<sup>11</sup> Gahagan; viii. Gordon<sup>10</sup> Shepherd (one of twins).  
 1546. iv. Joshua Green<sup>9</sup> Jones, *d.* unmarried.  
 1547. v. Martha Kemp<sup>9</sup> Jones, of 1001 Lamar St., Fort Worth, Texas.

1536. Henrietta R.<sup>8</sup> Boisseau (*Julia*<sup>7</sup>), also born in Dinwiddie county, married November 29, 1862, Julian T. Field, of Fort Worth, Texas. Issue:

1548. i. Theodore<sup>9</sup> Field, a prominent physician, of Fort Worth, Texas. By his first wife, Miss Ferguson, Dr. Field had issue: i. Fannie<sup>10</sup>, *m.* Will Edrington; res. N. Y. City; ii. Bessie<sup>10</sup>, *m.* John Sandidge; res. Fort Worth, Texas; iii. Mary<sup>10</sup>, *m.* Dr. Goode Morton, of Fort Worth; iv. Willie<sup>10</sup> Field, *m.* Joseph Collins, decd., of Fort Worth.  
 1549. ii. Henry<sup>9</sup> Field, *m.* Mollie Burt. Issue: i. Ann<sup>10</sup> Field.  
 1550. iii. Fannie<sup>9</sup> Field, *m.* Pat Morrison.  
 1551. iv. Bingham<sup>9</sup> Field, *m.* Nannie Newman.  
 1552. v. Joseph<sup>9</sup> Field.  
 1553. vi. Jefferson<sup>9</sup> Field, *m.* Mary Flournoy.  
 1554. vii. Etta<sup>9</sup> Field, *m.* John Foster; res. 1114 Cannon Ave., Fort Worth, Texas.

1537. Joseph<sup>8</sup> Boisseau (*Julia*<sup>7</sup>) was likewise born in Dinwiddie county, Virginia. He received his early education in Fayette county, Tenn. and in 1849 settled in Shreveport, La., where in 1853 he began steamboating on the Upper Red River to New Orleans, becoming in time commander successively of the steamers, *Marion*, *Newsboy*, and *Trent*. In 1861 he enlisted in the 1st La. Inf., C. S. A., but subsequently hired a substitute and took command of the *S. S. Trent* which he ran in the service of the Confederate Government. In 1863 he was appointed pilot of the Confederate gunboat, *Missouri*, which he took to Alexandria, La., in defense of the forts there and

where he remained until 1865. After the war Capt. Boisseau entered the wholesale grocery and cotton business in Shreveport and died there December 23, 1905. He married April 11, 1866, in Virginia, his third cousin, Josephine Elizabeth Boisseau, daughter of Dr. James Poythress and Anne Elizabeth (Scott) Boisseau, of Dinwiddie county. Mrs. Boisseau died April 7, 1906. Issue:

- 1555. i. Joseph<sup>9</sup> Boisseau, never married.
- 1556. ii. Nettie Poythress<sup>9</sup> Boisseau; res. 1519 Abbie St., Shreveport, La.; and has kindly furnished this record of her grandmother's family.
- 1557. iii. Elizabeth Scott<sup>9</sup> Boisseau, m. Dr. Robert L. Grant, a prominent physician, of Texarkana, Ark. Issue: i. Robert Lee<sup>10</sup> Grant.
- 1558. iv. Richia Walsh<sup>9</sup> Boisseau, d. Nov. 15, 1926; m. Wm. Culp Augurs, of Shreveport, La. Issue: i. Josephine Elizabeth<sup>10</sup>, m. Joseph B. Atkinson; ii. Nettie Boisseau<sup>10</sup> Augurs, m. James Moore Soniate.
- 1559. v. James Holt<sup>9</sup> Boisseau, never married.
- 1560. vi. Richard Walter<sup>9</sup> Boisseau, never married.
- 1561. vii. Robert Cummings Campbell<sup>9</sup> Boisseau, m. Evangeline Tripett. Issue: i. Beverly<sup>10</sup>; ii. Martha Lou<sup>10</sup>, d. s. p.; iii. Bettie<sup>10</sup> Boisseau.
- 1562. viii. Julia Anna<sup>9</sup> Boisseau, d. in infancy.

1539. William Holt<sup>9</sup> Boisseau (*Julia*<sup>7</sup>) was born in Dinwiddie county, Virginia. While in the service of the Confederate Army he married January 7, 1862, Martha E. Waddill, and had issue:

- 1563. i. Martha Ellen<sup>9</sup> Boisseau, m. Thomas Williams, of Longstreet, La. Issue: i. Mattie<sup>10</sup>, m. Albert Gince; res. 1787 Fetzner Ave., Shreveport, La.; ii. Alice<sup>10</sup>, m. John Pate; iii. Sallie<sup>10</sup>, m. Lon Abney; iv. Thomas<sup>10</sup>; v. Willie<sup>10</sup> Williams.
- 1564. ii. Willie Etta<sup>9</sup> Boisseau, m. Joseph E. Rogers; res. Elysian Fields, Texas.
- 1565. iii. Alice<sup>9</sup> Boisseau, d. s. p.
- 1566. iv. Eugene Holt<sup>9</sup> Boisseau, never married.
- 1567. v. Daniel Raiford<sup>9</sup> Boisseau, m. Vera Neil. Issue: i. Sybil<sup>10</sup>; ii. Doyle<sup>10</sup> Boisseau.
- 1568. vi. Lelia Kemp<sup>9</sup> Boisseau, m. A. H. Van Loan; res. 451 Dabzell St., Shreveport, La.
- 1569. vii. Mary Julian<sup>9</sup> Boisseau, m. 1st, Caldwell Saunders; 2nd, W. C. Westfall; res. Coahoma, Texas.

1520. Richard Hardaway<sup>7</sup> Rives (*Richard Augustus*<sup>6</sup>) was born April 15, 1807, in Dinwiddie county, Virginia. In 1823 he came

into possession, by testamentary bequest of his father, of 566 acres of land in Dinwiddie situated on the Rocky Run. On February 3, 1829, he was married by the Rev. John Grammar, rector at that time of Old Saponey Church of Bath Parish in Dinwiddie, to his cousin, "Miss Harriet Rives at Mr. Thomas Rives" at "Cedar Green." A few years later, in 1836, he moved with his family and slaves, and accompanied by his mother, his brother William Augustus, his sister Julia, and her husband, to Fayette county, Tennessee; taking with him his household belongings, and traveling in his own equipages.

Mr. Richard Rives was a man of excellent judgment, nice literary tastes, and of a very affable and courtly manner. He never served in any public capacity but spent his life on his plantation near Mason, Tennessee, esteemed as a good neighbor and respected as a wise father and kind master. He died in July, 1879 (his wife in Jan. 1850), leaving a will naming as legatees his son Lycurgus, to whom he gave the homestead tract of land called "Hopewell," and his daughter Harriet Victoria Seay "who has always been kind and dutiful to me," and to whom he gave 200 acres called "Caspoon Place," and "my secretary, sofa, one pair of looking glasses, and two parlor tables." Mr. Rives had only four children to reach maturity:

- 1570. i. Olivia Virginia<sup>s</sup>, *d. s. p.*
- 1571. ii. Leonidas O.<sup>s</sup>, *b.* 1833; attended Randolph-Macon College in 1853 from Bellemont, Tenn.; grad. in law from Cumberland Univ.; served as sgt. in Co. A, 4th Tenn. Inf., C. S. A.; practiced law; *d. s. p.*
- 1572. iii. Lycurgus<sup>s</sup>, born blind. He was educated in New York and became an accomplished musician; *d. s. p.*
- 1573. iv. Harriet Victoria<sup>s</sup>, *b.* Mch. 24, 1839.

1573. Harriet Victoria<sup>s</sup> Rives (*Richard Hardaway*'), who was born in Fayette county, Tennessee, attended Bellemont School, and Marshall Institute in Mississippi; graduating with honors. After the death of her mother she returned to take charge of her father's home. She was considered a gifted and charming woman, possessing a charm which was only equalled by her courage; for, upon obtaining news of the wounding of her brother Leonidas at Perryville, Ky., she made her way alone from Tennessee through the Federal lines in bitterly cold weather and nursed him back to health. Miss Rives married December 15, 1863, at her home at "Hopewell," Major Charles I. Seay (*b.* Dec. 15, 1836, son of Wm. Washington—son of John, a Rev. soldier who emigrated from near Danville, Va., in 1801

to Smith co. Tenn.—and Ann (Stanfield) Seay). Major Charles Seay was graduated from Cumberland University and practiced law in Memphis until the outbreak of war when he raised a company of troops, was later transferred to Forrest's Cavalry with the rank of major, and served until the close of hostilities. He was killed in Smith county, Tenn., July, 1891. His widow died in 1902, leaving issue:

- 1574. i. *Anne Rivers*<sup>9</sup> *Seay*.
- 1575. ii. *William Rives*<sup>9</sup> *Seay*.
- 1576. iii. *Richard Thomas*<sup>9</sup> *Seay*, *m.* *Helen Crenshaw*. Issue: i. *Richard Harris*<sup>10</sup>, attended A. and M. College, and was drowned in Florida in 1926, aged 22; ii. *Elizabeth*<sup>10</sup> *Seay*, grad. Millsaps College (B. A., 1927); *m.* June 12, 1928, *Charles Strain*; res. Guntown, Miss.

1574. *Anne Rivers*<sup>9</sup> *Seay* (*Harriet Victoria*<sup>8</sup>) married in 1887, *Rev. Charles Thomas Wright, D. D.* (*b.* 1863, near London, England, son of *Thomas Wright* and his wife, *Susan Wadsley*). *Dr. Wright* came to the United States when a youth and was graduated from the University of the South with the degree of B. D. in 1887. In 1926 he was the recipient of an honorary degree from Southwestern University. He has served parishes in Tennessee and Georgia and, since 1920, has been rector of Grace Church in Memphis. *Mrs. Wright*, who has aided me generously with information concerning her interesting family, has children:

- 1577. i. *Hilda Rivers*<sup>10</sup> *Wright*, *b.* 1889; educated at Fairmount School, Tenn.; taught in public schools of Albany, Ga.; and died in 1912 one month before she was to have been married.
- 1578. ii. *Charles Quintard*<sup>10</sup> *Wright*, *b.* 1891; grad. University of South (C. E.); served as Captain of Engineers overseas during the World War; now City Manager of Albany, Ga.
- 1579. iii. *Margaret Rives*<sup>10</sup> *Wright*, *b.* 1896; grad. Fairmount School; attended University of Chicago; teacher in Memphis public schools.

1575. *William Rives*<sup>9</sup> *Seay* attended the University of the South where he was a member of Delta Tau Delta fraternity. He is now a teacher and farmer at Mason, Tennessee. *Mr. Seay* married *Miss W. F. Broadnax* and had issue:

- 1580. i. *Dorothy*<sup>10</sup> *Seay*, grad. Randolph-Macon Woman's College, (B. A., and Phi Beta Kappa); Univ. of Chicago (M. A.); teacher at Winthrop College, S. C.

1581. ii. Charles Stanfield<sup>10</sup> Seay, attended Univ. of Tenn. and Memphis Law School (LL. B.); served in U. S. Navy during World War; now an attorney in Memphis, Tenn.
1582. iii. Alice Maclin<sup>10</sup> Seay; grad. R.-M. W. C. (B. A.); teacher in Memphis public schools.
1583. iv. Eleanor Broadnax<sup>10</sup> Seay, attended R.-M. W. C. and Univ. of Chicago; res. Mason, Tenn.
1584. v. Willie Frances<sup>10</sup> Seay, student, Univ. of Tenn.
1585. vi. Mary Bland<sup>10</sup> Seay, student, Univ. of Tenn.
1586. vii. James Maclin<sup>10</sup> Seay, b. 1914.
1587. viii. Neville Rives<sup>10</sup> Seay, b. 1917.

1512. Thomas<sup>6</sup> Rives (*Robert<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, George<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), who studied and practiced law, lived at "Cedar Green" in Dinwiddie county, Virginia, where he was born November 3, 1782, and where he died May 28, 1845. Mr. Rives' estate included 481½ acres received from his father, 257½ acres received from his brother, T. Hardaway Rives in 1816, 390 acres deeded him by Frances E. Manson in 1825, holdings which amounted to a total of 1,175 acres in 1830. He was also the owner of 12 slaves, according to the tax lists. Thomas Rives married, 1st, Miss Rivers (no issue); 2nd, December 14, 1809, Frances S., daughter of Charles and Elizabeth Thweatt, by whom he had:

1588. i. Harriet Elizabeth<sup>7</sup>, b. Feb. 3, 1811; d. Jan. 1850; m. Feb. 3, 1829, her first cousin, 1520. Richard Hardaway<sup>7</sup> Rives.
1589. ii. Robert Charles<sup>7</sup>, b. May 20, 1814.

1589. Robert Charles<sup>7</sup> Rives (*Thomas<sup>6</sup>*) resided at "Cedar Green" and became a planter like the three generations of his family before him. He married "Jan. 28, 1835, Ann Eliza King, at Mr. Miles M. King's" in Dinwiddie, Rev. John Grammer, of Old Saponay Church, officiating and noting in the Bath Parish Register the receipt of \$5 from the groom as fee for the ceremony. Mr. Rives died August 16, 1887. Issue:

1590. i. Virgil A.<sup>8</sup>.
1591. ii. Thomas Francis<sup>8</sup>, b. Mch. 18, 1839.
1592. iii. Charles Manson<sup>8</sup>.
1593. iv. Robert Thweatt<sup>8</sup>.
1594. v. Alice<sup>8</sup>, m. Demascus E. Cornwall, of Chester, S. C.; d. s. p.
1595. vi. Mary Virginia<sup>8</sup>, m. Rev. Wm. Theophilus Doyle, a Methodist minister and professor in a Missouri college. Issue: i. Ida<sup>9</sup>; ii. Katherine<sup>9</sup>; iii. Minnie Lee<sup>9</sup>; iv. Eliza Haw-

## RELIQUES OF THE RIVES

- thorne<sup>9</sup>; v. Lucy Rebecca<sup>9</sup>; vi. Daisy Dean<sup>9</sup>; vii. Bernard Theophilus<sup>9</sup>; viii. John Robert<sup>9</sup>; ix. Leigh Richmond<sup>9</sup>; x. Milliard Percy<sup>9</sup>; xi. Charles Watson<sup>9</sup> Doyle.
1596. vii. Harriet<sup>8</sup>, m. Dr. John Crittenden, and lived in Arkansas. Issue: i. Archer<sup>9</sup>; ii. Frank<sup>9</sup>; iii. Hugh<sup>9</sup>; iv. Richard<sup>9</sup>; v. Stella<sup>9</sup>; vi. Mabel<sup>9</sup>, m. Joseph White; vii. Elizabeth<sup>9</sup>; viii. Hattie<sup>9</sup> Crittenden.
1597. viii. John<sup>8</sup>, m. Jennie Kimbrough, and moved to Tennessee. Both he and his wife, as well as their two children, Robert and Johnnie (a girl) were lost in an epidemic of river fever "probably early in the seventies."
1598. ix. Elizabeth<sup>8</sup>, m. Thomas Tucker. Issue: i. Robert Colston<sup>9</sup>; ii. Marshall Clifton<sup>9</sup>; iii. Arthur<sup>9</sup>, d. s. p.; iv. John Randolph<sup>9</sup>; v. Gordon Rives<sup>9</sup>, d. s. p.; vi. Thomas Ribble<sup>9</sup>; vii. Alice Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> Tucker.
1599. x. Virginia<sup>8</sup>, never married.

1590. Virgil<sup>8</sup> A. Rives (*Robert Charles*<sup>7</sup>) was brought up in Dinwiddie county where he pursued the calling of a farmer. In 1861 he enlisted in the Confederate Army and served as a private in Co. I, 3rd Virginia Cavalry. Mr. Virgil Rives married Bettie Davis, who now makes her home at Blackstone, Va. Issue:

1600. i. Carleton Wilson<sup>9</sup>, m. Bessie Thornton; Sta. Roanoke, Va., where Mr. Rives is Division Supt. of Signal and Safety Devices for the N. & W. R. R. Co.
1601. ii. Annie Byrdie<sup>9</sup>, m. Robert Webb. Issue: i. Uncas<sup>10</sup>; ii. Rives<sup>10</sup>; iii. Byrdie Brown<sup>10</sup>; iv. Elizabeth Porter<sup>10</sup> Webb.
1602. iii. Aubrey Tucker<sup>9</sup>, b. July 19, 1892, at Westboro, Va.
1603. iv. John Will<sup>9</sup>.

1602. Aubrey Tucker<sup>9</sup> Rives (*Virgil A.*<sup>8</sup>) saw service overseas in France during the World War as a private with Battery C, 314th F. A. Following his return he served several terms as deputy sheriff of Dinwiddie county, Virginia. Mr. Aubrey T. Rives married Sadie Lou Ferguson and died in 1928, leaving issue:

1604. i. Virgil Arthur<sup>10</sup>.
1605. ii. Aubrey Tucker<sup>10</sup>.
1606. iii. posthumous child<sup>10</sup>.

1603. John Will<sup>9</sup> Rives (*Virgil A.*<sup>8</sup>) married Olive Ferguson and had issue:

1607. i. John Will<sup>10</sup>.
1608. ii. Powell Ferguson<sup>10</sup>.

1609. iii. Carleton Wilson<sup>10</sup>.  
1610. iv. Bettie Lou<sup>10</sup>.

1591. Thomas Francis<sup>8</sup> Rives (*Robert Charles*<sup>7</sup>), born March 18, 1839, attended Emory and Henry College, 1856-57, and upon the outbreak of war enlisted as a private in Co. I, 3rd Virginia Cavalry. He was county surveyor of Dinwiddie from 1874 to 1900, residing at "Cedar Green" and later at "Gunn's Hill" where he died May 23, 1900. Mr. Rives married February 15, 1868, Margaret Minerva White, daughter of Joseph Duke and Emily Margaret (Thompson) White, of Petersburg. Issue:

1611. i. Emily Eliza<sup>9</sup>, b. Jan. 17, 1869; m. Dec. 21, 1886, John Wm. Green Neblett, son of Maj. Robert Nathaniel and Mary Elizabeth (Gilliam) Neblett, of "Norborne Hill," Nottoway co. Va. Mrs. Neblett, who lives at City Point, Va., was active in Red Cross work during the war. Issue: i. Sterling Rives<sup>10</sup>, m. Mary Elizabeth Camm; res. Victoria, Va.; ii. John Gilliam<sup>10</sup> Neblett, of Washington, D. C.  
1612. ii. William Cabell<sup>9</sup>, b. Nov. 13, 1871.  
1613. iii. John Duke<sup>9</sup>, b. Jan. 23, 1874.  
1614. iv. Fannie Alice<sup>9</sup>, b. Feb. 13, 1877; m. Rev. Reuben Merideth.  
1615. v. Margaret Rebecca<sup>9</sup>, b. Dec. 2, 1879; m. Barner Butterworth.  
1616. vi. Mary Elizabeth<sup>9</sup>, b. June 30, 1883; m. Ren Butterworth, Jr.  
1617. vii. Roberta Joy<sup>9</sup>, b. May 23, 1886; d. July, 1888.  
1618. viii. Ellen<sup>9</sup>, b. Sept. 13, 1889.  
1619. ix. Thomas Francis<sup>9</sup>, b. June 23, 1893; d. s. p., 1901.

1612. William Cabell<sup>9</sup> Rives (*Thomas Francis*<sup>8</sup>) succeeded to the office of county surveyor of Dinwiddie in 1900 upon the death of his father and has filled the office to the present time. In 1925 he was appointed by Gov. Trinkle a member of the State Board of Agriculture. Mr. Rives has taken a prominent part in the affairs of his community, serving as Chairman of the Democratic County Committee of Dinwiddie from 1911 to date. He is a Vestryman and Treasurer of the Church of the Good Shepherd near McKinney, Virginia. Mr. W. C. Rives, who was born at "Gunn's Hill," married November 27, 1901, Alice Maud Tompkins, daughter of Clarence Wharton and Sallie Fitzhugh (Royston) Tompkins, of Ormsby, Caroline county, Va., by whom he has issue:

1620. i. Sallie<sup>10</sup>, b. Nov. 2, 1902.  
1621. ii. William Cabell<sup>10</sup>, b. Dec. 8, 1903.  
1622. iii. John Duke<sup>10</sup>, b. Nov. 24, 1905.



- 1623. iv. Clarence Tompkins, b. Oct. 31, 1908.
- 1624. v. Frank Ormsby<sup>10</sup>, b. Feb. 16, 1911.
- 1625. vi. Margaret White<sup>10</sup>, b. Nov. 14, 1913.
- 1626. vii. Alice Maud<sup>10</sup>, b. Nov. 1, 1918.

1613. John Duke<sup>9</sup> Rives (*Thomas Francis*<sup>8</sup>) was educated in the Dinwiddie schools and has been deputy county surveyor, insurance agent, and farmer. He is now a member of the Democratic electoral board of Dinwiddie; a Vestryman of the Church of the Good Shepherd near McKinney, Virginia, his postoffice; and, since 1924, has been president of the Community League of the Sunnyside School. Mr. J. D. Rives married December 20, 1910, his sister-in-law, Agnes Turner Tompkins, and has children:

- 1627. i. Mary Ann<sup>10</sup>, b. Nov. 11, 1911.
- 1628. ii. Agnes Rebecca<sup>10</sup>, b. Apr. 5, 1913.
- 1629. iii. Thomas Francis<sup>10</sup>, b. June 7, 1915.
- 1630. iv. Royston Tompkins<sup>10</sup>, b. Apr. 4, 1920.

1592. Charles Manson<sup>8</sup> Rives (*Robert Charles*<sup>7</sup>) was born in Dinwiddie county. By his marriage to Minna Ruth Baskerville he had issue:

- 1631. i. Annie<sup>9</sup>, m. ——— Carter.
- 1632. ii. Alma<sup>9</sup>, d. young.
- 1633. iii. Southall<sup>9</sup>.
- 1634. iv. Jessie<sup>9</sup>, m. Jesse B. Sledge. Issue: i. Joseph B.<sup>10</sup>; ii. Rives<sup>10</sup> Sledge.
- 1635. v. Bernice<sup>9</sup>.
- 1636. vi. George Parham<sup>9</sup>.

1633. Southall<sup>9</sup> Rives (*Charles Manson*<sup>8</sup>) married Lucille Elmore. I am not informed of anything further concerning him except the names of his children:

- 1637. i. Mildred Rose<sup>10</sup>.
- 1638. ii. Charles Elmore<sup>10</sup>.
- 1639. iii. Virginia<sup>10</sup>.

1593. Robert Thweatt<sup>8</sup> Rives (*Robert Charles*<sup>7</sup>) makes his home at the ancestral seat of his family, "Cedar Green," near McKinney, Va. Mr. Rives, who has been a farmer throughout his life, married June 26, 1890, Annie R. Branch, daughter of Capt. Thomas E. Branch, C. S. A., by whom he has issue:

1640. i. Robert Carroll<sup>9</sup>, b. Oct. 5, 1892; grad. William and Mary College (B. A.); took post-graduate course at Univ. of Chicago; served in the U. S. A. during the World War and was in training for a commission when the Armistice was declared. Major Rives was a member for one term of the faculty of the Ala. Presbyterian College but since 1920 has been, with the exception of one year, Commandant of the Danville Military Institute, Danville, Va. Major Rives has been of helpful assistance to the compiler of this record of his noteworthy family.
1641. ii. Gertrude Branch<sup>9</sup>, m. John P. Hayes. Issue: i. Anne Pileher<sup>10</sup>; ii. John Rives<sup>10</sup> Hayes.
1642. iii. Lucille Rebecca<sup>9</sup>, d. in childhood.
1643. iv. Annie Laurie<sup>9</sup>, grad. Farmville Institute; now student, University of Virginia.
1644. v. Branch King<sup>9</sup>, cadet, The Citadel, Charleston, S. C.

1513. Benjamin<sup>6</sup> Rives (*Robert<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, George<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born about 1785 in Dinwiddie county, Virginia, received his share of his father's estate amounting to 481½ acres of land in 1810, which he disposed of in 1816 to his brother Richard Rives; and removed in that year with his wife, Rebecca Gill, to Lincoln county, Tennessee. Benjamin Rives removed from Tennessee to Arkansas before the war. Issue of Benjamin and Rebecca (Gill) Rives:

1645. i. Charles Harrison<sup>7</sup>, b. Oct. 17, 1814.
1646. ii. Richard<sup>7</sup>.
1647. iii. Steven<sup>7</sup>.
1648. iv. Thomas<sup>7</sup>. These three younger children are untraced. They may have settled with their father in Arkansas.

1645. Charles Harrison<sup>7</sup> Rives (*Benjamin<sup>6</sup>*) was born in 1814 at Booneville, Lincoln county, Tennessee, where he died July 3, 1853. By his marriage to Charlotte Temple Rees (b. Feb. 16, 1814, d. Dec. 31, 1873, daughter of John Rees, b. May 26, 1770, d. Mch. 5, 1863, and his wife, Nancy Hale, b. Feb. 12, 1772, d. Aug. 9, 1853, natives of Virginia, who settled in Lincoln co. Tenn.), he had issue:

1649. i. Nancy<sup>8</sup>, b. June 11, 1837; d. July 4, 1855.
1650. ii. Benjamin Harrison<sup>8</sup>, killed in action while serving as a private with Co. K, 8th Tenn. Inf., C. S. A.
1651. iii. Rebecca Adeline<sup>8</sup>, m. Louis Davidson.
1652. iv. Martha Rees<sup>8</sup>, m. about 1866, Francis Marion Waid, and had six children. A son, W. O. Waid, lives at 709 Crockett St., Shreveport, La.

1653. v. Mary Frances<sup>8</sup>, b. Oct. 7, 1845; m. G. W. Davidson; and d. Nov. 6, 1877.  
 1654. vi. John Jordan<sup>8</sup>, b. Dec. 1, 1847.  
 1655. vii. Joel Thweatt<sup>8</sup>, b. June 8, 1850.  
 1656. viii. Eliza Charles<sup>8</sup>, b. 1853; m. John Steelman; when last heard from was living in Okla.

1654. John Jordan<sup>8</sup> Rives (*Charles Harrison*<sup>7</sup>) was born at Booneville, Lincoln county, Tennessee, in 1847, and died December 14, 1901. He married Ruth Palestine Milsted (b. May 11, 1848, d. June 14, 1901, daughter of George Milsted), and had issue:

1657. i. Charles Harrison<sup>9</sup>, b. Aug. 14, 1874.  
 1658. ii. Sarah Josephine<sup>9</sup>, b. Sept. 1, 1875; d. Jan. 16, 1894.  
 1659. iii. George Milsted<sup>9</sup>, b. June 18, 1877; m. Aug. 30, 1903, Mattie May Rainey.  
 1660. iv. Mary Elizabeth<sup>9</sup>, b. Oct. 13, 1880; d. June 1, 1884.  
 1661. v. Margaret Pearl<sup>9</sup>, b. Aug. 27, 1883; m. Sept. 6, 1903, Charles W. Robey.  
 1662. vi. Eliza Agnes<sup>9</sup>, b. Oct. 22, 1888; d. Oct. 16, 1891.

1657. Charles Harrison<sup>9</sup> Rives (*John Jordan*<sup>8</sup>) was born in 1874 at Booneville, Lincoln county, Tennessee, where he died November 13, 1905. He married August 25, 1895, Fannie Lou Wiles, and had issue:

1663. i. Janie Florence<sup>10</sup>, b. May 17, 1896; m. Dec. 29, 1919, Roscoe Creson; res. Route 1, Mulberry, Tenn.  
 1664. ii. John Stephens<sup>10</sup>, b. May 20, 1899. He enlisted July 18, 1917, in the U. S. Army and served as a private in Co. E, 119th Inf., overseas, taking part in the Flanders campaign, the Ypres-Lys engagement, and the Somme offensive. This gallant lad, who had enlisted at the age of 18, was killed in action near Bellecourt, France, Sept. 29, 1918, and was posthumously awarded the Distinguished Service Cross for "extraordinary heroism in action," as well as a French decoration, both of which are now in the possession of his sister. John Stephens Rives was buried in Arlington Cemetery.

1655. Joel Thweatt<sup>8</sup> Rives (*Charles Harrison*<sup>7</sup>) a prosperous farmer, of Route 1, Mulberry, Tennessee, was born in 1850 at Booneville, in that State. He married, 1st, Amelia Richardson (daughter of William); 2nd, her sister, Catherine Richardson. By his first wife he had:

1665. i. Elizabeth<sup>9</sup>, b. Nov. 9, 1874; d. July 13, 1888.  
 1666. ii. Benjamin Harrison<sup>9</sup>, b. Nov. 27, 1876; d. July 23, 1888.

1667. iii. James Andrew<sup>9</sup>, b. Oct. 15, 1879; m. Mattie Bartlett; res. Fayetteville, Tenn.  
 1668. iv. infant<sup>9</sup>, b. Dec. 17, 1881; d. s. p.

Issue of Joel Thweatt and Catherine (Richardson) Rives:

1669. v. Nancy<sup>9</sup>, b. July 2, 1883; d. July 13, 1888.  
 1670. vi. Jordan Hale<sup>9</sup>, b. Apr. 25, 1885; of Fayetteville, Tenn.  
 1671. vii. Permelia<sup>9</sup>, b. Feb. 4, 1887; d. July 29, 1888.  
 1672. viii. Ezella<sup>9</sup>, b. Aug. 25, 1890; m. T. P. McCurdy; res. Route 1, Mulberry, Tenn.  
 1673. ix. Josie Frances<sup>9</sup>, b. July 5, 1894; m. J. B. Bearden; res. Route 6, Winchester, Tenn.  
 1674. x. May<sup>9</sup>, b. Jan. 16, 1897; m. L. J. Martin; res. Route 1, Mulberry, Tenn.

*Descendants of a Third Son, Name Unknown, of William Rives, of Dinwiddie County, Virginia.*

557. ———<sup>5</sup> Rives, born about 1752, and who died evidently early in life, represents a third son of William<sup>4</sup> Rives (*William<sup>3</sup>, George<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), of Dinwiddie county, Virginia. Though the name of this son does not appear in any of the few Dinwiddie county records which time has spared, his descent is deduced from an overwhelming array of corroborative evidence centering about his son, Green Rives. This Green Rives is known to have been born in Dinwiddie county, Virginia, in 1776 and to have resided there until 1826. In the Dinwiddie tax lists to which one turns for evidence of his father there is found during the years 1782 (the earliest year from which the tax lists date) to 1800 only the names of William Rives [13. William<sup>4</sup> Rives, ca. 1712-1786] and Robert Rives [556. Robert<sup>5</sup> Rives, ca. 1750-1807/9, son of 13. William<sup>4</sup> Rives]. Thomas Henry Rives [555. Thomas Henry<sup>5</sup> Rives, son of 13. William<sup>4</sup> Rives] had already removed in 1782 to Mecklenburg county, Virginia. Both Green Rives' first and second wife were daughters of Henry Hardaway, first cousin of Martha Peterson (Hardaway) Rives, wife of Robert Rives, presumptive uncle of Green Rives. Further, Green Rives followed Benjamin Rives [1513. Benjamin<sup>6</sup> Rives], son of Robert Rives, to Lincoln county, Tennessee, and the descendants of both Benjamin Rives and his sister, Clara (Rives) Gill, who also settled in Lincoln county, claimed a closer relationship with Green Rives than would have existed if based only on the Hardaway connection. There can be little doubt, therefore, that William<sup>4</sup> Rives, of

Dinwiddie county, Virginia, had a third son whose name is unknown and that this son married and left issue:

1675. i. Green<sup>6</sup>, b. Sept. 14, 1776.

1676. ii. William<sup>6</sup>, b. about 1780; d. 1826. On Nov. 26, 1826, Rev. John Grammar, rector of Old Saponoy Church, Bath Parish, Dinwiddie county, Virginia, "preached extempore from 1 Kings 19th & 9th" at the funeral service held by him for William Rives "at Green Rives."

1675. Captain Green<sup>6</sup> Rives was born in Dinwiddie county, Virginia, and died July 29, 1859, in Lincoln county, Tennessee. He appears in the Federal census for 1810 from Dinwiddie as the head of a family and the possessor of eight slaves. As early as 1804 he is recorded in the Dinwiddie tax lists—his name being conjoined with that of Henry Hardaway, his father-in-law—as the owner of four slaves, a number which had increased to eleven in 1826. In 1812 he is shown as the proprietor of 455 acres of land lying on Birches Road in Dinwiddie on which he paid taxes of \$3.08. In 1820 he received 45 acres on the Turkey Egg Road from Thomas Rives, "atty. for Kunninghams," and on January 5, 1826, he deeded 168 acres owned by him in Sussex county to David Rowland.

Green Rives served as a captain in the local Dinwiddie county militia in 1810 and 1811; for, in the Dinwiddie tax lists for those years, he appears listed as "Capt. Green Rives." His home was on what is now known as the "Locust Grove Farm," near McKinney, Virginia, his neighbors being the Wells, Gills, Scotts, and the Rogers, some of whom became his neighbors later in Tennessee. The old home where Capt. Green Rives resided is gone, only the foundation stones and chimney remaining to mark the spot. One of his schoolmates was Winfield Scott and when, years afterwards in 1852, General Scott was a candidate for president, Green Rives, who was a zealous Whig, took an active part in the electioneering campaign in his locality and celebrated in great style when news was brought that Scott had carried Tennessee.

At the beginning of the 19th century there was a considerable movement of population from eastern Virginia to Tennessee, a movement particularly marked amongst Dinwiddie county families. Abram and Aaron Wells, brothers of Balaam Wells, of Dinwiddie, the Gills

and the Rogers who had intermarried with the family of Green Rives' uncle, Robert Rives, and the family of Anthony Rives and his nephews (who had settled in Dinwiddie from Sussex) were amongst those who removed to Tennessee. Green Rives, presumably accompanied by some of these neighbors, moved "with a large wagon train and an overseer \* \* \* named Jolley" about the year 1828.

In October, 1906, there was published in the Fayetteville (Tenn.) *Observer* in a series of sketches entitled *Pioneers of Lincoln County*, an account of Green Rives and his family by the Hon. John M. Bright, who represented Tennessee several terms in Congress, from which account the following is taken:

Green Rives, born September 14, 1776, came from Petersburg, Va., in 1828, settled near Petersburg, Tenn., on the Griffith Leonard farm. He afterwards acquired a large farm of his own and lived on it many years, pursuing the honorable avocation of the farmer. From circumstances I infer that he belonged to a family of high descent and of the primitive Cavalier stock, who settled in Virginia at an early day. He was related to the distinguished statesman, Wm. C. Rives, and the popular authoress, Amelia [Amelie] Rives, of Virginia. His life was without striking vicissitudes or the display of great actions. He was a man of more than ordinary ability, strong attachments and devoted friendships. He perhaps was at one time an innocent victim of financial misfortune. The flush times and wild speculations and uncalculating ventures between 1836 and 1840, induced many incompetent young men to quit the fields and to embark in mercantile pursuits. Mr. Rives became the surety for one of his sons [John] and Norfleet Hays, who went into business under the firm name of Rives & Hays. At last the financial storm swept over the land and left a scene of desolation in its wake. A grim vision of bankruptcy struck Rives & Hays in the face, and sureties and endorsers saw a fearful reckoning with them. In 1842 (I think it was) I filed the petition in bankruptcy of Rives & Hays in the Federal Court at Nashville and had them discharged. But they left a large incumbency of debt which came on the shoulders of the elder Rives. Col. James Fulton received the security claimed against the old gentleman for collection, obtained judgments and had executions issued and levied on his property. He and Col. Fulton were mutual friends. Col. Fulton was the soul of generosity to a friend in need. On the day of sale he was present and bid in all the property and turned it over to the old man to keep and use and pay for it when he was able, except one old servant, Berry. It is my understanding that the old gentleman Rives recovered from the wreck of his fortune and accumulated enough for a comfortable support. \* \* \* Extended comment on individual members of the Rives family would be impracticable. \* \* \* As a summary of the large family of Riveses, it may be said that they were intelligent, industrious, honest, public-spirited and highly respected citizens, and a valuable contribution to our Tenn. population by Old Virginia.

Green Rives is buried in a private graveyard on land now owned by Warren Gill, of Petersburg, Tennessee, alongside his third wife, the following inscriptions marking their last resting places:

## GREEN RIVES

BORN SEPT. 14TH 1776

DIED JULY 29, 1859

'HE LIVED AND DIED A WHIG'  
THIS INSCRIPTION BY HIS REQUEST

## SUSAN RIVES

BORN 1804

DIED MAY 24TH 1846

Green Rives married three times, "each time in Virginia. His first two wives were sisters," Mary and Frances Hardaway, daughters of Henry Hardaway, of Dinwiddie county, Virginia, who was evidently a son of John Hardaway (b. 1708, son of Thomas and Jane (Drewry) Hardaway) by his wife, Frances Markham. Green Rives married 3rd, June 14, 1827, "Miss Susan Woodward at Balaam Wells," the marriage being performed by Rev. John Grammar. Issue of Green and Mary (Hardaway) Rives:

1677. i. Thomas R<sup>7</sup>, m. Ann Rowlet, and removed to northwest Arkansas.
1678. ii. John<sup>7</sup>, of the firm of Rives & Hays, of Petersburg, Tenn. According to Mr. Henry D. Rives, of Stonewall, Okla., "John (Jack) Rives and Thomas R. Rives both emigrated to northwest Arkansas. Their descendants are still there and scattered as far as Lexington, Okla."
1679. iii. Mary<sup>7</sup>, m. Washington Blakemore. She d. Sept. 1, 1882, and her husband, June 24, 1885, at Petersburg, Tenn. They lived at Goodlettsville, Tenn., and had one son: i. Frank<sup>8</sup> Blakemore, who m. and had a son: Herman<sup>9</sup> Blakemore and a dau., Jessica<sup>9</sup> Blakemore.

## Issue of Green and Frances (Hardaway) Rives:

1680. iv. Henry Hardaway<sup>7</sup>, b. Aug. 13, 1817.
1681. v. Almedia<sup>7</sup>, b. April 20, 1819; d. May 4, 1856; "married William Buchanan<sup>8</sup> and had one child, Mary Frances, who married Maj. Thomas D. Moore." Thomas D. Moore "deserves a

<sup>8</sup>William Buchanan was a son of Samuel Buchanan, b. Mich. 13, 1778, d. Jan. 30, 1852 (and his wife Rachel Keyes, b. Jan. 16, 1798, d. Nov. 11, 1857), son of Samuel Buchanan, of Augusta co., Va., in 1763, son of Samuel Buchanan who emigrated from Ireland to Pennsylvania in 1702.

passing notice. He was always imposing in his genteel appearance, agreeable and companionable in his intercourse, an example of neatness in farming, and a commendable public spirit in improving the stock of horses in his county. If I am not mistaken, some of his strain of horses became celebrated as pacers on the turf." Mary Frances<sup>8</sup> Buchanan was *b.* May 5, 1839, *m.* Dec. 24, 1860, Major Thomas David Moore (*b.* Jan. 25, 1823, *d.* Oct. 25, 1883), and *d.* May 15, 1887, at Petersburg, Tenn. Issue: i. William Buchanan<sup>9</sup> Moore, *b.* Oct. 5, 1861, attended Cumberland Univ., *m.* three times and had: William Anderson<sup>10</sup> Moore, *b.* Mch. 23, 1890, of Gulfport, Miss., Annie Lee<sup>10</sup> Moore, *b.* Apr. 16, 1892, *m.* Giles McQueen, of Birmingham, Ala., Thomas David<sup>10</sup> Moore, *b.* Oct. 16, 1893, *m.* Lucile Shafner, and lives in Petersburg, Tenn., Elizabeth Kernon<sup>10</sup> Moore, *b.* Sept. 17, 1901, *m.* Samuel Harness, of Hopkinsville, Ky., William Buchanan<sup>10</sup> Moore, *b.* Sept. 16, 1902, of Petersburg, Tenn., Mary Frances<sup>10</sup> Moore, *b.* Aug. 5, 1907, *m.* Henry Wyatt, of Detroit, Mich.; ii. Fannie A.<sup>9</sup> Moore, *b.* Aug. 5, 1864, *m.* A. H. West, and *d.* 1889, at Petersburg, Tenn.

1682. vi. *Willis Green*<sup>7</sup>, *b.* Sept. 21, 1821.

1683. vii. *Frances Markham*<sup>7</sup>, *b.* about 1823.

#### Issue of Green and Susan (Woodward) Rives:

1684. viii. *Littlebury William*<sup>7</sup>, *b.* Mch. 14, 1828.

1685. ix. *James Monroe*<sup>7</sup>, *b.* July 16, 1832.

1686. x. Benjamin Watkins<sup>7</sup>, *b.* June 7, 1835; *d.* Oct. 3, 1913, in Petersburg, Tenn. He *m.* 1st, Harriet E. Flint and had: i. Charles<sup>8</sup>, *d.* in infancy; ii. Susan E.<sup>8</sup>, *d.* in infancy. He *m.* 2nd, Mrs. Katherine Stark Rives, widow of his half-brother, Henry, but had no issue by her. Mr. B. W. Rives served as a private in Co. K, 37th Ark. Inf., C. S. A., and after the war moved from Pine Bluff, Ark., to Kankakee, Ill., where he was a member of the firm of Rives & Fonville, his partner being a brother of Virginia Fonville, second wife of Willis Green Rives. Mr. Rives served as chief of police of Kankakee, 1890-91; as sgt.-at-arms of the Illinois House of Repr.; and as tax assessor at one time of Kankakee co. He adopted two children, Hugh Moore Rives (*m.* Miss Bledsoe, of Lincoln co. Tenn., and *d.* 1911), and Anna Moore Rives (now a Mrs. Squibb, of Salem, Ill.).

1687. xi. *Robert Clay*<sup>7</sup>, *b.* Mch. 12, 1837.

1688. xii. Susan Woodward<sup>7</sup>, *b.* Sept. 29, 1839; *d.* about 1915. She married, 1st, Oct. 14, 1858, James Brewer; 2nd, James



Click, and lived near Paris, Texas. Issue (by first husband): i. Kate Green<sup>8</sup>, b. July 30, 1859; ii. James Woodward<sup>8</sup>, b. Mch. 24, 1861, a Baptist Minister; iii. Emma Virginia De Aubrey<sup>8</sup>, b. May 22, 1863, m. 1st, ——— Cobb, 2nd, ——— Barnett, and now res. Snyder, Texas; iv. Margaret Lee<sup>8</sup>; v. Benjamin Henry<sup>8</sup>, b. 1866, d. 1873; vi. Jollicofer<sup>8</sup>, b. 1867, d. 1874; vii. Rufus McKendrick<sup>8</sup> Brewer, b. 1873, d. in infancy.

1680. Dr. Henry Hardaway<sup>7</sup> Rives (*Green*<sup>6</sup>) made his home at Petersburg, Tennessee, where he died December 2, 1866, and where the inscription on his tomb recites his birth in Dinwiddie county, Virginia, August 13, 1817, his death by cholera, and the tribute to him of "Generous to a fault." It is not known where he obtained his medical education which he practiced in his community and which he placed at the service of his country in the War for Southern Independence, C. S. A. "Dr. Henry H. Rives was a man of more than ordinary ability. He was a physician of high standing, and a firm Democrat in politics. He was a forcible public speaker, and sometimes he was active in making speeches in behalf of his party and the cause of temperance."<sup>1</sup> He was married three times; 1st, to Martha Dandridge Stone, a daughter of Micajah Stone, of Oak Hill, Tenn.<sup>2</sup>; 2nd, to Nancy Buchanan; and, 3rd, to Katherine Stark, of Miss., but had no children by his third wife. Issue of Dr. Henry Hardaway and Martha Dandridge (Stone) Rives:

- 1689. i. Thomas Jefferson<sup>8</sup>, b. June 15, 1838.
- 1690. ii. Sarah<sup>8</sup>, m. Charles Metcalf; lived at Maulden, Mo.; had issue three daughters.
- 1691. iii. James Dandridge<sup>8</sup>, b. 1841.

Issue of Dr. Henry Hardaway and Nancy (Buchanan) Rives:

- 1692. iv. Martha Stone<sup>8</sup>, b. July 28, 1846; d. June 14, 1928; m. William Buchanan. They removed to New York and had issue:
  - i. Roy Boone<sup>9</sup> Buchanan, m. Edna E. Spoor, and res. Lake Wales, Fla.;
  - ii. Lena Rives<sup>9</sup> Buchanan, m. Robert Chester Enloe, of Port Arthur, Texas.

1689. Thomas Jefferson<sup>8</sup> Rives (*Henry Hardaway*<sup>7</sup>) also made his home at Petersburg, Tennessee, where he was a farmer and

<sup>1</sup>Bright, *Pioneers of Lincoln County*.

<sup>2</sup>Micajah Stone was a very wealthy planter, owning all the land on the west side of the turnpike running south from Oak Hill to Fayetteville for a distance of eight miles, and all the land on the east side for four miles. Martha Dandridge (Stone) Rives, who died in 1841, was descended from the ancient Dandridge family of Virginia, to which the wife of George Washington belonged.

teacher, serving as superintendent of schools of Lincoln county for six years. He saw four years service in the Confederate States Army and after the war married September 14, 1868, Alice, daughter of William and Susan (Boncome) Peach. Mr. Rives, who died June 3, 1919, had issue:

1693. i. Guy<sup>9</sup>, b. July 4, 1869.  
 1694. ii. Knox<sup>9</sup>, b. Nov. 9, 1870; m. Sept. 20, 1897, Caddie Yates; and d. s. p., Oct. 17, 1914.  
 1695. iii. Carl<sup>9</sup>, b. Mch. 8, 1873; d. s. p., July 27, 1874.  
 1696. iv. Jessie<sup>9</sup>, b. May 26, 1876; m. Nov. 10, 1901, Robt. A. Holland; res. 5011 Alabama Ave., Nashville, Tenn. Issue: i. Robbie Lynn<sup>10</sup>, b. Aug. 22, 1902; ii. Mildred<sup>10</sup>, b. Dec. 13, 1903; iii. Edwina<sup>10</sup>, b. Apr. 21, 1906; iv. Hilda<sup>10</sup>, b. Apr. 3, 1909; v. Annie Laurie<sup>10</sup>, b. May 31, 1911, d. s. p.; vi. Jeanette<sup>10</sup>, b. Oct. 9, 1914; vii. Jessie Boyd<sup>10</sup> Holland, b. May 1, 1917.  
 1697. v. Fay<sup>9</sup>, b. Nov. 7, 1877; m. Apr. 21, 1907, Rufus C. Massengale; res. 1654 East 7th St., Tulsa, Okla. Issue: i. Nell Rives<sup>10</sup>, b. May 10, 1908; ii. Thomas Milton<sup>10</sup>, b. Nov. 30, 1911; iii. Rufus C.<sup>10</sup> Massengale, Jr., b. Dec. 23, 1914, d. s. p.  
 1698. vi. Dollie<sup>9</sup>, b. Apr. 11, 1880; res. at 5011 Dakota Ave., Nashville, Tenn., and has been helpful with information regarding her family.  
 1699. vii. Harry W.<sup>9</sup>, b. Dec. 4, 1883; a salesman, of Nashville, Tenn.; d. s. p., 1927.

1693. Guy<sup>9</sup> Rives (*Thomas Jefferson*<sup>8</sup>) was an electrical engineer until his death in April, 1902. He married May 29, 1897, Lillie Stephenson, and had one child:

1700. i. Annie Guy<sup>10</sup>, b. Aug. 21, 1902; m. Cecil Watkins; and resides at Zomesa, Texas.

1691. Rev. James Dandridge<sup>8</sup> Rives (*Henry Hardaway*<sup>7</sup>) was born in Lincoln county, Tennessee in 1841 and was brought up by an aunt and an uncle. His life was spent in Middle Tennessee as a public school teacher and Baptist preacher. He was a teacher of unusual ability and like other members of his family, a forceful and eloquent public speaker. Rev. James D. Rives married in 1865, Mary Frances Tucker, daughter of Dr. Daniel and Nancy (Higgins) Tucker, of Fayetteville, Tenn. Mrs. Rives died in Holdenville, Oklahoma, in December 1911, and her husband died there March 14, 1914. Issue:

"Robert Reives, Sarah H. Reives, wife of Robert Reives and Henry N. Carter, all of Chester District," for an amount of \$300 sold to "John Reives all that plantation or tract of land containing 125 acres on the waters of Fishing Creek of Catawba River being one half of a tract conveyed to sd. Sarah Reives and Henry N. Carter by James Hamilton." The deed, signed by Robert Rives, Sarah H. Rives, and Henry N. Carter, was witnessed by Alexander Cowen and Charles Boyd.

Robert Rives does not appear in the Federal census for 1810 from Chester county, as he was probably residing with his father at that time. He does appear in the census of 1820, however, with four children: one son over eighteen years, a daughter between ten and sixteen, two sons under ten, he himself being listed as under forty-five years.

On September 17, 1819, William Richardson Davie, late Governor of North Carolina, made his will which was probated in Chester county, South Carolina, on February 5, 1821, in which, in addition to bequests to his daughters Mary Haynes Davie, Sarah Jones De Saussure, Martha Rebecca Davie, and his sons Hyder Allen Davie, Frederick William Davie, Allen Jones Davie (his son's grandfather General Jones), and his son-in-law Wm. F. De Saussure, he states that "being desirous to provide a residence for life for my friend and kinsman Robert Rives it is my will and I so desire that he be permitted to reside on the land I bought of John Rives, during his natural life, with liberty to cultivate so much of the cleared land as he may think fit, and get what timber he may want from any of the adjacent land."

I have been unable to determine the relationship to which Gov. Davie makes reference, nor has such a student of Gov. Davie's life as his descendant, Mr. Preston Davie, of New York, been able to enlighten me when replying under date of July 7, 1926, to an inquiry which I had directed to him, and when he wrote as follows:

I have your letter of May 18, 1926, written from Bucharest, Rumania, in which you refer to the will of William Richardson Davie, wherein he mentions his "friend and kinsman Robert Rives" and also "land I bought from John Rives." Your letter asks whether I can inform you of the nature of the relationship referred to.

I have been for some years past collecting data relating to Governor William Richardson Davie, with the idea of writing a biographical sketch of him, and amongst other matters in going over his will I also noticed this statement, and like you have not been able to check up the relationship.

Governor Davie was brought over to America in the year 1764 from Great Britain by his father Archibald Davie, the latter also bringing with him his wife Mary Richardson Davie and two other children, an older son named Joseph Davie and a daughter named Mary Davie. Archibald Davie settled near his brother-in-law, the Rev. William Richardson, a graduate of Glasgow University, who came over to this country in 1750 and was one of the first Presbyterian ministers in Carolina. Both settled on the Catawba River in a section known as "The Garden of the Waxhaws," which extends across the boundary line between North and South Carolina. When the line between the two states was eventually run it was determined that this portion of the Waxhaws in which they lived fell on the South Carolina side.

Rev. William Richardson was for many years pastor of the Waxhaws Presbyterian Church and is buried in the Waxhaw burying ground near Lancaster, S. C.

Gov. Davie graduated from Princeton College in 1776, served as Colonel in the Revolutionary War, was a member of the Constitutional Convention in 1787, Governor of North Carolina in 1799, resigning to act with Oliver Ellsworth and Vans Murray as Minister Plenipotentiary and Envoy Extraordinary to France during the Consulate. Thereafter he returned to North Carolina, retiring from active life after practicing law for some years, and finally settled in South Carolina on the Catawba on his plantation known as "Tivoli," where he died in 1820. He married Sarah Jones, daughter of Allen Jones, who with his brother Willie (pronounced Wiley) Jones were graduates of Eton in England, and returned to this country and were prominent figures in the Revolutionary period. They were the sons of Robin Jones, a representative of Lord Granville, who owned enormous stretches of land in North Carolina which he had inherited from one of the original Lords Proprietors of North Carolina.<sup>2</sup>

I neglected to say that prior to coming to this country Archibald Davie and his family at one time lived in Whitehaven, near Cumberland, England. There is a conflict as to where Governor Davie was born, an old family bible stating that he was born in Argyle, and most of the printed sketches stating that he was born at Egermont, a small village near Whitehaven, in Cumberland, England, but which is right I have been unable to ascertain.

Just where the Rives connection comes in, I am unable to state, and have given you the foregoing in the hope that possibly it may give you some clue \* \* \*.

So far as concerns Robert and Sarah (Harper) Rives there remains only to be added that there is no further record of them, and their descendants remain untraced.

<sup>2</sup>The name, Robin, was used at this time interchangeably with Robert. Robin Jones, therefore, grandfather of Sarah (Jones) Davie, may have been identical with Robert Jones, Jr., of Albemarle Parish, Surry Co., Va., who is shown by the register of that parish to have had a wife, Sarah, and a son, Allen Jones, born Dec. 26, 1739, and a daughter, Martha Jones, born Nov. 1, 1743. Peter Rives, Mary Rives, and Sarah Gee were godparents of the latter. I am of the opinion the kinship to which Gov. Davie refers came through Gov. Davie's wife, Sarah Jones, and Robert Rives' mother or grandmother.

1793. William<sup>5</sup> Rives (*George<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, George<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*) was born about 1751 in Brunswick county, Virginia, and died about 1816 in Chester county, South Carolina, whither he had removed with his mother Sarah Rives, his brother Benjamin Rives, and his sister Frances (Rives) Jordan.

As "William Rives, son of George Rives deceased, of the Parish of Meherrin in the County of Brunswick," he purchased on May 13, 1773, from Thomas Poythress, of Martin Brandon Parish, Prince George county, Virginia, 275 acres of land on Beaver Pond in Brunswick county, Virginia. The same year, on October 21, he bought for £90 from Benjamin and Mary Rives [his brother and sister-in-law] 200 acres on the southside of Beaver Creek. He had married by November 2, 1775, for on that date "William and Mary Rives of Meherrin Parish" deeded for £55 to Sterling Harris, of Northampton county, North Carolina, 155 acres on Beaver Pond Corner in Brunswick, the deed being witnessed by Benjamin Rives [his brother], William Avent, and Nathaniel Rives [1892. Nathaniel<sup>2</sup>], his first cousin. The signatures to the deed show that all the parties were literate with the exception of Mary Rives who made her mark. His neighbors in Brunswick included his brother, Benjamin Rives, and his father-in-law, James Young. On January 17, 1777, William Rives purchased for £100 from Joseph Gurley of Brunswick 200 acres "by John Tomlinson's line \* \* \* James Young's line \* \* \* on Benjamin Rives' line," the witnesses thereto being James Young, Nicholas Prince, and Benjamin Rives.

The will of his father George Rives [16. George<sup>4</sup>] had made him one of the executors of his father's estate, and had made him a legatee specifically of "one negro man Roger and one negro girl Winney," as well as £110. The names of these two slaves and one other, Willow, are found, together with those belonging to his brother Benjamin Rives, and his sister Frances Rives, in the "lists of Slaves being returned into Court by the Proprietors who removed into this Commonwealth [Virginia] from the Neighboring States for Protection" and which were ordered in 1780 to be recorded in Brunswick county.

William Rives married before November 2, 1775, Mary, daughter of James Young, of Brunswick county, and later of Greenville, for on April 16, 1781, James Young made his will which was probated in Greenville county, Virginia, March 24, 1782, making bequests

as the remainder of a tract originally granted to Patrick Hamilton on the east side of Fishing Creek on Sept. 1, 1768.

1821. iii. Elizabeth Y(oung)<sup>6</sup>. On July 26, 1816, she purchased for \$100 from William C. Rives "a certain tract of land lying on the waters of Fishing Creek on east side being a tract originally granted unto Patrick Hamilton." This evidently represented the distribution of their father's estate.
1822. iv. daughter<sup>6</sup>, who may have married Benjamin Booth. In the return of Joseph Gaston, admn. of the estate of William Rives, there is an entry in 1817 of the payment to "Benjamin Booth part of his legacy, \$100."

By his second wife, Rebecca, William Rives evidently had issue:

1823. v. George<sup>6</sup>, b. about 1800. There is a record in Chester co. S. C., of a guardianship account entitled "George Rieves, minor, dr. to Henry Ferguson [one of the admn. of Rebecca Rives] for six months boarding, washing in 1818, \$35.00; paid for schooling, \$2.30; to making broadcloth coat, \$3.00." George P. Rives, evidently the same, was mentioned in the will in 1818 of his half-sister, Mary<sup>6</sup> Rives. On Oct. 4, 1821, George Rives purchased for \$500 from Alexander Cowen 200 acres in Chester co. S. C., the deed being witnessed by Jesse Carter and Robert Rives [1796. Robert<sup>6</sup>].

1819. William Cook<sup>6</sup> Rives (*William<sup>5</sup>*) was born about 1775 in Virginia and died about 1818 in Chester county, South Carolina. On March 16, 1816, he purchased from Robert Rock for \$220 a tract "whereon I the said Robert Rock now live upon containing 102 acres as will appear by a plot of a survey made by John Junkins and being part of a tract originally granted to Patrick Hamilton and by him granted to Daniel Cooke and by the said Cooke to John McCrory and said McCrory to me." A few months later on July 26th, William C. Rives made over this land to Elizabeth Rives [his sister]. William Rives married Mary, daughter of John Culp, and made his will October 18, 1818, probated March 1, 1819, in Chester county, giving his wife, Mary, 180 acres of land and all his personal property, and after her death all to go to his surviving children Rody, Mary, Kattey, and Jinsey. The will, which mentions also his father-in-law, was witnessed by John McCrory, Robert Robinson, and Elizabeth Titman. Issue of William Cook and Mary (Culp) Rives:

1824. i. Rody<sup>7</sup> [Rhoda].
1825. ii. Mary<sup>7</sup>, probably the Mary Y(oung) Rives mentioned in 1818 in the will of 1820. Mary<sup>6</sup> Rives.

1826. iii. Kattey<sup>7</sup> [Katherine].

1827. iv. Jinsey<sup>7</sup>, of none of which issue is there any further trace.

1794. Frances<sup>5</sup> Rives (*George<sup>4</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, George<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*) was born March 2, 1761, according to the inscription on her tombstone, presumably in Brunswick county, Virginia, and died November 1, 1843, in Chester county, South Carolina. She was left by the will of her father, George Rives, besides £30, "one negro woman Diner and one negro boy Dick," which were included by name in the list of slaves presented on October 23, 1780, in Brunswick county, Virginia, by her guardian, "Benjamin Rives, of South Carolina" [1782. Benjamin<sup>5</sup>, her brother], which, "being returned into Court by the Proprietors who removed into this Commonwealth from the Neighboring States for Protection" were ordered recorded. Her first guardian was William Massey [her uncle], who was appointed on January 11, 1773, and who entered into a bond of £1,000 with John Rives [18. John<sup>5</sup>] and Thomas Massey as sureties (*O. B.* 12, p. 189). Some months later, on August 23rd, Benjamin Rives replaced William Massey as her guardian, Robert Rives [20. Robert<sup>5</sup>] and William Rives becoming his sureties.

There is an interesting story told in the family of Frances Rives regarding the events leading up to her flight from South Carolina during the Revolutionary War and the devotion shown her by her two faithful slaves, who would seem to have been the Diner [Dinah] and Dick carried with her from South Carolina to Virginia in 1780, although the traditional account gives the name of one as Charlotte.

According to this tradition, the Tories were very powerful in and about Chester county, and all those professing adherence to the cause of the Colonies were subjected to bitter persecution and their property to every imaginable damage. Frances Rives [with her brothers Benjamin and William] had to flee finally from their home in a covered wagon with her two faithful negro servants. They concealed themselves in the woods for security and suffered many privations in the flight to Virginia; and it is said that only the devotion of the slaves enabled them to live through the exposures and hardships to which they were subjected.

When the war was over Frances Rives married Henry E. Jordan, of Brunswick county, Virginia, who had served in the Revolutionary War. They emigrated first to Tennessee and thence to South Carolina

in 1790 or 1792 and settled three miles south of Landsford on the west side of the Catawba river, remaining there but a short while, and finally making their home five miles west on the east side of Fishing and Tinkers Creek.<sup>1</sup> There they are buried in what is still known as the Jordan burial ground. Frances Rives Jordan and her husband rewarded the two negroes, who had served her so faithfully, by giving them their freedom and a farm of their own during their lifetime in Chester county. On this farm Aunt Charlotte and her husband lived for many years, and residents of Chester county are said to point out to this day her farm when recounting the tale of her loyalty. After her death the farm reverted to the estate of Henry Jordan and is now owned by Mr. C. W. McFadden. Charlotte is buried in a negro graveyard, known as the Johnson graveyard, which was set aside for the purpose by Henry Jordan about a half a mile from Aunt Charlotte's home.

The approximate date of the settlement of Henry and Frances (Rives) Jordan in Chester county is established by a curious deed made to Henry Jordan in 1792 in that county of 200 acres of land for £10 gold and the further consideration that Henry E. Jordan and his heirs should pay to the grantor, William M. Atkins, and his heirs on the first day of April forever after one pint of good seed corn.<sup>2</sup> Issue of Henry E. and Frances (Rives) Jordan:

- 1828. i. Josiah<sup>6</sup> Jordan, b. Oct. 15, 1785.
- 1829. ii. Sarah<sup>6</sup> Jordan, b. Apr. 24, 1788.
- 1830. iii. Frances<sup>6</sup> Jordan, m. John McKinney; "went to Texas, and left a large family. I have been told that there is a small town, McKinney, Texas, whose inhabitants are descendants of John McKinney, of S. C."
- 1831. iv. Anne<sup>6</sup> (Nancy) Jordan, b. Mch. 17, 1792.
- 1832. v. Tempie<sup>6</sup> Jordan, m. John Magarity; "went West."
- 1833. vi. Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> Jordan, m. ——— Cooper; "went West."
- 1834. vii. Uriah<sup>6</sup> Jordan, b. 1800.
- 1834a. viii. Polly<sup>6</sup> Jordan, m. ——— Neely.
- 1834b. ix. Henry<sup>6</sup> Jordan, probably *d. s. p.*

<sup>1</sup>It is not improbable that Henry and Frances (Rives) Jordan were attracted to Tennessee by the successful settlement there of their mutual relation, 1929. Charlotte<sup>6</sup> (Rives) Robertson, wife of Gen. Jas. Robertson, and daughter of 1922. George<sup>6</sup> Rives and his wife, Mary Jordan, who was a daughter of Thomas Jordan, of Brunswick co. Va. Frances (Rives) Jordan was a second cousin of Charlotte (Rives) Robertson, while Henry Jordan was very probably a first or second cousin of Charlotte (Rives) Robertson.

<sup>2</sup>Henry Jordan, of the State of South Carolina, Chester County, Gentleman," made his will Dec. 1, 1800, proved July 3, 1801, naming wife, Franky, and children, Polly Neely, Tempie, Sally, Nancy, Betsey, Ginsey (Frances), Uriah, Josiah and Henry.



1828. Josiah<sup>6</sup> Jordan (*Frances*<sup>5</sup>) was born in 1785, and married Rhoda Woods, and died May 15, 1869, having issue:

1835. i. William<sup>7</sup> Jordan, *m.* Elizabeth Hyatt. Issue: i. J. J.<sup>8</sup>, *m.* Emily Bradley; ii. B. D.<sup>8</sup>, *m.* Lizzie Kelsey; iii. David<sup>8</sup>; iv. Mollie<sup>8</sup>, *m.* Isaac McFadden; v. Mattie<sup>8</sup>, *m.* 1st, Rhett Kelsey, 2nd, George McKeown; vi. Sallie<sup>8</sup>; vii. Nannie<sup>8</sup> Jordan.
1836. ii. Uriah<sup>7</sup> Jordan, *m.* Mary Edwards. Issue: i. M. E.<sup>8</sup>, *m.* 1st, ——— Culp, 2nd, Fanny Edwards; ii. Joseph<sup>8</sup>, *m.* Eunice Montgomery; iii. Furman<sup>8</sup>, *m.* Mattie Fudge; iv. Randolph<sup>8</sup>, *m.* Emma Ferguson; v. John<sup>8</sup>, *m.* Alma Crosby; vi. Hattie<sup>8</sup>, *m.* Jack Gregory; vii. Mattie<sup>8</sup>, *m.* R. H. Fudge; viii. Ella<sup>8</sup> Jordan.
1837. iii. Jesse<sup>7</sup> Jordan, *m.* Mary Ann Hall. Issue: i. Florence<sup>8</sup> Jordan, *m.* Immanuel Christopher.
1838. iv. Benjamin<sup>7</sup> Jordan, *m.* Julia McMullen. Issue: i. Della<sup>8</sup> Jordan, *m.* ——— Armstrong.
1839. v. Henry<sup>7</sup> Jordan, *m.* ——— Stinson, and moved to Ark.
1840. vi. Sally<sup>7</sup> Jordan, *m.* Robert Bradley; *d. s. p.*
1841. vii. Elizabeth<sup>7</sup> Jordan, *m.* Thomas White. Issue: i. Mary<sup>8</sup>, *m.* Wm. Crawford; ii. Robert<sup>8</sup>, *m.* Nancy Shurley.
1842. viii. Polly<sup>7</sup> Jordan, *m.* Elijah Cherry. Issue: i. Albert<sup>8</sup>, moved to Fla.; ii. Joseph<sup>8</sup>, *m.* ——— Williams; iii. Edward<sup>8</sup>; iv. Sturgeon<sup>8</sup>, *m.* ——— Birchett; v. Stowe<sup>8</sup>; vi. Lethia<sup>8</sup>, *m.* Wm. Bigham; vii. Minnie<sup>8</sup>, *m.* ——— Stover; viii. Fannie<sup>8</sup> Cherry, *m.* Dr. ——— Barnett.

1829. Sarah<sup>6</sup> Jordan (*Frances*<sup>5</sup>) was born in 1788 and died October 20, 1875. She married on March 17, 1803, John Culp (*b.* Jan. 8, 1775, *d.* July 22, 1854) who, with Henry Culp (who married 1831. Nancy<sup>6</sup> Jordan), was a son of Benjamin Culp and his first wife, Dorothy Ophenchine. Benjamin Culp, who settled in east Chester county, South Carolina, about 1760 is said to have had two brothers, John and Peter, who settled about the same time on the high hills of the Santee, known as the Welch-Neck community. Originally the family name was Kolb but Benjamin is said to have changed his to Culp.<sup>1</sup> Issue of John and Sarah (Jordan) Culp:

1843. i. Elizabeth<sup>7</sup> Culp, *b.* Nov. 13, 1806.
1844. ii. Henry<sup>7</sup> Culp, *b.* 1808; *d.* May 30, 1879; *m.* his second cousin, 1801. Lucy Caroline<sup>7</sup> Rives (1813-1874). Issue: i. J. H.<sup>8</sup>, *m.* Mary Rowell; ii. John Rives<sup>8</sup>, killed in the C. S. A.;

<sup>1</sup>It will be recalled that the father-in-law of 1819. William Cook<sup>6</sup> Rives, born about 1775, was John Culp, who may have been, and very likely was, Benjamin Culp's brother.

## RELIQUES OF THE RIVES

- iii. Emily<sup>s</sup>, *m.* W. D. Fudge; iv. Martha<sup>s</sup>, *m.* John Edwards; v. Melissa<sup>s</sup> Culp, *m.* Robert Stephenson.
1845. iii. Nancy<sup>7</sup> Culp, *b.* Feb. 26, 1811; *d.* Feb. 12, 1882; *m.* Wm. Aiken White, son of Robert and ——— (Dunlap) White, of Brunswick co. Va., and Chester co. S. C. Issue: i. Jane<sup>s</sup> White, *m.* R. I. White.
1846. iv. Catherine<sup>7</sup> Culp, *b.* May 16, 1818; *m.* Abner McCullum; moved to Tenn.
1847. v. Placetta<sup>7</sup> Culp, *b.* July 20, 1822; *m.* John Kee; moved to Texas.
1848. vi. Benjamin Dudley<sup>7</sup> Culp, *b.* Nov. 1, 1824, served in the Mexican War; *m.* Cornelia Mengers. Issue: i. William<sup>s</sup>, *d. s. p.*; ii. Charles<sup>s</sup>; iii. Dr. Wallace<sup>s</sup>; iv. Bartow<sup>s</sup>; v. Belle<sup>s</sup> Culp, unveiled the first monument erected on the battlefield of King's Mountain.
1849. vii. Emily<sup>7</sup> Culp, *b.* Mch. 15, 1827; never married.
1850. viii. John R<sup>7</sup> Culp, *b.* Oct. 19, 1829; *d.* June 3, 1907; Lieut. Col., 17th Regiment, S. C., in the C. S. A.; *m.* Frances Ragsdale. Issue: i. William<sup>s</sup>, *m.* Elizabeth Backstrom; ii. Howard<sup>s</sup>, *m.* ——— Kirkpatrick; iii. John<sup>s</sup>; iv. Jamie<sup>s</sup>, *m.* Rev. ——— Williamson; v. Florence<sup>s</sup>, *m.* Charles Ford; vi. Laura<sup>s</sup>, *m.* ——— Featherston; vii. Sally<sup>s</sup>; viii. Emma<sup>s</sup> Culp.
1851. ix. Winfield Scott<sup>7</sup> Culp, *b.* Apr. 5, 1833; *m.* Mollie McMullen. Issue: i. J. P<sup>s</sup>, *m.* Jennie Steadman; ii. L. L<sup>s</sup>, *m.* Ethel Walker; iii. Neill<sup>s</sup>, of Fla.; iv. Sarah<sup>s</sup>, *m.* C. M. Ferguson; v. Hattie<sup>s</sup>, *m.* B. J. Jordan; vi. Nannie<sup>s</sup>, *m.* Jas. Crenshaw; vii. Mattie<sup>s</sup>, *m.* Frank Black; viii. Frances<sup>s</sup> Culp, of Ark.

1843. Elizabeth<sup>7</sup> Culp, who was born in 1806 and died July 10, 1853, married February 1, 1827, Dr. Samuel E. McFadden, born February 5, 1805, died May 5, 1856. Dr. Samuel E. McFadden's mother was a daughter of Barbara (Culp) McKinney, "sister of the first Ben Culp," and who was "born after her mother's recovery from being scalped, knocked in the head, and left for dead by the Cherokee Indians in 1761. They killed John Ferguson, mortally wounded his mother the same day. A man by the name of Melberry kept them [the Indians] out of the house with the aid of a few heroic women after Ferguson was killed. After leaving the McKinney home [in Chester county] they killed about eight miles away McDaniel and his wife and carried away as captives their five children. Mulberry gathered a crowd as soon as possible, followed the Indians, killed the one with Barbara's scalp, and brought back all of the children. Some descendants of the McDaniel children have been very prominent

in Chester county. Barbara lived several years and always wore a black silk cap. Some people have disputed it. My grandfather, Amos Nunnery (a grandson of Ben Culp), born in 1795, lived to be 92. One of his daughters was named Barbara. I was married several years before he died and reasonably sure that what he told about Barbara and the McDaniels was correct. \* \* \* When you or I, or anyone else, talk or write about people or places of long ago, we are put down as fools, cranks, or crazy by some people. I have observed, however, that those interested in the past are just a little more interested in the present and future than those who care nothing for such things."<sup>1</sup> Issue of Dr. Samuel E. and Elizabeth (Culp) McFadden:

- 1852. i. Maria<sup>s</sup> McFadden, *b.* Apr. 11, 1828; *d.* 1855; *m.* Alfred Balch.
- 1853. ii. Mary<sup>s</sup> McFadden, *b.* Oct. 27, 1829; *m.* John Gauden.
- 1854. iii. Sarah<sup>s</sup> McFadden, *b.* Sept. 29, 1831; *m.* Rudolph Platt.
- 1855. iv. Margaret<sup>s</sup> McFadden, *b.* Oct. 5, 1833; *m.* Capt. W. H. Edwards.
- 1856. v. Jane<sup>s</sup> McFadden, *b.* Oct. 5, 1833; *m.* Capt. R. H. McCosh.
- 1857. vi. Frances<sup>s</sup> McFadden, *b.* Feb. 15, 1836; *d.* 1927; *m.* Uriah Jordan (his second wife).
- 1858. vii. Dorothy Ophenchine<sup>s</sup> McFadden, *m.* Joseph Nunnery.
- 1859. viii. John C.<sup>s</sup> McFadden, *b.* Sept. 18, 1841; *d.* June 26, 1912; for twenty-four years Clerk of the Court of Chester co. S. C.; *m.* Louisa Waters. Issue: i. Samuel Edward<sup>s</sup>, *b.* Dec. 7, 1869, *d.* Jan. 6, 1925, *m.* Nov. 14, 1900, Ethel Means; ii. Bessie<sup>s</sup>, *b.* Sept. 21, 1871, *m.* Aug. 18, 1891, John G. White; iii. Frances<sup>s</sup>, *b.* Apr. 14, 1875, *m.* July 24, 1894, Dugald McLaughlin; iv. Louise B.<sup>s</sup>, *b.* Oct. 14, 1877, *d.* Feb. 22, 1926, *m.* Dec. 15, 1901, J. H. Means Beaty; v. Kate<sup>s</sup>, *d.* young.
- 1860. ix. Nancy<sup>s</sup> McFadden, *b.* Dec. 21, 1844; *m.* W. T. Ferguson.

1858. Dorothy Ophenchine<sup>s</sup> McFadden, born October 22, 1839, and died September 23, 1902, married Joseph Nunnery (1836-1909), and had issue:

- 1861. i. F. A.<sup>s</sup> Nunnery.

1861. F. A.<sup>s</sup> Nunnery resides at Edgemoor, South Carolina, and his unrivaled knowledge of Chester county, South Carolina, has been generously placed at my disposal. It is to him that I am indebted for most of the material relating to the descendants of Henry and

<sup>1</sup>Mr. F. A. Nunnery.

Frances (Rives) Jordan who, as he writes me, "are from the mountains to the sea, and over the plains from the Atlantic to the Pacific." He adds that they have been among the best, most prominent and influential people in Chester county, South Carolina, and that they remain so today. "As in practically all families," he has observed, "now and then a worthless or near worthless one would show up. There are seven generations from Frances Rives and Henry Jordan in Chester county now. I can trace all the little tots of today and name the parents of each generation. The old house, where they lived, raised their family, and died, still stands. Also John Rives' [1795. John<sup>6</sup>] house still stands. The Rives name has passed out in Chester county. There is one Reeves in Chester and a Reaves, a very able minister, in Union, S. C. There are many in Richland county, South Carolina, but all are named Reeves. They may be the same and may have changed the spelling."

Mr. Nunnery married Nannie Thomas and had issue:

- 1862. i. James<sup>10</sup> (Jim) Nunnery helped to break the Hindenburg line in France. He was killed a few days before the Armistice and three years later his remains were brought home and "we buried him in the graveyard of his ancestors at Harmony Baptist Church in the presence of one of the largest concourses of people ever assembled in east Chester county."
- 1863. ii. Ren<sup>10</sup> Nunnery, one of the forty-five survivors of the *U. S. S. Jacob Jones*, an American destroyer sunk by a submarine about sundown Nov. 6, 1917. "With five others he was out all night in a small broken boat, drifting in a cold and stormy sea, until the middle of the evening of the next day."
- 1864. iii. Nancy<sup>10</sup> Nunnery, m. Severn A. Nottingham, of the Eastern Shore, of Virginia.
- 1865. iv. Mell<sup>10</sup> Nunnery, m. Iva Jordan.
- 1866. v. Grady<sup>10</sup> Nunnery, m. Genevieve Collins.
- 1867. vi. Benjamin<sup>10</sup> Nunnery, m. Lillian Chambers.
- 1868. vii. Dolly<sup>10</sup> Nunnery, m. W. E. Boney.
- 1869. viii. May<sup>10</sup> Nunnery, m. R. W. Adams.
- 1870. ix. Mildred<sup>10</sup> Nunnery, a teacher.

1831. Anne<sup>6</sup> (Nancy) Jordan, daughter of Henry and Frances (Rives) Jordan, was born March 17, 1792, and died July 24, 1843. She married Henry Culp, born February 27, 1785, died May 26, 1856, son of Benjamin and Dorothy (Ophenchine) Culp, and had issue:

1871. i. Benjamin<sup>7</sup> Culp, m. Martha Ferguson.<sup>1</sup> Issue: i. Abe Henry<sup>8</sup>; ii. John Duncan<sup>8</sup>; iii. Frank<sup>8</sup>; iv. Jane<sup>8</sup>, m. Henry Ferguson; v. Eliza<sup>8</sup>, m. Pinckney Garrison; vi. Nancy<sup>8</sup>, m. Jas. Potts; vii. Mary<sup>8</sup> Culp, m. John Andy Culp.
1872. ii. Uriah<sup>7</sup> Culp, m. ——— Ferguson; moved to Ark.
1873. iii. John<sup>7</sup> Culp, m. Martha Kee. Issue: i. Dudley<sup>8</sup>; ii. John<sup>8</sup>; iii. Cynthia<sup>8</sup>; iv. daughter<sup>8</sup>, m. Duke Jordan; v. ———<sup>8</sup>, m. ——— Garrison.
1874. iv. Josiah<sup>7</sup> Culp, m. ——— Proctor. Issue: i. John<sup>8</sup>; ii. William<sup>8</sup> Culp.
1875. v. Elizabeth<sup>7</sup> Culp, m. Thomas White (2nd wife). They have issue in Ala.
1876. vi. Sarah<sup>7</sup> Culp, m. Harvey McFadden. Issue: i. Thad<sup>8</sup>; ii. Isaac<sup>8</sup>; iii. Margaret<sup>8</sup>, m. Eugene Shurley; iv. Elizabeth<sup>8</sup> McFadden, m. ——— Culp.
1877. vii. Julia<sup>7</sup> Culp, m. Stephen Ferguson. Issue: i. Stephen Henry<sup>8</sup>, m. ——— Stephenson; ii. Elnora<sup>8</sup>; iii. Sarah<sup>8</sup>; iv. daughter<sup>8</sup>, m. Newt Jackson.
1878. viii. Mahaly<sup>7</sup> Culp, m. 1st, Holliway Daniel; 2nd, Absolom Culp; *d. s. p.*
1879. ix. Melinda<sup>7</sup> Culp, m. William Boyd; and *d. s. p.*
1880. x. Margaret<sup>7</sup> Culp, m. David Boyd; and *d. s. p.*
1881. xi. Susanna<sup>7</sup> Culp, b. 1830.
1882. xii. Polly<sup>7</sup> Culp, m. Eli Shurley. Issue: i. Eugene<sup>8</sup>, m. Margaret McFadden; ii. Thad<sup>8</sup>; iii. daughter<sup>8</sup>, m. Robert White.

1881. Susanna<sup>7</sup> Culp, daughter of Henry and Nancy (Jordan) Culp, was born July 13, 1830, in Chester county, South Carolina; married in 1857, Robert Henry Bradley (b. Feb. 13, 1836, in S. C., d. May 21, 1915, in Paris, Texas, son of Asa and Nancy (White) Bradley), who attended Thurman College, and was a successful planter. Mrs. Bradley died September 29, 1887, in Paris, Texas. Issue:

1883. i. Nannie Viola<sup>8</sup> Bradley, b. Aug. 6, 1858; m. Jan. 16, 1885. S. C. Ratliff. Issue: i. Walter Cleveland<sup>9</sup> Ratliff, b. May 20, 1890, attended Baylor College and Univ. of Texas, now an attorney of Cooper, Texas, m. Oct. 10, 1914, Lucille Neilson, and had issue: Lucille<sup>10</sup>, b. July 20, 1916; Samuel<sup>10</sup>, b. Mch. 10, 1920; and Truman<sup>10</sup> Ratliff, b. Aug. 6, 1923.

<sup>1</sup>She was a daughter of Abram Ferguson and his wife, Elizabeth Edwards. Elizabeth Edwards was a daughter of John Edwards and his wife, a Miss Exum. They came here [Chester co. S. C.] from Halifax co. N. C. just before or right after the Rev. War. Abram Ferguson was a brother of Capt. Wm. Ferguson who was an officer in the Rev. War. They were sons of Samuel Ferguson and his wife, Isabella Barber. Their parents were among the first settlers on Rocky Creek in Chester county long before the Revolution." (Mr. F. A. Nunnery).

## RELIQUES OF THE RIVES

1884. ii. Genoa Florence<sup>8</sup> Bradley, *b.* July 13, 1860; *m.* Jan. 15, 1878, William Lafayette Waters. Issue: i. Susan Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> Waters, *b.* May 12, 1879, attended Univ. of Texas, Southern Methodist Univ., and Univ. of Colorado, now a teacher; ii. Arthur Chester<sup>9</sup> Waters, *b.* Jan. 1, 1882, *m.* Sept. 15, 1899, Josephine Easton, and *d.* July 2, 1926, at Paris, Texas; iii. Lois Mabel<sup>9</sup> Waters, *b.* Apr. 14, 1884, *m.* June 5, 1906, Lee R. Hoover, a merchant, of McKinney, Texas, and had: Robert Bradley<sup>10</sup> Hoover, *b.* Oct. 22, 1907, and Lois Waters<sup>10</sup> Hoover, *m.* June 5, 1918, Frank W. Futrell, of Greenville, Texas; iv. Robbie Clementine<sup>9</sup> Waters, *b.* Nov. 29, 1887.
1885. iii. Fannie E.<sup>8</sup> Bradley, *b.* Dec. 4, 1862; *m.* Apr. 20, 1893, G. J. McKenney; *res.* Westbrook, Texas.
1886. iv. Mary M.<sup>8</sup> Bradley, *b.* May 7, 1864; *m.* Jan. 14, 1891, M. C. Ratliff, at Paris, Texas. Issue: i. Mabel<sup>9</sup> Ratliff, *b.* Nov. 2, 1891, attended Simmons College, *m.* Oct. 23, 1912, Edgar Majors, and had: Mary Frances<sup>10</sup> Majors, *b.* Dec. 3, 1914, Mabel<sup>10</sup> Majors, *b.* Mch. 9, 1917; ii. Henry<sup>9</sup> Ratliff, *b.* July 24, 1898, attended Austin College and Univ. of Texas, served as Lieut. in World War, now an attorney, of Colorado, Texas, *m.* Sept. 6, 1922, Isabel Smith, and had: Robert Bradley<sup>10</sup> Ratliff, *b.* Apr. 21, 1925.

1834. Uriah<sup>6</sup> Jordan, son of Henry and Frances (Rives) Jordan, was born in 1800 and died December 14, 1835. He practiced medicine, married Margaret Robinson, and had issue:

1887. i. Robert H.<sup>7</sup> Jordan, a physician; *m.* Miss Robinson. Issue: i. Allen; ii. Robert<sup>8</sup>; iii. George<sup>8</sup>; iv. Dr. Charles<sup>8</sup>, a physician, of Asheville, N. C.; v. Susie<sup>8</sup> Jordan, *m.* ——— Graham, and *res.* in Greenville, S. C.
1888. ii. Hall<sup>7</sup> Jordan, never married.
1889. iii. George<sup>7</sup> Jordan, a physician; *m.* ——— Gill. Issue: i. Gill<sup>8</sup>; ii. Hall<sup>8</sup>; iii. Uriah<sup>8</sup> Jordan.

In concluding this record of the descendants of Henry and Frances (Rives) Jordan, Mr. E. A. Nunnery writes:

If for any reason you don't get your history published please save these lists. You needn't bother to send them back to me. When I die it all goes with me. I have no record; only what I carry in my head, as handed down from one generation to another, except what I found among Capt. Edwards'

old papers.<sup>1</sup> The fewest number of people care for such things. I met a man at Rock Hill [S. C.] last year that I never saw before in my life but had heard of him. I asked him who his wife was. He told me and I said to him that I never saw her in my life but knew who she was and could take her back on one [ancestral] line 147 years, on another 186 years, and on another 227 years and could name the parties of each line all the way back. I could see that he cared very little about it.

Given names, either consciously or unconsciously, follow families. You will notice, I am sure, the number of Sarahs and Franceses all the way back to George Rives and his wife, Sarah Cook. A little child was born last year, a three times great-granddaughter of Henry Jordan and his wife, Frances Rives, named Sarah. I doubt if the parents had ever heard of Frances Rives or Sarah Cook.

*Descendants of Robert Rives, Youngest Son of Col. William Rives,  
of Prince George County, Virginia.*

17. Robert<sup>4</sup> Rives (*William<sup>3</sup>, George<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), was born about 1722 in Prince George county, Virginia, where he was a resident throughout his life and where he died in 1774. He was a member, as his father appears to have been, of Martin's Brandon Parish; his descent from Col. William Rives being presumed from the approximate date of his birth, his place of residence, and the fact that one of his sons settled in Chester county, South Carolina, along with the three children of Col. William Rives' son, George [16. George<sup>4</sup>].

Martin's Brandon Parish, of which Robert Rives was a resident, was a very early parish in Charles City county when that county extended across the James river into the region from which Prince George county was formed in 1703. It was enlarged in 1720 by the addition of those parts of Westover Parish and Weynoake Parish which lay south of the James river, and included Old Brandon Church and Old Merchant's Hope. Martin's Brandon Parish included only the southeastern part of Prince George county, or that part adjacent to Surry county, as Bristol Parish embraced the upper part of Prince George. There is neither a vestry-book nor register of Martin's Brandon Parish extant; and, as there is no mention to be found of Col. William Rives, father of Robert Rives, in the Bristol

<sup>1</sup>"Capt. W. H. Edwards knew more of the early history of the first settlers of upper South Carolina than any man of his or any other day. Will give it [the account of Henry and Frances (Rives) Jordan's descendants] in his own words. They reared two sons and five daughters. Tempic married John Magarity. Frances married John McKinney and Betsy married a man by the name of Cooper; these all went West and but little is known of their history by their kindred in this country [Chester co. S. C.]. The names of the other two daughters were Sarah and Nancy and the sons were Uriah and Josiah."

Parish Register, it may be presumed that the former was also a member of Brandon Parish.

A happy circumstance has preserved for us a copy of the will of Robert Rives which was probated in Prince George county and, with almost all the wills of that county, destroyed by Union troops in 1865. This will, which is all that remains from the Prince George county records to enlighten us as to the life of Robert Rives, has been preserved as a result of a chancery suit, arising out of the settlement of his estate, which was heard in Greensville county, Virginia, and where a copy of his will was found filed among the chancery papers as follows:

In the name of God Amen. I Robert Rives of the Parish of Brandon in the County of Prince George in reasonable health and of sound mind and memory thanks to almighty God for it but considering the mortality of my body knowing that it is appointed to all men once to die do make and appoint this my last Will and Testament in the manner and form following, first of all I recommend my Soul into the hands of Almighty God who gave it me and my Body to the Earth to be buried in a Christian and decent manner and as to my Worldly Goods that it hath pleased God to bless me in this life with I give and dispose of it in manner and form following.

Item. I lend unto my loving wife Eliza. Rives the use of my plantation whereon I now live and my two Negroes Jammy and Hannah during her life of Widowhood. I give unto my said Wife one Negro Girl named Grace to be at her own disposal also I give unto my said Wife six head of Grown Cattle, Ten Hogs one feather Bed and furniture and one horse.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my Son William Rives one negro Wench Lucy and one negro boy named Arthur to him and his Heirs forever. I give unto my said Son William Rives one Feather Bed and Furniture.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my Daughter Patty Fox one negro Wench named Sarah being already possessed with her the said Sarah's increase to her and her Heirs forever.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my son Nathaniel Rives one hundred pounds current money to be raised out of my Estate also one negro fellow named Charles, one negro girl named Jenney and one feather Bed and furniture to him and his Heirs forever.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my son Urvin Rives the lands and plantation whereon I now live and one Negro Boy named David one Negro Boy named Bob and one Negro Girl named Amey to him and his Heirs forever. And my will is that all and every of the residue of my estate be equally divided among my four children hereafter named William Rives, Nathaniel Rives, Urwin Rives and Patty Fox only one Feather Bed and Furniture which I give unto my Son Urwin Rives and I do hereby constitute and appoint my two Sons William Rives and Nathaniel Rives Executors to this my last



Will and Testament. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed My Seal this fourteenth day of April 1772. Signed and Acknowledged in presence ) Robert Rives (SEAL)  
John Nugant )  
his )

At a Court held for Prince George County at the Courthouse on Tuesday the 13th day of September, 1774.

Benjamin x Figg) mark )  
Henry Williams )  
This last will and Testament of Robert Rives deceased was presented into Court by William and Nathaniel Rives the Executors named therein who made oath thereto according to law and being proved by the oaths of John Nugant and Benjamin Figg two of the Witnesses thereto it is by order of the Court truly Recorded and on the motion of the said Executors Certificate is granted them for obtaining a probate of the said Will in due form.

Test

A Carlos D. C.  
John Morison Ci. Cur.

Subjoined to the will is the decree of the chancery court, viz.:

The residuary clause in this will includes two slaves James and Hannah, & Hannah has had issue three children. William Rives, one of the legatees, died after the testator leaving issue a son, Robt. Hix Rives. Urwin Rives died also after the testator, without issue. Neither of them made any disposition of their interest in these slaves. And the question is how they are to be divided by the Extrs. at this day. To which I answer that Patty Fox & Nath. Rives are intitled to a 4th part each. And that Robt. Hix Rives will take the residue as heir at law to both his father William & his uncle Urwin.

(Signed) G. Briggs

Sussex Court Apl. 21, 1785.

The foregoing documents bear the endorsement: "Robt. Hix Rives by Nath. Heath &c., vs. Nath. Rives Wm. Fox & wife Patty. Chy."

Robert Rives, it would appear, married Elizabeth Hicks (*d.* 1774-1785), daughter of Robert Hicks, and his wife Elizabeth Urwin or Irvin, daughter of Nathaniel Irvin (who, with Capt. Robert Hicks, was licensed to trade with the Indians) and his wife, Elizabeth.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Elizabeth Irvin or Urwin (widow of Nathaniel Irvin, the Indian trader) made her will in Brunswick co. Va., Mch. 4, 1735/6 bequeathing "my son-in-law Robert Hicks" a plantation in Isle of Wight co. Va., and mentioning her son-in-law Thomas Wilson, her daughter Mary Irvin, her daughter Amy Wilson, her daughter Elizabeth Hicks, and her daughter Mary Irvin. Robert Hicks, her son-in-law, made his will in Brunswick co. Va., March 20, 1739, mentioning his wife, Elizabeth, his son, Nathaniel Hicks, and daughters, Elizabeth, Wilmfred, Martha, and Mary Hicks.  
I have not been able to determine the relationship between the above Robert Hicks and the Capt. Robert Hicks, who accompanied William Byrd in 1728 when the latter established the boundary line between Virginia and North Carolina. Capt. Robert Hicks m. Frances and made his will in Brunswick co. Va., which was proved Feb. 7, 1739, naming

## Issue of Robert and Elizabeth (Hicks ?) Rives :

1890. i. *William*<sup>s</sup>, *b.* about 1748.  
 1891. ii. *Martha*<sup>s</sup> (*Patsy*), *b.* about 1750.  
 1892. iii. *Nathaniel*<sup>s</sup>, *b.* about 1753.  
 1893. iv. *Irvin*<sup>s</sup>, *b.* about 1755; *d. s. p.*, before 1782, as he is not included in the Prince George county tax lists for the year 1782, or subsequently. In the chancery proceedings in Greenville county he is referred to as having died without issue before 1785. Irvin Rives received from his father's estate the plantation on which his father lived and also three negroes, all of which, after his death, fell to his heir-at-law, Robert Hix [Hicks] Rives, his nephew.

1890. *William*<sup>s</sup> Rives (*Robert*<sup>a</sup>), born about 1748, died before 1782 when *Jemima* Rives, his widow, is shown in the Prince George county tax lists as the owner of 240½ acres of land, representing a half-share in the estate of her father-in-law, Robert Rives, which her husband had inherited from his brother, Irvin Rives. In his brief lifetime, *William* Rives appears in the records on the occasion of the purchase by him on January 25, 1769, for £10:9 from *William* Fox, of Brunswick county, Virginia, his brother-in-law, of 174 acres in Brunswick county, to which *Benjamin* Sykes, *John* Jeter, and *George* Rives [16. *George*<sup>s</sup> Rives, his uncle] were witnesses. He disposed of this land in 1772 for £25 to *Nathan* Prince, at which times the witnesses were *George* Rives, *William* Massey, and *William* Fox.

*William* Rives married *Jemima* Heath, daughter of *William* Heath, the marriage bond dated June 19, 1775, being of record in Sussex county, Virginia. *William* Heath, of Albemarle Parish, Sussex county, made his will July 7, 1775, which was probated June 19, 1777, in which he bequeathed his daughter *Jemima* Rives one negro girl *Jenny* and one spinning wheel, mentioned his wife *Elizabeth*, his sons *Josiah*, *Thomas* [*m.* in 1780, *Selah*, daughter of 2450. *Peter*<sup>a</sup> Rives], *David*, *Nathan* [*m.* *Elizabeth*, daughter of *Thomas* Cureton], and his daughters *Rebecca* Peebles [*m.* *Lemuel* Peebles and had, amongst others, *Agnes* Peebles, *b.* Mch. 15, 1772, who *m.* *Jesse*, *b.* Nov. 5, 1765, son of *Wm.* and *Margaret* (*Bonner*) Heath], *Winifred* Cureton, *Betty* Heath, and his grandson *Seth* Heath.

The account of the personal estate of *William* Rives, as recorded in Prince George county, is as follows:

---

issue: *Charles*, *James*, *George*, *Martha*, *Frances*, *Elizabeth*, *Rachel*, *Mary*, *Tabitha*, and *John*. For his descendants see *William and Mary Quarterly*, 1st Series, ix, p. 136.  
 See elsewhere in this book for the record of the *John* Hicks, of Surry co. Va., who *m.* 2539. *Rebecca* Rives.

# RELIQUES OF THE RIVES

313

*Dr.—Estate of William Rives decd. in a/c with Nathan Heath  
Exor of David Heath, who was Exor of W. Rives—Cr.*

		<i>£ s. d.</i>
1785		
June 16	To cash paid Nath. Dobie in full note to Lucy Hall.....	2.16. 8
	To cash paid Nath. Dobie in full your note.....	1.14. 8
	To cash paid Jas. Barker in full of Fred'k Andrews proved a/c .....	1.14. 8
	To cash paid Henry Bonner Admr. of Wm. Bonner.....	1.18.11
	To cash paid Holmes Boisseau for Fletchers estate.....	1. 8.11
July 6	To cash pd. Peter Williams for G. Hunnicutts Est.....	15. 8. 7
	To cash pd. Wm. Bonner his a/c.....	4.18. 8½
	To do pd. Ditto Execr. of John Daniel for Robert Rives Estate .....	4 3 1½
	To cash pd. Pleasant Hunnicutt for Samson Staunton.....	1. 3. 1½
	To cash pd. John Cocke for advice on the will of Ro. Rives	1.10.—
	To cash pd. Wm. Jones for Ro. Rives' Estate.....	1.15.—
	To cash pd. A. G. Strachan.....	12. 7. 6
	To do pd. Mildred Heath widow of David Heath.....	49.14. 6
	To cash pd. Thos. Harriss Surveyor—for surveying land.....	1.18. 6
	To cash pd. Bathia Rives .....	1. 5. 6
	To do pd. Daniel Fisher .....	1.10.—
	To do pd. James Hall .....	2. 7. 6
	To do pd. Benj. Figg his a/c.....	1. 8. 7
	To do pd. Timothy Richards .....	1. 7. 6
	To do pd. P. Pelham, Clk Greensville, 140lb Tobacco.....	1.17. 6
		101.11. 7
	To Bal. of Contra.....	21. 2. 5
	To Allowance by the Court for travelling expences &c.....	10. 2. 5

	<i>CONTRA</i>	<i>Cr.</i>
1785	By your proportion of the Sales of Hannah, Jimmy & Viney	59. 2. 5
	By cash recd. of Leml. Peebles.....	2.17.—
	By do received of Edw. Harriss.....	2. 2.—
	By do Received of Chas. Gee.....	3.13. 6
	By do Received of Anthy. Williams.....	13.13. 6
	By Cash Received of Isham Hawthorn.....	1.16. 8

Balance due N. Heath.....	£ 80. 9. 2
	21. 2. 5

£101.11. 7

By Cash received of Anthy. Williams Bal. Bond.....	6. 5.—
----------------------------------------------------	--------

At a Court held for Prince George County at the Court House on Tuesday the xith day of December 1787. This foregoing Acct. current of the Est of

William Rives was returned by Nathan Heath Exor. of David Heath who was Exor of said Rives & being examined and approved by the Court is by order thereof truly Recorded.

Teste—

C. L. Russell, Clerk

Issue of William and Jemima (Heath) Rives:

1894. i. Robert Hix<sup>6</sup> [Hicks], b. about 1776; d. s. p., about 1798. In the chancery proceedings arising out of the settlement of his grandfather Robert Rives' estate, it is set forth that "William Rives, one of the legatees, died after the testator leaving issue a son, Robert Hix Rives." Following the death of his father, and of his uncle Irvin Rives, he became possessed of the landed estate of his grandfather amounting to 481 acres. In the Prince George county tax lists for 1795 to 1797, "Briggs Rives [3576. Briggs<sup>5</sup>], guardian to Robert Hix Rives," paid taxes on 481 acres.<sup>1</sup> From 1798 to 1815 this land is recorded in the tax lists in the name of Robert Hix Rives' Estate.

Jemima (Heath) Rives married after the death of William Rives, John Jones, as appears from a guardianship account recorded in the *Sussex Guardian Account Book* and running from the years 1791 to 1805, showing the receipt of John Jones to his guardian, Briggs Rives, "due him from the estates of his father John Jones and Jemima Jones and Robert H. Rives."

1891. Martha<sup>5</sup> (Patsy) Rives (*Robert*<sup>4</sup>) was born about 1750, and married William Fox, Jr., of Brunswick county, Virginia, as appears from the will of Robert Rives mentioning his daughter "Patty Fox," and the chancery proceedings previously noted in which she is mentioned with her husband.

Henry Fox, grandfather of William Fox, Jr., was one of the first Gentlemen Justices of Brunswick county, Virginia, in 1732 (*O. B.* 1, p. 1), and appears to have represented that county in the Virginia House of Burgesses as one of the first members appointed from Brunswick. He married Mary Claiborne, and their son, William Fox, Sr., married Sarah Avent, daughter of Col. Thomas Avent, of Sussex county, a vestryman of Albemarle Parish. William Fox, Sr., was a resident of Brunswick county, and his will dated December 22, 1763, was proved January 23, 1764, in which he mentions his

<sup>1</sup>Briggs Rives was only a third cousin of Robert H. Rives, but had married Ann Cureton, sister of the wife of Nathan Heath, brother of Jemima (Heath) Rives, and was, accordingly, an uncle-in-law of Robert H. Rives.

daughter Betty Rives [wife of 18. John<sup>5</sup> Rives], daughter Lucy Robinson, his son William, son Thomas Avent Fox, son John Fox, daughter Mary Claiborne Johnson, daughter Sarah, daughter Noona, and his wife Sarah.

William Fox, Jr., died in Greensville county, Virginia, November 7, 1798, leaving a will wherein he disposed of 34 slaves and in which his wife Patsy was one of the legatees: According to his will, William and Patsy (Rives) Fox had issue:

- 1895. i. Uriah Irvin<sup>6</sup> Fox.
- 1896. ii. Robert<sup>6</sup> Fox. According to his will recorded in Northampton co. N. C., June 17, 1811, and which mentions his wife Jemima and land in Prince George co. Va., he had issue: i. Maria<sup>7</sup>; ii. Sebastian<sup>7</sup>; iii. Theresa<sup>7</sup>; iv. Lutilda<sup>7</sup> Fox, m. \_\_\_\_\_ Davenport, and had a daughter, Mary Anna Fox<sup>8</sup> Davenport.
- 1897. iii. William<sup>6</sup> Fox. According to his will recorded in Northampton co. N. C., July 17, 1832, he m. Sarah \_\_\_\_\_, and had issue: i. George T.<sup>7</sup>; ii. Rebecca B.<sup>7</sup> m. \_\_\_\_\_ Woodruff; iii. William C.<sup>7</sup>; iv. Frances H.<sup>7</sup> Fox.
- 1898. iv. Winifred<sup>6</sup> Fox, m. Feb. 27, 1781, Major James Robinson, of Greensville co. Va.
- 1899. v. Rebecca B.<sup>6</sup>, m. Sept. 9, 1789, Thorwell Peebles.
- 1900. vi. Nancy<sup>6</sup> Fox.

1898. Winifred<sup>6</sup> Fox married in 1781, James Robinson, son of Littlebury Robinson, Sr., who made a deed of gift to his son James Robinson in Greensville county, Virginia, on October 5, 1787. James Robinson was appointed Captain of the Greensville county militia December 5, 1781, and Major in 1792 (*O. B. I.*, p. 35). Issue:

- 1901. i. James Fox<sup>7</sup> Robinson, *d. s. p.*, in Madison co. Ga., naming his nephews Joseph R. and James Avent as legatees.
- 1902. ii. Robert Rives<sup>7</sup> Robinson.
- 1903. iii. Patsy<sup>7</sup> Robinson.
- 1904. iv. Susannah<sup>7</sup> Robinson.
- 1905. v. Rebecca<sup>7</sup> Robinson.
- 1906. vi. Anne Williamson<sup>7</sup> Robinson.
- 1907. vii. Darius<sup>7</sup> Robinson, *b.* 1785; *d.* 1838, in Greensville co. Va. He served as a First Ensign in Capt. Wm. Dancy's Co. of Light Infantry in Greensville (*O. B.* 9, p. 364); *m.* 1816, in Greensville co., Mrs. Elizabeth (Morris) Powell, dau. of Jabez Morris (son of Thomas) and Elizabeth (Lundy) Morris. Issue: i. James Jabez Morris<sup>8</sup> Robinson, *b.* Sept. 25, 1834, *d.* Dec. 1, 1915, *m.* Feb. 20, 1862, Ada Kirkland Wilkinson.

1900. Nancy<sup>6</sup> Fox married Jeremiah Vaughan and lived in Halifax county, North Carolina. She married 2nd, Dr. James B. Mallory. According to the will dated March 26, 1832, of Jeremiah Vaughan in Halifax county, Mrs. Nancy (Fox) Vaughan had issue:

- 1908. i. Patsy Eliza Rives<sup>7</sup> Vaughan.
- 1909. ii. William W.<sup>7</sup> Vaughan, *m.* ———. Issue: i. James Jeremiah<sup>8</sup>; ii. Diansa Starke<sup>8</sup>; iii. Sarah Burwell<sup>8</sup>; iv. Samuel Eaton<sup>8</sup>; v. Anne Elizabeth<sup>8</sup>; vi. Rebecca Frances<sup>8</sup> Vaughan.
- 1910. iii. James L.<sup>7</sup> Vaughan.
- 1911. iv. Mary Ann<sup>7</sup> Vaughan, *m.* Samuel H. Jones. Issue: i. Ann W.<sup>8</sup>; ii. Jeremiah Vaughan<sup>8</sup>; iii. Eliza R.<sup>8</sup>; iv. Wm. D.<sup>8</sup> Jones.
- 1912. v. Lucy H.<sup>7</sup> Vaughan, *m.* James M. Newsum.
- 1913. vi. Sarah B.<sup>7</sup> Vaughan, *m.* William C. Fox.
- 1914. vii. Rebecca T.<sup>7</sup> Vaughan.
- 1915. viii. Nancy F.<sup>7</sup> Vaughan.
- 1916. ix. Amarilda W.<sup>7</sup> Vaughan.
- 1917. x. Eliza I.<sup>7</sup> Vaughan.

1892. Nathaniel<sup>5</sup> Rives (*Robert*<sup>4</sup>) was born about 1753 in Prince George county, Virginia, and removed early in life to Greenville county, Virginia, where he is recorded on June 26, 1783, as taking the oath to the Commonwealth as deputy sheriff of Greenville (*O. B.* 1, p. 72). His marriage to Lucy, daughter of Littlebury Robinson, is attested by a marriage bond dated December 18, 1783, in Greenville county. Shortly thereafter he removed to Chester county, South Carolina, where his will dated October 18, 1789, was proved, December 31, 1789, as follows:

In the name of God Amen, I Nathaniel Rives of the District of Camden and County of Chester being of sound and perfect mind and memory blessed be God I do this Eighteenth day of October in the year of our Lord Christ one thousand seven hundred and eighty-nine do make & publish this my last will and Testament in manner as following viz: Item, I give two negroes called Tom and Ceally to my daughter Sukey Robinson Rieves. Item, I give three negroes called Bog & Prince & Hannah to my son Irvin Rieves. Item, I give to the child my wife is now big with my negro woman called Sal and her increase. Item, I give a negro woman called Doll and her increase to my beloved wife Sarah Rieves [the marriage bond in Greenville states Lucy] to her own disposal. Item, I lend to my wife three negroes named David, Roger & Hannah during her widowhood and then I give David to the child that is not born & if twins the one I give to it Roger & Hannah if but one child I desire Roger & Hannah to be equally divided between my three children. Item, my desire is that my Estate may not be appraised. Item, all the rest after my just debts to be paid then an equal division between my three children &

I do hereby appoint Benjamin Rieves [1792. Benjamin<sup>5</sup>] and William McDaniel Executors of this my last will and testament. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal the day & year within written.

Signed, sealed & delivered)  
 in the presence of )  
 William Rives )  
 William Crook )  
 Anne Crook )

Nathaniel Rieves (Seal)

Issue of Nathaniel and Lucy [Sarah ?] (Robinson) Rives:

1918. i. Susanna Robinson<sup>6</sup>, b. about 1784; m. William Randall, according to a marriage bond recorded in Greenville co. Va., Sept. 24, 1802, Braxton Robinson, her guardian, giving his consent, and Isaac Row Walton acting as surety. On Sept. 14, 1787, Littlebury Robinson, of Greenville made deeds of gift to his son Littlebury Robinson, Jr., to his daughter Rebecca Robinson, and his granddaughter Susanna Robinson Rives.
1919. ii. Irvin<sup>6</sup>, b. about 1786; living in Chester co. S. C., in 1816, when Braxton R. Eaves, planter, made his will in that county, in which he mentioned his wife Mary, to whom he left three negroes which, in the event of her death "before my brother Irvin Rives," should go to the last-named. The will also mentions Gen. Turner Stark, blacksmith Joseph Ferguson, and "my mother Mrs. Neal." The executor of the will, Col. Wm. Anderson, was later cited in 1820 by Mrs. Sarah Neal to show cause why a distribution of the estate should not be made.
1920. iii. Nathaniel<sup>6</sup>, b. 1789-90. In 1794 a return was filed in Chester co. S. C., by Benjamin Rives, executor, showing a payment of £13 for board for Irvin and Nathaniel Rives. In 1799 Benjamin Rives' account showed a total paid out during 1791-94 of £112:18, including an item of £72 for "boarding 3 children 3 years."

After Nathaniel Rives' death his widow married Mark Eaves, father of Braxton R. Eaves, and 3rd, ——— Neal. The descendants of Irvin and Nathaniel Rives, children by her first husband, are untraced. Unless one or the other left sons to perpetuate the name, the family of Robert<sup>4</sup> Rives, of Martin's Brandon Parish, Prince George county, Virginia, is extinct in the male line.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup>On Jan. 4, 1804, in Chester co. S. C., "Irvin Rieves, infant son of Nathaniel Rives, deceased, now above fourteen years old, have voluntarily chosen and elected William Randall, of the State of Georgia, to be guardian of my person and property." The above was signed "Irvin Reaves." His guardian, William Randall, was obviously his brother-in-law. I am indebted to Mrs. John G. White, of Chester, S. C., for these and other notes sent me as this book was in process of being printed.

## CHAPTER VI

*Descendants of Thomas Rives, of Brunswick County, Virginia, Including an Account of His Illustrious Granddaughter, Charlotte Rives Robertson, of Tennessee.*

7. Thomas<sup>3</sup> Rives (George<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>), born about 1690, became a resident of Brunswick county, Virginia, from its formation, and was residing therein in St. Andrews Parish as late as 1757. He must have died shortly thereafter as there is no further mention of him in the records. He resided in the lower part of Brunswick county near the North Carolina line, and adjacent to Northampton county, North Carolina, or in that part of Brunswick county which had formed a part of Isle of Wight county before the formation of Brunswick. Living near him were his nephews, Timothy, Foster, and George Rives [12. Timothy<sup>4</sup>, 14. Foster<sup>4</sup>, and 16. George<sup>4</sup>], sons of Col. William Rives [6. William<sup>3</sup>], of Prince George county, Virginia, who had acquired land—probably that, in fact, on which Thomas Rives himself was seated—in this section as early as 1722. Another neighboring landowner of Thomas Rives was his younger brother Joseph Rives [8. Joseph<sup>3</sup>], who had obtained a patent to land in the same neighborhood in 1722 and on the same day on which Col. William Rives had acquired his holdings which were afterwards to pass into the possession of his son Timothy Rives and his son-in-law Thomas Jeffries.

The first mention of Thomas Rives in the Brunswick records occurs in 1733 when he was ordered with "Thomas Reaves, Jr., Timothy Reaves, and Foster Reaves" to clear a road in Brunswick county opposite Nathaniel Perry's (O. B. I, p. 37). In 1735, and again in 1737, 1739, and 1743, his land is described as adjoining that of Timothy Rives [12. Timothy<sup>4</sup>] when the land of the latter was ordered to be processed by the parish authorities (V. B., St. Andrews Parish). On May 9, 1738, Thomas Rives, "of Brunswick county," purchased from John and Batte Peterson, "of Prince George county," 100 acres of land in Brunswick which was described as part of a larger tract of 385 acres taken up by John Peterson on February 20, 1719, the said 100 acres being defined as "up the Fork next to Rives little old field to Mathew Parham's line and along Parham's line to Jeremiah Brown's land \* \* \* to Sikes line along Richard Sikes to Highland." The witnesses to the deed were Burwell Brown,



Thomas x Rives, Jr., and Robert x Douglas. One half of this land he deeded on November 29, 1746, to his son George Rives, in the following terms:

To all christian people to whom these presents shall come I Thomas Rives of Saint Andrews Parrish in Brunswick County sendeth greeting know ye that I the said Thomas Rives for Divers good causes & consideration me hereunto moving but more especially for & in consideration of the true love and natural affection which I bear to my son George Rives of the Parrish & County aforesaid, have given granted and confirmed and do by these presents freely clearly and absolutely give grant make over and confirm unto my son George Rives & his heirs forever, one part of a certain tract of land containing by estimation fifty acres more or less being part of the land where I now live on and in the Parrish of Saint Andrews and County of Brunswick and beginneth in manner following, at a red oak by the side of a gul. thence east down a dividing line to a red oak a corner tree of Jeremiah Brown's land, thence North west along the said Brown's line to a red oak a corner tree, thence South West to the aforesaid gul. and down the gul. as it meanders to the beginning \* \* \*

In witness whereof I the said Thomas Rives have hereunto set my hand and seal this twenty ninth day of November, one thousand seven hundred and forty six.

Signed, sealed and delivered  
in the presence of us  
[no witnesses signed]

his  
Thomas x Rives (SS)  
mark

At a court held for Brunswick County December the 4th 1746 this deed was acknowledged by the within named Tho. Rives and ordered to be recorded.

Teste: Ro. Clack, Cler. Cur.

The vestry of St. Andrews Parish paid Thomas Rives on October 10, 1741, an amount of 100 pounds of tobacco for a coffin for Katherine Harris, and in 1748 he appeared with Timothy, Foster, and George Rives [12. Timothy<sup>a</sup>, 14. Foster<sup>a</sup>, and 16. George<sup>a</sup>] among the voters from Brunswick county. In December, 1751, he was co-defendant with Joseph Rives [1924. Joseph<sup>a</sup>, his son], in a suit brought by Joseph Parkes, executor of Joseph Parkes, deceased, for a debt of £1:13:1 (O. B. 4, p. 144); and, a little later, in 1752, he was defendant in a similar suit for a debt of £20:10 brought by John Peterson, administrator of Batte Peterson, judgment being given against him for £10:3:6 (O. B. 4, p. 301). He was now nearing the end of his life and by reason, no doubt, of his age, and possibly his restricted means, the county court ordered in March,

1755, on his petition, that he be discharged from the payment of county and public levies for the future (*O. B.* 5, p. 378). The second half of the 100 acres "on the southside of the Meherrin River," acquired by him in 1738, was deeded by him on May 24, 1757, to Harmon Rives [1923. Harmon<sup>4</sup>, his son] for "natural love and affection." The deed, signed "Thomas x Reaves," and witnessed by Tho. Person, Wm. Parham, Nathaniel Perry, and Nathaniel Hicks, gives no clue to his wife's name. She had probably died some time previous.

There is no more striking illustration of the disparity of fortunes arising in Virginia among members of the same family by the application of the law of primogeniture, which remained in force in Virginia until after the Revolution, than that afforded by a comparison of the family of Col. William Rives [6. William<sup>3</sup>], of Prince George county, eldest son of George Rives [2. George<sup>2</sup>], with that of Col. William Rives' younger brother, Thomas Rives, of Brunswick county. Such a disparity did not always arise, however, for the father more often than not made suitable provision for his younger children by deeds of gift during his lifetime or by specific bequests in his will. If he died intestate, however, the eldest son was entitled under the law to the entire landed estate; and this practice had legal sanction until that great democrat and most notable of Americans and Virginians, Thomas Jefferson, led the fight in Virginia against this instrument for the perpetuation of privilege.

With the one possible exception of Foster Rives [14. Foster<sup>4</sup>], Col. William Rives' sons were one and all literate; and were, without exception, apparently plentifully endowed with land and slaves: at least, they were possessed of sufficient property to enable them to continue to give the same educational opportunities to their children which they had enjoyed, for not one of their descendants is recorded as illiterate. Down to the War Between the States, which shattered the social fabric of the South, their descendants appear as prosperous slave and land owners: in many cases, as in the families of the descendants of William Rives [13. William<sup>4</sup>], of Dinwiddie county, Virginia, and Timothy Rives [12. Timothy<sup>4</sup>], of Brunswick county, Virginia, giving their sons the advantages of a college education.

Thomas Rives appears to have been ill-favored both by fortune and by educational advantages. It is of record not only that he was illiterate but also that at least five of his six sons were equally unable

to sign their names to such legal documents to which they were parties as have survived. Though the star of the family had set for a time in the person of Thomas Rives, it was to rise again in one of his granddaughters, Charlotte Rives, who became one of the most notable and distinguished members of the family. Issue of Thomas Rives:

1921. i. Thomas<sup>4</sup>, b. about 1714; evidently *d. s. p.* The only mention which occurs of him in the records is in 1733 when as "Thomas Reaves, Jr." he was ordered to clear a road in Brunswick county with his father and Timothy [12. Timothy<sup>4</sup>] and Foster Rives [14. Foster<sup>4</sup>], and in 1738 when as "Thomas x Rives, Jr." he witnessed a deed made by his father.
1922. ii. George<sup>4</sup>, b. 1716; *d.* Feb. 19, 1803.
1923. iii. Harmon<sup>4</sup>, b. about 1720; *d. s. p.*, 1776. On May 24, 1757, he received, as already noted, a deed of gift from Thomas Rives [7. Thomas<sup>3</sup>, his father] of 50 acres of land in Brunswick county on the southside of the Meherrin river, and on June 27, 1764, he patented 128 acres in Brunswick on the southside of the Meherrin river which was described as "touching his own line." In 1775 he sold for £115 to John Parham 176 acres of land, which evidently included the two foregoing tracts, the witnesses to which were Sterling Davis, Frederick Davis, James Wilson, and Thomas Davis. Harmon Rives made his will which was recorded in Brunswick county, as follows:

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN: I Harmon Rives of the County of Brunswick and parrish of Meherrin being very sick and weak in body but of perfect mind and memory Thanks be to God for the same and considering how frail and uncertain our Mortal life is here on Earth do make this my last Will and Testament in manner and form following, Viz:

FIRST, of all I bequeath my Soul into the hands of Almighty God that gave it me to dispose of at his blessed Will and pleasure hoping for a joyful meeting of Soul and Body at the general Resurrection of the Just, and my body to be committed to the Ground from whence it was taken to be buried in a decent Christian like manner at the discretion of my Executors And as touching my worldly estate which it hath pleased the Almighty God to bless me with here on earth, I dispose of as followeth viz: ITEM, I give and bequeath to my Cousin Benjamin Rives [1971. Benjamin<sup>5</sup>, his nephew]<sup>1</sup> all my whole estate

<sup>1</sup>In the eighteenth century and earlier "Cousin" was used indiscriminately to signify nephew and niece, as well as the relationship it now denotes.

to sign their names to such legal documents to which they were parties as have survived. Though the star of the family had set for a time in the person of Thomas Rives, it was to rise again in one of his granddaughters, Charlotte Rives, who became one of the most notable and distinguished members of the family. Issue of Thomas Rives:

1921. i. Thomas<sup>4</sup>, b. about 1714; evidently *d. s. p.* The only mention which occurs of him in the records is in 1733 when as "Thomas Reaves, Jr." he was ordered to clear a road in Brunswick county with his father and Timothy [12. Timothy<sup>4</sup>] and Foster Rives [14. Foster<sup>4</sup>], and in 1738 when as "Thomas x Rives, Jr." he witnessed a deed made by his father.
1922. ii. George<sup>4</sup>, b. 1716; *d.* Feb. 19, 1803.
1923. iii. Harmon<sup>4</sup>, b. about 1720; *d. s. p.*, 1776. On May 24, 1757, he received, as already noted, a deed of gift from Thomas Rives [7. Thomas<sup>3</sup>, his father] of 50 acres of land in Brunswick county on the southside of the Meherrin river, and on June 27, 1764, he patented 128 acres in Brunswick on the southside of the Meherrin river which was described as "touching his own line." In 1775 he sold for £115 to John Parham 176 acres of land, which evidently included the two foregoing tracts, the witnesses to which were Sterling Davis, Frederick Davis, James Wilson, and Thomas Davis. Harmon Rives made his will which was recorded in Brunswick county, as follows:

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN: I Harmon Rives of the County of Brunswick and parrish of Meherrin being very sick and weak in body but of perfect mind and memory Thanks be to God for the same and considering how frail and uncertain our Mortal life is here on Earth do make this my last Will and Testament in manner and form following, Viz:

FIRST, of all I bequeath my Soul into the hands of Almighty God that gave it me to dispose of at his blessed Will and pleasure hoping for a joyful meeting of Soul and Body at the general Resurrection of the Just, and my body to be committed to the Ground from whence it was taken to be buried in a decent Christian like manner at the discretion of my Executors And as touching my worldly estate which it hath pleased the Almighty God to bless me with here on earth, I dispose of as followeth viz: ITEM, I give and bequeath to my Cousin Benjamin Rives [1971. Benjamin<sup>5</sup>, his nephew]<sup>1</sup> all my whole estate

<sup>1</sup>In the eighteenth century and earlier "Cousin" was used indiscriminately to signify nephew and niece, as well as the relationship it now denotes.

## RELIQUES OF THE RIVES

after all my debts are paid to him and the heirs of his body, and for want of such heir my desire is that my estate be equally divided between my Brother William Rives's children, to them and their heirs forever. And I make and ordain my Brothers William Rives and Benjamin Rives my whole and sole executors of this my last will and Testament. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal the third day of January 1776.

In presence of  
her  
Patty x Gulley  
mark  
John Jeter

his  
Harmon x Rives  
mark

At a Court held for Brunswick County the 22nd day of January 1776. This will was proved according to law by the oaths of John Jeter a witness thereto and ordered to be recorded.

1924. iv. *Joseph*<sup>4</sup>, b. 1725.

1925. v. *Benjamin*<sup>4</sup>, b. about 1730.

1926. vi. *William*<sup>4</sup>, b. about 1733, known as "William, son of Thomas."

1922. *George*<sup>4</sup> Rives (*Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *George*<sup>2</sup>, *William*<sup>1</sup>) was born in 1716 in Virginia, according to the family bible record of a descendant, and died February 19, 1803, at "Traveler's Rest," in Davidson county, Tennessee. He resided until about 1747 in Brunswick county, Virginia, removing about that time to Northampton county, North Carolina, and finally retiring in his old age to Tennessee to spend his remaining years with his daughter, Charlotte (Rives) Robertson.

That he was a resident of Brunswick county in 1746 is proved by the deed of gift, previously quoted, of 50 acres made to him in that year by his father, Thomas Rives, of St. Andrews Parish in Brunswick county, "in consideration of the true love and natural affection which I bear to my son George Rives of the Parrish and County aforesaid" (*D. B.* 3, p. 245). A little later he removed to North Carolina for on May 5, 1748, the following deed was recorded in Brunswick county, Virginia:

To all Christian People \* \* \* Know Ye that I George Rives of County of Northampton in the province of North Carolina Planter, for and in consideration of the sum of Fifty pounds to me in hand paid by James Parham of Virginia in the County of Brunswick in St. Andrews Parish \* \* \* have \* \* \* conveyed \* \* \* unto the said James Parham \* \* \* one certain message or Tract of land containing by estimation Fifty acres more or less it being

a tract \* \* \* granted the sd George Rives by a Deed of Gift bearing date the Twenty Ninth day of November Seventeen Hundred and Forty Six by Thomas Rives his father \* \* \*

Witnesses: Absolom Atkinson	his
John Atkinson	George x Rives (Seal)
William Ezell, Jr.	mark

At a Court held for Brunswick County May the Fifth Seventeen Hundred and Forty Six this Deed with the Memorandum of Seizen thereon endorsed were acknowledged by the within named George Rives and Ordered to be Recorded and Mary the wife of the said George appeared in Court and being first privately examined as the Law Directs freely and voluntarily relinquished her Right of Dower in the Lands within mentioned.

In 1927, as a result of the indefatigable researches in behalf of my work by Mrs. Louise M. Bryan, of Nashville, Tennessee, there was sent me through the kindness of Miss Nellie J. Roche of that city some material relating to the family of Gen. James Robertson, founder of Nashville and Middle Tennessee, and his wife, "Charlotte Reeves," according to which "Charlotte Reeves Robertson" was stated to have been born "in Northampton county, North Carolina, on January 2, 1751, the daughter of George and Mary Jordan Reeves." This record, taken from a family bible, contained also a statement of the death of "George Reeves" at "Traveler's Rest" on February 19, 1803, and of Mary Jordan on October 29, 1813. Circumstances, which I need not recount in all their detail here, led me to believe that these Reeves were originally of the Rives family of Virginia; and this opinion was given strong support a year later upon the receipt from Mrs. J. O. James, of Richmond, Virginia, of a bible record which, she wrote, had been sent her some years previous from Texas by "a friend tracing the Napier family." This bible record was entitled "George Reeves' Family" and gave the dates of birth of his children which will be given presently, and the following additional information:

George Reeves father of this family, born 1716, died Feb. 19, 1803. Mary Reeves, his wife, was born "Man" [Jordan] 1726, died Oct. 29, 1813. Paton H. Robertson [Peyton Henderson] was murdered by the Indians and his heart cut out and carried one mile, and was not found until next day when his father and 4 or 5 men went in search of it. Charlotte Robertson [daughter of Charlotte Rives] died November 11, 1782. Mary Robertson, mother of [Gen.] James Robertson, born June 28, 1722, and died December 5th, 1775. James Robertson [Gen. James Robertson] died September 1, 1814. Jonathan

F. Robertson [Jonathan Friar, eldest son of Charlotte Rives Robertson] died October 23, 1814. James Randolph Robertson [second son of Charlotte Rives] was killed by the Indians on the Fork River Dec. 11, 1794.

The record sent Mrs. James contained also a family bible record of the issue of Gen. James Robertson which will be given subsequently.

The names of the children of George Reeves [Rives], i. e., Jordan, Mary, Charlotte, Sarah, William, Hannah, Burwell, Lucy, George, and Timothy convinced me that I had here to deal with members of the Rives, rather than the Reeves, family. Subsequent discovery of the two deeds in Brunswick county, Virginia, the one in 1746 from Thomas Rives to his son George Rives, and the other from George and Mary Rives, of Northampton county, North Carolina, in 1748, placed the matter beyond peradventure of a doubt.

Two generations of illiteracy had sufficed to obscure the identity of a family by the corruption of the original name of Rives into a form, Reeves, representing a family of alien origin.

If any further proof, in substantiation of these county and bible records, were needed, it is to be had in the will of the father of Mary (Jordan) Rives, Thomas Jordan, whose will dated October 1, 1763, and proved in Brunswick county, Virginia, August 26, 1771, mentions his son Thomas Jordan, daughter "Mary Reives," daughter Hannah Jordan, son Burwell's children and his (Thomas Jordan's) children Thomas, Drury, and Jenney. Executors named were his sons Thomas and Drury Jordan and witnesses were Haley x Dupree, John x Dupree, and Robert x Dupree (*W. B. 4, p. 76*).

After the Revolutionary War, and following the establishment of peace in the settlement at Nashville, Charlotte (Rives) Robertson returned to North Carolina to bring her parents to make their homes with her at "Traveler's Rest" where they died, George Rives on February 19, 1803, and Mary (Jordan) Rives on October 29, 1813. Issue of George and Mary (Jordan) Rives:

1927. i. Jordan<sup>s</sup>, b. March 26, 1747.
1928. ii. Mary<sup>s</sup>, b. Feb. 9, 1749.
1929. iii. Charlotte<sup>s</sup>, b. Jan. 2, 1751.
1930. iv. Sarah<sup>s</sup>, b. March 31, 1753.
1931. v. William<sup>s</sup>, b. March 6, 1755.
1932. vi. Hannah<sup>s</sup>, b. Sept. 17, 1758.
1933. vii. Burwell<sup>s</sup>, b. July 28, 1761.
1934. viii. Lucy<sup>s</sup>, b. Feb. 9, 1764.

1935. xi. George<sup>5</sup>, b. Jan. 12, 1767.  
 1936. x. Timothy<sup>5</sup>, b. July 29, 1769.

1927. Jordan<sup>5</sup> Rives or Reeves (*George*<sup>4</sup>) was probably the brother who accompanied Charlotte (Rives) Robertson on her original journey to Tennessee. He would appear to have had at least three sons, Jordan, John, and James, and apparently a fourth, William; if not, others, all of whose descendants it is likely now go by the name of Reeves. Issue of Jordan Rives, of Tennessee:

1937. i. Jordan<sup>6</sup>, b. about 1773; m. Mary Magnus, according to a *M. B.* dated Nov. 7, 1799, in Davidson co. Tenn., in which he is recorded as "Jordan Reeves." On Dec. 6, 1797, Jordan Reeves was the assignee of Wm. Saunders, a Rev. soldier, of 274 acres in Davidson co. Tenn., on the north side of the Big Harpeth river, a tract located Dec. 6, 1796, and surveyed June 20, 1797, by John Davis, deputy surveyor, and Charles Robertson and Jordan Reeves, sworn chain carriers. On Nov. 7, 1802, he purchased 190 acres in Davidson co. Tenn., on the north side of the Big Harpeth river from Robert Weakley which he sold in 1812 to Timothy Reeves [Rives], the witnesses being James and John Reeves [Rives]. On the same day he disposed of his tract of 274 acres to Timothy Reeves.
1938. ii. J(ohn) M<sup>6</sup>, b. about 1777; m. Polly Gower, the *M. B.* dated July 8, 1800, in Davidson co. Tenn., in the name of J. M. Rives.
1939. iii. James<sup>6</sup>, b. about 1783; m. Jennie Coon in Davidson co. Tenn., where the *M. B.* dated June 6, 1807, appears in the name of James Rives. He bought 50 acres of land from Wm. W. Harwood on the northeast side of the Big Harpeth river adjoining Wm. Reeves [Rives] in Davidson co. Tenn., on Aug. 26, 1805, to which George Reeves [Rives] was a witness. On Jan. 15, 1810, as James Reeves he was plaintiff in a suit in Davidson co., against Geo. Wade, John Dennis, and George Libo and was allowed \$150.68. On Jan. 2, 1816, as James Reeves he sold to William Reeves [Rives] 50 acres on the Big Harpeth river. On Jan. 6, 1818, he received for his service in the War of 1812 two grants of 10 acres each on the South Harpeth river which he disposed of, together with two other tracts of 30 and 5 acres, respectively, to Tho. L. Thornton in 1818. He removed thereafter to Humphreys co. Tenn., where, as James Reeves, his land adjoined that of George Reeves [Rives]. There are various deeds of his recorded in that county to as late as 1835.



## RELIQUES OF THE RIVES

1940. iv. William<sup>6</sup>, b. about 1786; m. Lucy Garland in Davidson co. Tenn., where the *M. B.* in the name of William Rives is dated Nov. 10, 1810. He purchased 30 acres on the south-side of the Big Harpeth river in Davidson co., from Isaac Greer on Dec. 4, 1815, a deed which was witnessed by James Reeves [Rives]; and the following year bought 30 acres in the same locality from James Reeves [Rives]. William Rives was no doubt also a resident subsequently of Humphreys co. Tenn.

It is difficult to determine whether the following George Rives was identical with 1935. George<sup>5</sup> Rives, son of George and Mary (Jordan) Rives, or whether he was a son of 1937. Jordan<sup>6</sup> Rives:

A resident of Humphreys, and later, Hickman county, Tennessee, George Rives married Mary Land in Davidson county, Tenn., the marriage bond being dated May 31, 1799, in the name of George Rives. On Sept. 17, 1808, he received, as "George Reaves," military grants of two tracts of 25 acres each on the south side of Buffalo Creek, and on Feb. 6, 1809, as "George Rives, of Hickman county," he disposed of part of this land to Thomas Porch, of Davidson co. On July 21, 1809, as "George Reeves," he disposed of the remaining 25 acres. As "George Reeves, of Hickman county," he purchased 320 acres on Aug. 9, 1813, in Humphreys county, Tenn., from Josiah Horton, the deed being witnessed by James Reeves [Rives]. On June 22, 1818, he conveyed land which adjoined land of James Reeves [Rives] in Humphreys co., to Timothy Reeves [Rives], the witnesses to which were Jordan, Drury, and William Reeves [Rives]. Further transfers of 123 and 144 acres on Trace Creek in Humphreys county were made by him to Drury and James Reeves [Rives], respectively, on March 27, 1822.

The Timothy Rives, who follows, if not a son of 1927. Jordan<sup>5</sup> Rives, was almost certainly his nephew:

There is recorded in Davidson county, Tennessee, the marriage bond of Timothy Rives and Marilla Moody dated Apr. 29, 1812. In 1812, as "Timothy Reaves," he bought 190 and 274 acres on the Big Harpeth river from Jordan Reaves [Rives] to which John and James Reaves [Rives] were witnesses. On July 21, 1814, he received a bounty for the scalp of a wolf, and in the same year he was overseer of a road built beginning at the head of Buffalo Creek and extending to the Ford of Big Harpeth at William Reaves [Rives]. In 1815 he sold to John Richardson 91½ acres on Buffalo Creek in Davidson county which was described as the eastern end of a tract of 274 acres granted by the State of North Carolina to Jordan Reaves [Rives] on Dec. 6, 1797. In 1817 John Davis, of Davidson co., deeded to Timothy Reeves [Rives], of Humphreys co. Tenn., 130 acres on Trace Creek in Humphreys co. The year following he purchased land adjoining George and James Reeves

[Rives] from George Reeves and in the same year received a tract of 10 acres on Trace-Creek for his services in the War of 1812.

There is no doubt that the following marriage bonds recorded in Davidson county, Tennessee, relate to descendants of 1922. George<sup>4</sup> and Mary (Jordan) Rives:

- Jonathan Rives and Elizabeth Ridge, July 3, 1807.
- Elijah Rives and Patsy Thompson, November 13, 1809.
- George Rives and Mary McCallum, February 21, 1814.
- George Rives and Rhoda Newsom, January 15, 1816.
- Timothy Rives and Ferrebee Russell, February 11, 1822.
- Thomas Rives and Lucy Cullum, November 9, 1824.
- James Reaves and Lottie Reaves, December 22, 1824.
- John Reaves and Polly Johnson, October 30, 1827.
- Burwell Reaves and Sallie Smith, July 21, 1828.
- George J. Rives and Mary M. Ridley, May 17, 1830.
- Joseph R. Reeves and Martha Alexander, May 30, 1861.

Very many of the Reeves of Tennessee are, without doubt, descendants of the sons of 1922. George<sup>4</sup> and Mary (Jordan) Rives. The difficulty in tracing them, however, is rendered almost insuperable by the subsequent change of the name to Reeves, with a consequent loss of identity with the original family of Rives.

1929. Charlotte<sup>5</sup> Rives (*George<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, George<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), known to history as "Charlotte Reeves," was born January 2, 1751, in Northampton county, North Carolina, the daughter of George and Mary (Jordan) Rives, and died June 11, 1843, at her home, "Traveler's Rest," formerly a landmark of interest outside of Nashville, Tennessee.

Charlotte Rives married January 21, 1768, in Wake county, North Carolina, James Robertson (*b. June 24, 1742, in Brunswick county, Virginia, d. Sept. 1, 1814, at the Chickasaw Indian Agency, son of John Randolph Robertson and his wife, Mary Gower, b. June 28, 1722*).<sup>1</sup>

In July, 1904, a sketch of the life of Charlotte Reeves [Rives] was published by Mr. Landon Knight in the *Delineator* as one of a series of articles entitled, *Great Women of Pioneer Times*, from which the following has been taken:

<sup>1</sup>George Robertson owned 1,445 acres of land, and Thomas Robertson, 200 acres, in Henrico county, Virginia, in 1795. In the same county and in the same year 500 acres were held in the name of James Grigs Gower.

There is an interesting and extended sketch of the life of Gen. James Robertson to be found in Appleton's *Cyclopedia of American Biography*.

According to the Robertson family Bible Charlotte Reeves was born in Northampton County, N. C., on Jan. 2, 1751, being the daughter of George and Mary Jordan Reeves. On Oct. 21, 1768, she was married to James Robertson (son of John Randolph and Mary Gower Robertson) a young farmer of Wake County N. C., nine years her senior.

Four years later, James Robertson and some of his neighbors, weary of battling with poor lands and harsh and unjust laws, migrated across the mountains of western North Carolina, and founded the little settlement of Watauga, on the Watauga River, in the northeastern part of what is now the State of Tennessee.

Here, by industry and frugality, Robertson and his wife amassed a modest fortune, and lived in comparative comfort. But because of the ending of a truce with the Indians and disputes over lands, James Robertson determined to push nearly 300 miles farther west to a point on the Cumberland River known as Salt Lick.

He, with most of the men driving their cattle before them, began the journey across the wilderness in November 1779. A few days later, Charlotte Robertson with four small children, her sister-in-law [Mrs. Anne Johnson Robertson, a widow, whose descendant, the Hon. Cave Johnson served in the cabinet of President Polk]<sup>1</sup> and her brother [presumably Jordan Rives], with their servants, joined the families of the other colonists on the Holston River, where they embarked in flat-bottomed boats, and one of the most remarkable voyages of history was begun.

Captain John Donelson [father of Rachel Donelson who afterwards married President Andrew Jackson] who commanded the expedition, tells us in his diary how, from the moment the voyagers entered the Tennessee River until they reached the Ohio River they were almost constantly beset by the combined tribes of the western Indians, and through scenes of battle, shipwreck, defeats, victories, and escapes, Charlotte Robertson was a conspicuous figure.

At one time it is recorded, under a fierce fire from both sides of the river, she coolly placed her babies in the bottom of the boat and built a barricade of bedding around them, then amid the singing of bullets, she loaded rifles, altogether indifferent to danger. Again she took the place of a wounded boatman at the oars, and forging ahead was attacked by a war canoe filled with painted savages. With a stroke of the paddle she upset the craft, and as its occupants arose from the water, she rained blows upon their heads until they sank or were compelled to swim for shore. Then when the smoke of battle had cleared away, she tenderly cared for the wounded and comforted the dying. . . .

Matters were still further complicated by the desertion of their pilot, leaving but three men on board the "Adventure." The rapid current of the great river was filled with masses of ice and heavy driftwood, which every moment threatened destruction. If by chance they should escape that peril, the narrow Cumberland, up which they must proceed for two hundred miles,

<sup>1</sup>She later married John Cockrill, of Nashville, and has many descendants by that name [note by compiler].

was infested with hostile savages. However it was equally fatal to turn back, and lashing the boats together, the little fleet began its slow and laborious ascent. Mrs. Johnson, a sister of James Robertson, acted as pilot, and Mistress Charlotte and her maid Hagar, worked at the oars with the men. The weather grew bitterly cold, blinding storms of snow and sleet swept over them, and their provisions gave out. To attempt to procure game was but to fall into the hands of the savages, who were closely following them on both sides of the river. Therefore keeping well to the middle of the stream and living on scanty rations of parched corn they struggled on through miserable days and still more horrible nights always under the shadow of death, but stern, resolute, unconquered, and unconquerable. At last, more than four months from the day they had embarked, the prow of the "Adventure" was grounded on a spot near the foot of Church Street, Nashville.<sup>1</sup>

Captain Robertson and his companions had reached the spot several weeks earlier and animated with the indomitable energy of the pioneer had completed a block house and several cabins and surrounded them with palisades. Very different from her comfortable home on the Watauga was the log cabin that Charlotte Robertson now occupied. The small cabin was without shutters for either windows or doors, but heavy paper soaked in lard afforded a translucent covering for the former, while at night a sheet closed the latter.

The feeble colony was beset with dangers and difficulties, and in every emergency, civil or military, Capt. Robertson was regarded as the general and father of the community. And with like confidence the women in their hour of trial turned to the wife for counsel and aid, sure that both would be given in greater measure than asked. In fact, the first year they were so constantly engaged with the affairs of the settlers that they were compelled to neglect their own. The Captain was even forced to hunt at night for the game that he largely relied upon to support his family.

While her husband was away upon some mission in the interest of the little settlement, Charlotte Robertson met with an adventure which again showed her courage. On this particular evening she had put her children to bed and had herself retired early. Lying half awake she heard a slight noise at the door, and looking around saw a pair of flaming eyes regarding her. In a moment the sheet was pushed aside, and a huge panther entered the room and springing upon her bed, gazed intently into her half-closed eyes. A movement, an outcry at that moment would have resulted fatally, but not a muscle quivered. Leaving her bed, the animal examined the sleeping children, then devoured a large gourd of lard, and quietly took his departure.

But panthers were by no means the gravest dangers she was compelled to meet. The powerful tribes of Middle and East Tennessee had resolved to exterminate the whites, and they waged a continuous and relentless warfare that spared neither sex nor age. In one year Charlotte Robertson was forced to look upon the mangled remains of her sons Peyton<sup>2</sup> and Randolph<sup>3</sup>,

<sup>1</sup>The landing was made at "The Bluffs" in Nashville, April 24, 1780.

<sup>2</sup>A Robertson family bible records that he "was murdered by the Indians and his heart cut out."

<sup>3</sup>This was James Randolph Robertson, "killed by the Indians, Dec. 11, 1794." [Notes by compiler].

two splendid little fellows who were murdered while gathering sugar sap within a stone's throw of the fort. But in those dark days that tried the souls of men with iron resolution, the courage of Charlotte Robertson never faltered. In word and deed she was an inspiration to all, and when others gave way to despair, her great soul encouraged them to persevere and win for their children the splendid heritage promised them by the future.

Gradually the men felt it safe, as indeed it was necessary, to leave the defense of the fort to the women while they tilled the fields. The wily savages discovered the defenseless condition of the fort and planned to carry it by storm. The attack was sudden, but the women under Mistress Charlotte flew to arms and repulsed the onslaught. A party of twenty-five braves, however, found lodgment under the walls of the fort and were making desperate efforts to fire it. The defenders could not reach them with their rifles, and matters looked desperate when Captain Robertson's sister was seized with an inspiration. It was wash day at the fort, so seizing a bucket of boiling water and bidding the women supply more, she mounted the parapet amid a shower of bullets, and directed a scalding stream upon the enemy. Thrice she was severely wounded but held her position until the Indians were forced to seek shelter in the woods. When the men reached the fort the battle was over, and although several of the women were injured, victory remained with them along with fifteen dead and many more wounded Indians.

However, conditions began to improve, more settlers came, and encouraged by the peaceful present and the assurances of the women, the men planted their crops this year in a bend of the river near the present State penitentiary. One fine April day, not a man was left at the fort save Jonathan Robertson [1769-1814], and at daylight he had gone to hunt turkeys on the hill where now stands the Capitol. Mistress Charlotte, with her infant Felix [born in 1781], the first white child born in Davidson County, was overseeing the spinning and weaving, and yet despite the peaceful scene of that beautiful morning, she was impressed by the premonition of impending disaster. Nor was it diminished when the pack of bloodhounds, trained to hunt Indians, now slumbering in the sunlight, aroused themselves, sniffed the air, and began to growl. Instantly she was on the lookout, scanning the forest in every direction, but at first nothing unusual was apparent. A moment later and the color left her cheeks. Through the blue haze that crowned the hills to the northward, she saw a band of Indians dancing around a prostrate object.

In a flash the truth dawned; they had murdered her son. In the same moment came the conviction that something must be done or the entire colony would be wiped out. Bidding her servant bring two horses and a gun, she instructed the women in the defense of the fort until aid should come. Then holding her little Felix in her arms and followed by Caesar with her rifle, she passed out of the gate and heard it barricaded behind her. Cautiously they skirt the forest until a friendly hillock screens them from view, then they give a free rein, galloping madly over the six or seven miles to the farms. Captain Robertson, hearing the furious galloping, and divining the cause, gives the danger signal. In a moment all along the bottom horses

are cut loose from ploughs and nineteen farmers, with unslung rifles, are following their leader and his heroic wife in the mad race for the fort. They reach the fort none too soon, for a party of Indians is advancing through the canebrakes. Dismounting, the pioneers drive them rapidly back—too far, for at this moment a half-moon line of battle deploys between them and the fort. They have fallen into a trap, and it is nineteen against a thousand. But Captain Robertson's face was never calmer as he bids his men seek cover and waste no powder. In a few moments rifles are ringing and clouds of white smoke are floating over the cedars. Fiercer the conflict rages, the half-moon line is closing and forcing them back into the river. At this moment Mistress Charlotte is standing, rifle in hand, on the lookout watching the battle. Her trained eye now tells her that the crisis has arrived. At a word from her, Caesar unlooses the hounds, and with loud baying they rush upon the rear of the warriors' reforming line. The manoeuvre is understood, the charge is sounded, the pioneers close in upon their antagonists who, now assailed in front and rear, waver and break and flee, and the battle is over.<sup>2</sup> A rescue party was formed and with it went the distracted mother. At a spot now marked by the south entrance to the Capitol grounds, they found Jonathan still alive, but unconscious. He was borne to the fort, and in time was nursed back to health and strength to become a prominent figure in the new State, by the heroic mother, whose courage had saved its most important settlement from destruction.<sup>3</sup>

That attack was the culminating point of the dark days of Middle Tennessee,<sup>4</sup> and while the hardships and trials of Charlotte Robertson were not yet over, it is pleasant to look back to that far off time and see her emerging from the scenes of adversity and sorrow into the paths of tranquility and peace so congenial to a woman of her gentle nature. Her husband was now one of the great men of the West, and honors were freely bestowed upon him. He was elected to the Senate and was made a general, but, best of all, in the hearts of his people he was cherished as the Father of Tennessee. Nor was wealth lacking. His lands rapidly appreciated in value, and in 1788 he felt himself able to gratify Miss Charlotte's desire for a handsome home. The fine brick mansion, the first in Nashville, was reared in a magnificent grove of forest trees on the highway which is still known as Charlotte Pike. The brick marked by the hieroglyphics of the Indian workmen, the polished walnut floors, the massive oaken doors, the exquisitely carved balustrades were all wrought by hand. Mrs. Robertson is said to have planned the house, which seems probable from the perfect taste and harmony which pervaded it, from its bright, airy bedrooms to its dining-room and kitchen.

<sup>2</sup>"During the Battle of the Bluffs at a critical juncture, when defeat of the whites by the Indians would have greatly retarded the growth of the English settlement, Charlotte Robertson loosed from the fort and incited to attack about fifty bloodhounds, thus turning the tide of battle from almost certain defeat to victory. The Indians numbered from 500 to 1,000. These Indians were Cherokees, the date of the battle being April 1, 1781." (Garrett and Goodpasture, *History of Tennessee*, page 77). The story is also related in Putnam's *History of Middle Tennessee*, p. 133, and Albright's *Early History of Middle Tennessee*, pp. 96-97.

<sup>3</sup>Jonathan Friar Robertson died in 1814 at the age of 45.

<sup>4</sup>"The Battle of the Bluffs ended the most formidable invasion ever undertaken against the Cumberland Settlements." (Goodpasture, *Tenn. Hist. Mag.* iv, 119.) [Notes by compiler.]

Her first thought was to share the comforts of her new home with her aged parents. The General's time being wholly occupied with public duties, she, with Felix and faithful Caesar, made the journey on horseback across the wilderness to North Carolina and brought her parents back with her. This done, her next ambition was to give her children a thorough education. For the younger ones an excellent tutor was found in David Hood, one of those shrewd, adventurous Scotch schoolmasters who followed in the wake of the pioneer, laying the foundations of education. The elder ones, Felix and Lavinia, she insisted upon sending to Philadelphia, the former to study medicine, the latter to complete her education in a fashionable boarding school. The two riding habits—one black, the other gray—worn by Lavinia on this journey of months, were preserved by her descendants until lost during the Civil War. At Mount Vernon, their father's warm friend and admirer, President Washington, detained the young travellers for a week, and on their return they were entertained by other distinguished personages in the straggling village which had been recently founded as the national Capitol.

A residence of several years in Philadelphia, one may well believe, produced marked impressions upon the bright, clever young girl from the wilderness, and upon her return they began to bear fruit. No doubt, the fine mansion, with its bare floors and somewhat meagre furnishings, seemed eminently satisfactory to the simple old General and reasonably so even to Mistress Charlotte, but Miss Lavinia had other ideas and was not long in securing their adoption. A large order was consequently sent to Philadelphia, and in time several wagons arrived laden with carpets, pier glasses, divans and, in fact, a general assortment of the handsomest furniture that the market afforded. This innovation was a notable event in the history of Nashborough, as the village was then called, and the pioneers from miles around flocked to see the wonderful treasures. The carpets especially were objects of wonder and admiration. They were the first ever seen in Middle Tennessee, and most of the pioneers failed to understand them. A great grand-daughter of Mistress Charlotte relates that on the evening of inspection stalwart pioneers might have been seen timidly jumping from one design to another under the impression that their purpose was to guide one in walking, while fresh-cheeked maidens in homespun frocks fingered long and lovingly before the great mirrors.

This was the happiest period in Mistress Charlotte's life, and one may imagine the old people under their own vine and fig tree caring for their servants, befriending their neighbors and spending their long evenings in reading, which was never left off so long as James Robertson lived. They were not, as the historian Putnam says, ignorant, but were remarkably well educated, belonging by birth and breeding to that class from which was evolved the aristocracy of the South.<sup>1</sup> But they were the soul of kindness and

<sup>1</sup>Charlotte's father, George Rives, and her grandfather, Thomas Rives, were both illiterate and it is very doubtful if, under the circumstances, she received any but the most rudimentary education, particularly in a century when little, if any, attention was paid to the education of women. The glossing over of facts, particularly genealogical facts, is the prostitution of truth and, in this instance, has not even the merit of serving to glorify Charlotte Rives. She was the member of an excellent family which has no need to make excuses for the richness of its contribution to the making of the South and West. Charlotte Rives, herself, belonged to a branch of the family which, for two generations, had gone down in the world but this fact only gives added lustre to her own character and achievements.

hospitality, and the old General loved to call his place "Traveler's Rest," a name which clung to it until its destruction by fire two years ago.

No man ever had so much influence with the Indians as General Robertson, and as the only means of preserving peace and inducing them to turn to the ways of civilized life, the President requested him to take care of the Agency in Choctaw nation. He was now old and acquiescence meant great sacrifice, but he and his wife finally decided that their first duty was to their country.

All of General Robertson's large business affairs now devolved upon his wife, and with the same insight, resolution and executive ability that she had shown in her younger days, she assumed the responsibilities, successfully managing in conjunction with Mr. Hood several large plantations and a small army of servants. All of the time that could be spared from these duties was spent with her husband at the Agency, and when at last his health began to fail she left everything and remained constantly by his side, tenderly nursing him until, in 1814, the end came. No wife had ever been more devoted, and as she saw him laid to rest there in the wilderness, her grief was so great that all the other sorrows of her eventful life seemed small in comparison. But other duties claimed her, and with a son for a companion she journeyed back across the forests to take up her duties to the living.

She survived her husband almost thirty years, living a busy, useful life to the end. In her old age we see her still beautiful, arrayed in her charming caps of black and white and wearing the silk aprons of which she was so fond, busy with the household affairs at "Traveler's Rest," or sitting before the wide hearth where great logs blazed on the quaint old brass andirons, living over, with admiring grandchildren on her knee, the voyage of the "Adventure" and the stirring days when Nashville was but a fort on the bluff. She lived to see a great city, with broad streets and handsome homes, arise on the spot where she had once beheld herds of buffalo and deer, to see the remains of her honored husband borne along those streets by the citizens, accompanied by United States soldiers sent thither by the Government to honor the memory of "the Father of Tennessee." She died in 1843, at the age of ninety-three, and was laid to rest beside her husband in the old City Cemetery of Nashville. No monument marks the spot,<sup>1</sup> but covered as it is, with weeds and briars, it is sacred ground to the Tennessean, who, in the reverence of his heart, has erected a memorial more enduring than the hands of man could fashion from marble or brass.<sup>2</sup>

#### Issue of General James and Charlotte (Rives) Robertson:

1941. i. *Jonathan Frier*<sup>6</sup> *Robertson*, b. June 13, 1769.
1942. ii. *James Randolph*<sup>6</sup> *Robertson*, b. Dec. 11, 1771; "was killed by the Indians on the ——— Fork River, Dec. 11, 1794."

<sup>1</sup>Several years ago there was published in a Nashville newspaper a photograph of the old fashioned box tombs "over the graves of James Robertson, founder of Nashville and father of Middle Tennessee, and Charlotte Reeves Robertson, his wife."

<sup>2</sup>The foregoing sketch was the basis of a paper read by Miss Nellie J. Roche, a descendant of Charlotte Rives Robertson, on June 27, 1913, on the occasion of the unveiling of a sun dial pointing the way to the graves of James and Charlotte Robertson, and their son, Dr. Felix Robertson, and his wife, Lydia Waters Robertson, in the Nashville City Cemetery. I am greatly indebted to Miss Roche for her co-operation in making available such full information regarding her noble kinswoman.



## RELIQUES OF THE RIVES

1943. iii. Delilah<sup>6</sup> Robertson, *b.* Nov. 30, 1773; *m.* Aug. 12, 1789, John Bosley.
1944. iv. Peyton Henderson<sup>6</sup> Robertson, *b.* July 11, 1775; "was murdered by the Indians and his heart cut out."
1945. v. Charlotte<sup>6</sup> Robertson, *b.* about 1778; *d. s. p.*, Nov. 11, 1782.
1946. vi. Felix Randolph<sup>6</sup> Robertson, *b.* Jan. 11, 1781, "the first white child born in Davidson county, Tennessee."
1947. vii. Charlotte<sup>6</sup> Robertson, *b.* Mch. 11, 1783.
1948. viii. William Blount<sup>6</sup> Robertson, *b.* Jan. 15, 1785; *m.* Apr. 8, 1807, Leodicia Erwin.
1949. ix. Peyton<sup>6</sup> Robertson, *b.* Dec. 8, 1787; *m.* 1820, Ellen Davis.
1950. x. Lavinia<sup>6</sup> Robertson, *b.* Feb. 23, 1790; *m.* ——— Hill.
1951. xi. John McNairy<sup>6</sup> Robertson, *b.* Apr. 26, 1792; *m.* Lucy Scales.
1941. Jonathan Friar<sup>6</sup> Robertson married, in 1791, Cidy Davis. I have been sent the bible record of one son:

1952. i. James R.<sup>7</sup> Robertson, *m.* Aug. 3, 1818, Susan R. Oldham (*b.* Dec. 26, 1802); *d.* May 14, 1855. Issue: i. Fred D.<sup>8</sup>, *b.* Aug. 6, 1819; ii. Fanny D.<sup>8</sup>, *b.* Nov. 30, 1820; iii. Hazel H.<sup>8</sup>, *b.* Sept. 18, 1822; iv. Eliza H.<sup>8</sup>, *b.* Dec. 15, 1824, *m.* July 20, 1846, E. S. C. Robertson, and had Sterling C.<sup>9</sup>, *b.* Apr. 20, 1849, and Eliza M. S.<sup>9</sup>, *b.* Dec. 29, 1851; v. Madora C.<sup>8</sup>, *b.* Aug. 9, 1826, *d.* Jan. 10, 1853, *m.* Nov. 1847, Van R. Irion; vi. Susannah<sup>8</sup>, *b.* Oct. 24, 1828, *d.* Jan. 25, 1845; vii. Benjamin F.<sup>8</sup>, *b.* Aug. 24, 1830, *d.* July 25, 1833; viii. John B.<sup>8</sup>, *b.* Aug. 10, 1832, *d.* July 1, 1842; ix. James H.<sup>8</sup>, *b.* Feb. 28, 1834, *d.* May 1, 1834; x. James R.<sup>8</sup>, *b.* Dec. 13, 1836; xi. Felix<sup>8</sup>, *b.* July 25, 1839, *d.* Apr. 12, 1840; xii. son<sup>8</sup>, *b.* July 9, 1842; xiii. Andrew J.<sup>8</sup> Robertson, *b.* Oct. 22, 1844.

1946. Felix Randolph<sup>6</sup> Robertson, the first white child born in Davidson county, Tennessee, January 11, 1781, son of Gen. James and Charlotte (Rives) Robertson, studied medicine at the University of Pennsylvania, which he afterwards practiced in Tennessee. He married October 9, 1804, Lydia Waters (*b.* April 7, 1788, in Anne Arundel co., Md., *d.* Nov. 11, 1832). Issue of Felix Randolph and Lydia (Waters) Robertson:

1953. i. James Waters<sup>7</sup> Robertson, *b.* Feb. 18, 1812, Nashville, Tenn.; *d.* Sept. 10, 1836, Mississippi Springs, Miss.
1954. ii. Elizabeth Anderson<sup>7</sup> Robertson, *b.* July 23, 1813, Nashville, Tenn.; *m.* July 17, 1834, Thomas Smith.
1955. iii. Benjamin<sup>7</sup> Robertson, *b.* 1815; *d.* in infancy.
1956. iv. Mary Jordan<sup>7</sup> Robertson, *b.* Aug. 12, 1816, at Nashville, Tenn.; *m.* Jan. 1840, Frank Sullivan, of Baltimore, Md.

1957. v. Eleanora Reeves<sup>7</sup> Robertson, b. May 24, 1818, at Nashville, Tenn.; m. Sept. 20, 1836, Duncan Hennen, of New-Orleans, La. Issue: i. Lydia<sup>8</sup>, d. s. p.; ii. Anna Robertson<sup>8</sup> Hennen, m. Gen. John Bell Hood, C. S. A.
1958. vi. John<sup>7</sup> Robertson, m. Mary Oldham.
1959. vii. Felix Randolph<sup>7</sup> Robertson, b. Nov. 22, 1827.

1959. Felix Randolph<sup>7</sup> Robertson married Mary McKenzie in 1848, and died on July 10, 1862, while serving with the Confederate Army in Arkansas. Issue:

1960. i. James<sup>8</sup> Robertson.
1961. ii. Mary Lydia<sup>8</sup> Robertson, b. Apr. 17, 1851; m. Mch. 1874, Samuel Seay Roche. Issue: i. Lydia Smith<sup>9</sup>, b. Dec. 11, 1875, d. s. p.; ii. Elizabeth Robertson<sup>9</sup>, b. July 27, 1876; m. June 1, 1898, Carl E. Weise, of Nashville, Tenn.; iii. Nellie Jennings<sup>9</sup>, b. Mch. 29, 1880; iv. Felix Robertson<sup>9</sup>, b. Apr. 17, 1887, now of Dayton, Ohio; v. Samuel Seay<sup>9</sup> Roche, b. Oct. 2, 1890; d. Apr. 15, 1919; m. Elizabeth Sayers.

1947. Charlotte<sup>6</sup> Robertson, born March 11, 1783, daughter of Gen. James and Charlotte (Rives) Robertson, married in 1789, Colonel Richard Napier in Nashville, Tennessee, and had issue:

1962. i. James R.<sup>7</sup> Napier, b. Aug. 21, 1800.
1963. ii. William Claiborne<sup>7</sup> Napier, b. Feb. 17, 1804.
1964. iii. Tennessee<sup>7</sup> Napier, b. June 16, 1806; d. 1812.
1965. iv. Madison C.<sup>7</sup> Napier, b. 1808.
1966. v. William B.<sup>7</sup> Napier, b. 1810; d. 1814.
1967. vi. Tennessee<sup>7</sup> Napier, b. Feb. 3, 1813; d. 1814.
1968. vii. Leroy G. W.<sup>7</sup> Napier, b. Nov. 23, 1817; d. 1866.
1969. viii. Charlotte M.<sup>7</sup> Napier, b. 1820; d. 1844.

1924. Joseph<sup>4</sup> Rives (*Thomas<sup>3</sup>, George<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born in 1725, a resident of Brunswick county, Virginia, presents in his person a thoroughly picaresque career. Standing out in striking contrast to his illustrious niece, Charlotte (Rives) Robertson, Joseph Rives appears as the prize bad egg of the Rives family, a person not often to be met with in genealogies; but who is given a right hearty welcome by the compiler of this record for the color his life gives in the midst of a monotonous array of names and dates of birth and death.

Joseph Rives emerges initially from the records of the time as a deserter from the militia. On July 31, 1746, the *Virginia Gazette* reported that "whereas Thomas Pledger of Isle of Wight County,

Joseph Rives, of Brunswick County [and others] have been duly enlisted by Mr. George MacKenzie, and contrary to their orders have neglected to come to the camp at Williamsburg \* \* \* [they are] looked upon as deserters." A further announcement of the desertion of Joseph Rives was made in the *Gazette* on August 14, 1746, when he was described as "of a fair complexion, stoops much in his shoulders, about twenty-one years old, living in the lower part of Brunswick."

There is no further record concerning his military service liabilities, but he does not remain long in obscurity: for on March 27, 1751, an indictment is brought against him in the Brunswick court for assault and battery and profane swearing, being described at this time as a laborer (*O. B.* 4, p. 13). It was presumably after having been found guilty of this charge that he was fined by the December Brunswick court an amount of four shillings for profane swearing.

Joseph Rives, for whom a more fitting name would have been Bardolph or Pistole, was married to a wife bearing the mellifluous name of Charity. The god of irony must surely have had a hand in the casting of her horoscope, for not even all the faith and hope and charity of Charity were to suffice her. Divorce or separation was rarely heard of in the early days of Virginia; and it must have denoted the severest provocation when she brought suit against her husband for separate maintenance. In the end, however, she proved true to her name: for on September 26, 1751, it was ordered by the Brunswick court that "the petition of Charity Rieves, wife of Joseph Rieves, by Joseph Parkes her next friend against the said Joseph Rieves for a separate maintenance and other purposes therein mentioned be dismissed the petitioner not further prosecuting" (*O. B.* 4, p. 78). From the above and other records, it would appear that Charity Rives was born Parkes.

Joseph Rives was born many years before the age of jazz, but the testimonials he has left of his character make it seem certain that he would have been one of the lustiest singers of that ironical ditty entitled, "of all my wife's relations, I love myself the best." His life was one family squabble after another.

In December, 1751, Joseph and Thomas Rives [7. Thomas<sup>s</sup> Rives, his father] were defendants in a suit brought against them by Joseph Parkes for a debt of £1:13:1. Suits for separate support by his wife and for debt by his wife's relations led to suits for brawling.

In May, 1752, suit was brought against him by Joseph Parkes for assault and battery, and the suit being dismissed, Joseph Rives promptly brought suit against Joseph Parkes for the same offense, a suit which was renewed by him in 1753 (*O. B.* 4, p. 184; 5, p. 16).

Had Joseph Rives died, and left a will piously invoking the name of his Creator, and making conventional references to his dearly beloved wife, he would have been guilty of the purest cant.

He was true to form to the end, or to the end so far as his life is written in the county records of Brunswick, true to form even in the manner of his taking off. On April 26, 1757, there is the last reference to him in the records when Timothy Rives [12. Timothy<sup>4</sup>, his first cousin] obtained in Brunswick county an attachment for £114:6 against the estate of Joseph Rives "who hath privily removed himself out of this county or so absconded that the ordinary process of law cannot be served upon him" (*O. B.* 7, p. 11).

Joseph Rives is not known, fortunately, to have left male issue; only:

1970. i. Hannah<sup>5</sup>. In Aug. 1753, "the action of Detinue brought by Hannah Rives an infant by Joseph Rives her father and next friend against Samuel Parkes abates by the sheriff's return." (*Brunswick O. B.* 5, p. 32).

1925. Benjamin<sup>4</sup> Rives (*Thomas<sup>3</sup>, George<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*) was born about 1730 and resided in that part of Brunswick county, Virginia (the lower part), from which Greensville county, Virginia, was formed in 1781, and where he died in 1790. As Benjamin Rives, of Brunswick county, Virginia, he purchased on April 16, 1762, from Simon and Daniel Lunday, 180 acres of land on the southside of the Meherrin river in Brunswick, to which John Peterson, James Parham, Exum Williamson, John Parham, William Parham, Foster x Rives [14. Foster<sup>4</sup>], and Edward x Lunday were witnesses. Suit was brought against him on July 29, 1766, for £5 due by account to Carmichael Scutchello. On June 22, 1771, he bought for £150 from Robert Hicks, of Brunswick county, 110 acres on the southside of the Meherrin river, the witnesses to which were James Wall, Benjamin Chapman, George Wyche, and David Riner. In 1776 he was named one of the executors of the will of his brother, Harmon Rives [1923. Harmon<sup>4</sup>].

Benjamin Rives was evidently a man of considerable estate for his day, for in 1782, according to the tax lists of Greensville county,

he owned three tracts of land of 448, 111, and 95 acres, respectively, or a total of 654 acres, and paid taxes at the same time on no less than 24 slaves, 8 horses, and 53 head of cattle.

From the first court held at Greenville county on February 22, 1781, until November 3, 1783, when the American Army was disbanded, there were claims presented to the Court by those whose property or services had been impressed for the benefit of troops. Among these claims is found the allowance of a payment of £4.7.6 to Benjamin Rives "for 35 days service driving and collecting beaves for the Continental Line."

Benjamin Rives made his will dated November 2, 1790, which was probated in Greenville county, January 27, 1791, as follows:

In the Name of God, Amen, I Benjamin Rieves Senr. of Greenville County do make and ordain this to be my last Will and Testament in manner and form as follows, Vizt. Imprimis—I give to my beloved Wife Sarah Rieves two feather beds and furniture, one Horse the choice of all that I have, six head of Cattle, eighteen head of Hogs between twelve and eighteen months old, five good Ewes, twenty Geese, all my pots and pewter, six setting chairs, thirty-two barrels of Corn, eight bushels of Wheat, seven hundred weight of Good Pork, two bushels of Salt, one Spinning Wheel, one pair of Cotton Cards, one small Walnut Table, one Walnut Chest and one Pine Chest, four hoes and one axe, one Saddle and Bridle, one Meat Tubb, one-third part of my flax, two hundred weight of Seed Cotton, one good plough and plough-hoe, one flax wheel, and one butter pott and Coffee pott, and one tea kettle, cups and saucers. Item. I lend to my beloved Wife Sarah Rieves during her natural life one negro man Ned, one negroe boy named Jim and one negroe Girl named Lid, and after the death of my wife I desire that the above mentioned negroes may be equally divided between all my seven Children, and if e'er a one or more of my Children should die before my wife, I desire that their Children shall have an equal part with the surviving children. Item. I lend unto my beloved wife Sarah Rieves during her natural life my Mansion House, and Plantation whereon I now live, the line is as follows, Beginning at the middle of the Swamp at the Bridge, from thence down the run of the said Swamp to a sweet Gum corner Tree, from thence up Bynum's line to Wommack's line from thence up Wommack's line to Maye's line, and up Maye's line to Brown's line to a white Oak on the Church Path, from thence down along the said Path to the beginning bridge in the Swamp. Item. I lend to my son Benja. Rieves my Land that lies between the line in the Swamp and Brown's line, and Isham Lundie's and Wm. Lundie's Lines to the butter wood at the fish pond, from thence to corner Sweet Gum on Bynum's line, but if my son Benja. Rieves does not think proper to live on the said Land I have lent him, he shall not have any power to sell or rent it to any one, and immediately after the death of my said wife, I desire that all the Land that I have lent to my son Benjamin Rieves

and to my wife may be sold, and the money arising from such sale to be equally divided between my seven Children namely Benjamin, Betty, Mary, Sarah, Rebecca, Priscilla, and Winny and to them and their heirs and assigns. Item. I leave my Tract of Land lying on the south side of Meherrin River, that I purchased of Robert Hicks, to raise money to pay my just debts. Item. I give to my daughter Betty Rosser, one negro boy named Bob, and four pounds ten shillings current money, and to her and her heirs and assigns. Item. I give to my daughter, Mary Jeter one negro boy named Simon, and to her and her heirs and assigns. Item. I give to my daughter Priscilla Ezel one negro boy named Dick, and to her and her heirs and assigns. Item. I give to my daughter Sarah Rieves one negro equal to them I give to my other daughters when they had them, one feather bed and furniture and four Pounds ten shillings current money, and to her and her heirs and assigns. Item. I give to my daughter Rebecca Rieves one negro equal to them I give to my other daughters when they had them, one feather bed and furniture and four Pounds ten shillings current money to her and her heirs and assigns. Item. I give to my daughter Winney Rieves one negro equal to them I gave to my other daughters when they had them, one feather bed and furniture and four Pounds ten shillings current money and to her and her heirs and assigns. Item, I desire that all my negroes that is not lent to my wife shall continue on my plantation the ensuing years to make a Crop, also I desire that my Horses and Stock of all Kinds shall continue together on the plantation the ensuing year, and after the crop is made, I desire that it may be sold, and all my Horses, Stock of all kinds, plantation utensils, and Household and Kitchen furniture that is not given away before, and the money arising from such sale to be applied towards paying my just debts, and if there be any over I desire that the overplus may be equally divided amongst my six daughters. Item, I leave all the rest of my negroes that is not lent to my wife before to be equally divided between my six daughters Betty, Mary, Sarah, Rebecca, Priscilla, Winney, and if either of them dies without a lawful heir that their part of the above mentioned negroes shall be equally divided amongst the surviving daughters of their heirs and assigns. Item, I leave that Tract I purchased of James Turner and all the rest of my Land that is not lent or devised before to be sold and the money arising from such sale to be equally divided between my seven children, namely Benjamin, Betty, Mary, Sarah, Rebecca, Priscilla, and Winney, and to them and their heirs and assigns. I do also nominate and appoint my son Benja. Rives, Mical Ezel and David Rosser my executors of this my last Will and Testament, revoking and disannulling all other Wills made before in witness whereof I have herunto set my Hand and Seal this 2nd day of Nov'r, 1790.

Signed and Sealed in presence of  
 William Lundy  
 William Wommack  
 Howell Scharbrough  
 her  
 Mary x Brown  
 mark  
 and ordered to be recorded.

his  
 Benjamin x Rieves (L. S.)  
 mark

At a Court held for Greenville County  
 the 27th day of January, 1791. This will  
 was proved according to Law by the oaths  
 of William Lundy, William Wommack  
 and Howell Scarbrough, witnesses thereto  
 Test. P. Pelham, Cl. Cur.

At March Court, 1791, Benj. Rives and Micell Ezell qualified as executors of the estate and on May 23, 1793, a division was made of the slaves of the testator as follows:

In obedience to an Order of Greenville County Court, we John Jeter, Mathew Mayes, Turner Williamson, have proceeded to make partition and division of the Slaves of Benjamin Rives, dec'd among his children in the following manner. To David Rosser and wife one negro man by the name of Phall, and to receive from Edmund Jeter and Wife six Pounds 6/8, and from Sarah Rives three pounds 13/4 and three pounds 13/4 from Winnefred Rives. To John Jeter and wife have allotted one Negro Man by the name of Toby and one Negro Woman called Patience upon his paying unto Miell Ezell three pounds 13/4. To Edmund Jeter & wife have allotted three negroes by names Will, Peter and Nan upon paying to David Rosser six pounds 6/8 and to Miell six shillings and eight pence. To Sarah Rives three negroes, to wit, Hannah and Child and Celie upon her paying unto Miell Ezell three pounds 13/4. To Winnefred Rives have allotted the three following slaves, to wit, Amy and Child and Hall upon her paying unto Miell Ezell three Pounds thirteen shillings and four pence.

Mathew Mayes  
Turner Williamson  
Joshua Mayes.

Benjamin Rives married Sarah (Goodwin?) who survived her husband and left a will as follows:

In the name of God Amen. I Sarah Reives of Greenville County, Virginia, do make and ordain this my last Will and Testament in manner and form as follows (vizt) Imprimis. I give to my daughter Winney Norwood my Sorrel filley, and one feather bed and furniture which said Filley, and bed & furniture she has received. I also give said Winney Norwood after my decease my Walnut Chest to her & her assigns forever. Item, I desire that all the rest and residue of my estate not yet given, shall be sold and the money arising from such sale to be equally divided between my six daughters and Grandson, namely, Betty, Mary, Sarah, Rebecca, Priscilla and Winney, and John Goodwin Reives, to them and their heirs and assigns forever. Item, I also nominate and appoint David Rosser and Miel Ezell my Executors of this my last Will and Testament, revoking all others heretofore made. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my Hand and Seal this 13th of January, 1801.

her  
Sarah x Reives (L. S.)  
mark

Acknowledged in the presence of

Teste

G. Norwood  
Turner Williamson  
Betsy Williamson

Greenville County Court, 1804. This Will was proved according to Law by Turner Williamson and Betsy Williamson, Witnesses thereto and

ordered to be recorded. And on the motion of Miel Ezell one of the Executors therein named who made oath thereto, and with Lewis Dupree and Turner Williamson his securities acknowledged Bond in the penalty of Seven Thousand Dollars with condition as the Law directs Certificate was granted for obtaining a probate thereof in due form.

Teste:

P. Pelham, C. G. C.

Issue of Benjamin and Sarah (Goodwin?) Rives:

1971. i. Benjamin<sup>5</sup>, b. about 1756.  
 1972. ii. Elizabeth<sup>5</sup>, b. about 1760; m. David Rosser, according to a M. B. dated Nov. 3, 1778, in Greensville co. Va.  
 1973. iii. Mary<sup>5</sup>, b. about 1765; m. John Jeter, Jr., according to a M. B. dated Jan. 3, 1786, in Greensville co., with "Miel Ezell, Security."  
 1974. iv. Priscilla<sup>5</sup>, b. about 1767; m. Michael Ezell, the M. B. being dated Dec. 12, 1787, in Greensville co.  
 1975. v. Sarah<sup>5</sup>, b. about 1769; m. William Robinson, Jr., in Greensville co., the M. B. being dated Sept. 1, 1797, "her brother Benjamin Rives, Security." According to the will of William Robinson, Jr., executed Apr. 23, 1821, in Greensville co., and proved Feb. 3, 1823, he had issue by Sarah (Rives) Robinson, as follows: i. William Crith<sup>6</sup>; ii. Daniel H.<sup>6</sup>, m. Frances ———; iii. John A.<sup>6</sup> Robinson. The will also named grandson William Wright Robinson, and bond of \$50,000 was given by the executors.  
 1976. vi. Rebecca<sup>5</sup>, b. about 1771; m. Edmund Jeter, according to a M. B. dated Jan. 13, 1791, in Greensville co., "Sarah Rives, mother, consents, James McKendree, Security."  
 1977. vii. Winifred<sup>5</sup>, b. about 1773; m. George Norwood, in Greensville co., the M. B. being dated June 26, 1794, "Michael Ezell, Security."

1971. Benjamin<sup>5</sup> Rives (*Benjamin*<sup>4</sup>) was born about 1756 and resided in that part of Greensville county, Virginia, which had formed part of Brunswick county previous to 1781. He must have inherited a not inconsiderable estate from his father, in addition to that from his uncle, Harmon Rives [1923. Harmon<sup>4</sup>], but there is no record of any land transfers by him in Brunswick or Greensville counties, nor is there a record of his will or of the administration of his estate. His first wife was a daughter of James Haley, whose will dated March 26, 1793, was proved in Greensville county in September, 1795, in which a specific bequest was made to "my grand-daughter Dolly Haley Rives." According to a marriage bond recorded in Brunswick



county, Virginia; Benjamin Rives married, second, in May, 1791, Mrs. Bethea Rosser. By his first wife he is known to have had:

1978. i. Dolly Haley<sup>6</sup>, b. 1780-1. In chancery proceedings recorded in Greensville co. Va., she gave her age as over 14 years at the time of the probate of the will of her grandfather, James Haley, and chose her father, Benjamin Rives, as her guardian. She m. Isham Lundy, according to a *M. B.* recorded in Greensville co., Jan. 29, 1796, "Benjamin Rives, father, consents and is security." She was Isham Lundy's second wife, his first wife having been Polly Tyus.
1979. ii. John Goodwin<sup>6</sup>, b. about 1785; a legatee of his paternal grandmother, Mrs. Sarah Rives, in 1801.

1979. John Goodwin<sup>6</sup> Rives (*Benjamin<sup>5</sup>*) removed from Greensville to Brunswick county, Virginia, where he became a large landowner and where he died in 1843. He married before August 29, 1812, Mary Buford, and from that time on there are frequent transfers of land in Brunswick county in his name amounting to some thousands of acres. His wife died in Brunswick about 1857, in which year her will is recorded. According to her will and the testimony of a descendant, John Goodwin and Mary (Buford) Rives had issue:

1980. i. Mary C<sup>7</sup>, m. ——— Fraser.
1981. ii. Susan F<sup>7</sup>, m. Oliver T. Hamilton, of Petersburg, Va.
1982. iii. Maria L<sup>7</sup>, m. Rev. James W. Wheeler.
1983. iv. Anne E<sup>7</sup>, m. ——— Reekes [Ricks?].
1984. v. John James<sup>7</sup>, b. 1829.

1984. Dr. John James<sup>7</sup> Rives (*John Goodwin<sup>6</sup>*) was born in Brunswick county, Virginia, attended Emory and Henry College from Brunswick county during the session, 1848-49, and afterwards was graduated from the University of Virginia in medicine, taking later a post-graduate course in surgery at the University of Pennsylvania. During the war he served in the Confederate Army with Co. A, 5th Battn. Va. Inf., and with Co. H, 53rd Va. Inf. After the war he practiced medicine until his death in 1881 at City Point, Virginia.

Dr. Rives married, first, Carrie Brackett, of Richmond, Virginia, but had no issue by her. He married, 2nd, Jane Sophia Archer, daughter of Cadmus and Jane Sophia (Gilliam) Archer, of Chesterfield county, Virginia, and had issue:

1985. i. Cadmus Archer<sup>3</sup>, *m.* May Parran, of Greensville co. Va., where he resided; *d. s. p.*
1986. ii. Mary Buford<sup>3</sup>, *d. s. p.*, Dec. 5, 1905.
1987. iii. John James<sup>3</sup>, an expert accountant; now of 830 North Fulton St., Baltimore, Md.
1988. iv. William Archer<sup>3</sup>, *m.* Edith Rudisil Richardson; no issue. Resides at 830 North Fulton St., Baltimore, Md.
1989. v. Robert Bathurst<sup>3</sup>, expert accountant, residing at 3000 Connecticut Ave., N. W., Washington, D. C.
1990. vi. Jane Sophia Gilliam<sup>3</sup>, unmarried. To Miss Jane G. Rives, of 830 N. Fulton St., Baltimore, Md., my thanks are due for information which has enabled me to present a record of the only known living descendants in the male line of her great-great-great grandfather, 7. Thomas<sup>3</sup> Rives.

1926. William<sup>4</sup> Rives (*Thomas<sup>3</sup>, George<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), who was born about 1733, and who resided in Brunswick and Greensville counties, Virginia, was, like his brothers, illiterate. In 1767 mention is made of him in the Brunswick records as "William Rives son of Thomas Rives" [7. Thomas<sup>3</sup>] to distinguish him from William [19. William<sup>5</sup>], son of Timothy Rives [12. Timothy<sup>4</sup>], and William [1793. William<sup>5</sup>], son of George Rives [16. George<sup>4</sup>], all of whom were residing in Brunswick county at that time (*O. B.* 10, p. 432). As "William Rives (son of Thomas Rives)," his petition against Drury Bass was dismissed in Brunswick in 1772. On November 13, 1775, as "William Rives of Brunswick county," he conveyed for £45-7-6 to James Parham a tract of 122 acres patented by him in Brunswick county on March 10, 1756. The deed, to which he affixed his mark, was witnessed by Nathaniel Hicks, Frederick Davis, Richard Poin-dexter, and Dempsey Tooke. In 1776 Harmon Rives [1923. Har-mon<sup>4</sup>] made mention in his will of "my Brother William Rives' children" and appointed "my brothers William Rives and Benjamin Rives" his executors.

Greensville county was formed from a part of Brunswick county in 1781; and in the following year William Rives appears in the tax lists of Greensville as the owner of 196 acres of land and of five slaves. In 1790 he paid in Greensville the personal taxes of William and John Rives [his sons]. It would appear that his wife was a daughter of Thomas Morris who made his will in Brunswick county about 1772 mentioning his wife Boyce, sons Chisholm, Henry, daughter Bathia Brewer, granddaughter Ann Brewer, daughter Agga Bass, grandson Thomas Bass, son-in-law John Brewer, grandson Thomas

## RELIQUES OF THE RIVES

Eppes, granddaughter Sarah Rives, granddaughter Rebecca Davis, daughter Sarah Davis, and son Jabez Morris. William Rives appears to have died after 1805, leaving issue:

1991. i. Winifred<sup>5</sup> (?), *b.* about 1765; *m.* James Hinton, according to a *M. B.* dated Dec. 16, 1786, in Greenville co., Balaam Berryman, security.
1992. ii. Sarah<sup>5</sup>, *b.* about 1768; *m.* William Collier, the *M. B.* being dated Jan. 10, 1789, in Greenville co., with Jabez Morris acting as security.
1993. iii. John<sup>5</sup>, *b.* about 1770; *m.* Mourning Perry, according to a *M. B.* dated Nov. 28, 1799, in Greenville co. His father paid his taxes in Greenville in 1790. On March 11, 1805, he received from his father, "William Reives of Greenville county," a deed of gift of 35 acres of land and a negro, Jack. The following year he appears in the Greenville tax lists as the owner of 62½ acres of land, but disappears thereafter from the records. Untraced.
1994. iv. William Dymers<sup>5</sup>, *b.* about 1772; *m.* Lucy Jeter, the *M. B.* being dated Feb. 25, 1803, in Greenville co. His father paid his taxes in Greenville in 1790, and he was living in that county as late as 1810, when he was under 45 years of age. Untraced.

## CHAPTER VII

*Joseph Rives, of Prince George County, Virginia, and His Descendants; Some of Whom Settled in Franklin County, Virginia, and were later Pioneers of Kentucky and Illinois.*

9. Joseph<sup>3</sup> Rives (George<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>), born about 1698 in Prince George county, Virginia, was living in that county as late as 1758, where he was a resident of Bristol Parish.

He was apparently a man of some means, as his land holdings extended outside of Prince George into the adjacent counties. On February 22, 1722, upon the payment of ten shillings, he received a patent for 90 acres of land in that part of Isle of Wight county which was incorporated into Brunswick county in 1732, and which was described as situated "on the southside of the Meherrin River \* \* \* on the southside of the Dutchman's Meadow a corner of John Peterson's land \* \* \* on Nathaniel Perry's line \* \* \* of Reeves's other land." This land was taken up by Joseph Rives on the same day on which Col. William Rives [6. William<sup>3</sup>, his brother], of Prince George county, patented land in the same locality, and was adjacent to land on which Thomas Rives [7. Thomas<sup>3</sup>, another brother] actually resided.

On July 9, 1724, Joseph Rives, upon the payment of twenty shillings, obtained the grant of a further 225 acres which apparently adjoined his other holdings in Isle of Wight county, being defined as "on the southside of the Dutchman's Meadow a corner tree of John Peterson's land \* \* \* a corner tree of Nathaniel Perry's." On March 3rd of the next year, 1725, he was the patentee of 300 acres of land in Prince George county "on the lower side of the little Creek of Deep Creek," which was a part of Prince George county later included within the boundaries of Amelia county upon the formation of that county in 1735.

Unfortunately, almost all of the early records of Prince George county, where members of the Rives family have resided from its formation down to the present day, have been destroyed and a wealth of information regarding the many members of the family who resided within its bounds is denied us. The little else which remains to record concerning Joseph Rives has been gleaned from the Bristol Parish Register and the neighboring counties where his activities are chronicled.

Like his brother Thomas Rives, Joseph Rives was illiterate. Both he and his wife, Sarah, made their marks to the two deeds recorded in 1731 in Isle of Wight county: conveying, in the one deed executed on April 9, 1731, 190 acres "in the Parish of Warwicke Creek and county of Isle of Wight taken up by Joseph Rives and adjoining his other land" to Richard Sykes, of Bristol Parish, Isle of Wight county, and in the other deed executed on May 15, 1731, 100 acres in the same county "on the southside of the Great Meadow John Peterson his land" to George Cater, of Isle of Wight county. In both of these deeds the grantor, Joseph Rives, is described as "of Bristol Parish in the County of Prince George." Some years later he appears in the patent books of the Virginia Land Office as the patentee on March 6, 1739, for twenty shillings of 194 acres on the southside of the second swamp of Blackwater in Prince George county adjoining Richard Acock's land.

In addition to the dates of birth of certain of his children, the Bristol Parish Register contains two notices of him: one, on August 22, 1743, and another on July 31, 1747, on both of which occasions it was ordered by the vestry that "Joseph Rives and Daniel Sturdivant with the freeholders of the precinct procession from James Baugh's path between Blackwater and Second Swamp to Monksneck Road."

On March 23, 1753, Joseph Rives renewed his patent to the 300 acres granted him in 1725 and which, in 1753, was situated in Amelia county; and a little later on May 26, 1757, as "Joseph Rives of the County of Prince George" he, with his wife Sarah, sold this tract of 300 acres in Amelia county "on the lower side of the Little Creek of Deep Creek" for £250. He evidently died shortly thereafter. Issue of Joseph and Sarah Rives:

1995. i. Daniel<sup>4</sup>, b. Aug. 31, 1726, probably *d. s. p.* Other than the record of his birth in the Bristol Parish Register, there is no further mention of him.
1996. ii. Reuben<sup>4</sup>, b. about 1728. On Feb. 12, 1760, he conveyed to Edward Davenport the 194 acres on "the southside of Second Swamp of Blackwater" in Prince George county which had been patented in 1739 by Joseph Rives [his father]. In the Brunswick county records there is one further notice of him, on Aug. 25, 1766, when it was ordered by the Brunswick court that "Bottom Stegall pay Reuben Rives 545 pounds of tobacco as witness for him" (*O. B.* 10, p. 131).
1997. iii. Mary<sup>4</sup>, b. Sept. 20, 1730.
1998. iv. Joseph<sup>4</sup>, b. Dec. 5, 1732.

1999. v. Burwell<sup>4</sup>, b. about 1734; m. before Mch. 23, 1769, Amy  
 ———. Burwell Rives lived early in life in Bristol  
 Parish, removing thence to Pittsylvania co. Va., in or  
 about 1769, and disappears thereafter from the records.  
 In a deed executed on Apr. 26, 1757, and recorded in  
 Brunswick county on June 28, 1757, he purchased, with  
 Frederick Rives, from John Marshall of Brunswick co.,  
 330 acres in that county on the southside of Briery Creek  
 which had been granted originally to John Ezell on July  
 25, 1741, and which had been conveyed in turn to Richard  
 Russell, William Lindsay, Henry Seward, and thence to  
 John Marshall. As "Burrill Reeves" he is credited in  
 Bristol Parish in 1765 with three tithables. The following  
 year, on April 25, 1766, "the petition of Burwell Rieves  
 against John Bates (jockey) for two pounds ten shillings  
 said to be due by account" was dismissed by the Brun-  
 swick county court (*O. B.* 9, p. 172). Finally, on Mch. 23,  
 1769, with his wife Amy, and Frederick and Mary Magda-  
 lene Rives, all described as of Pittsylvania co. Va., he sold  
 for £150 to George Stegall, of Brunswick county, the  
 tract of land which he and Frederick Rives had purchased  
 in 1757. This land, described as on Briery Creek, was in  
 1769 bounded by the land of David Merideth, John Thread-  
 gill, Bottom Stegall, and George Stegall, Jr.

2000. vi. Frederick<sup>4</sup>, b. about 1736.  
 2001. vii. Isham<sup>4</sup>, b. Jan. 25, 1740; d. about 1782, in Prince George co.  
 Va. On May 1, 1775, he patented for twenty shillings 181  
 acres of land in Brunswick county, Va., "touching his own  
 land" which must, therefore, have been on the Prince  
 George-Brunswick county line. On Oct. 13, 1789, the  
 record of the administration of his estate was presented  
 to the Prince George county court, as follows:

Dr.—*Estate of Isham Rives, dec'd in account with John  
 Lee, jr & wife Admr.—Cr.*

	£	s.	d.
1782			
Nov. 16 To James Temple his prov'd account	"	5	2
To James M. Duell his ditto	"	3	9
To John Lee his ditto	"	9	7
1785 To Willis Halls Exr. ditto	1	11	2½
To John Bavia & Co. Bond & Interest	6	15	4
To Theophilus Fields Exr. for Bond & Interest	14	6	"
To John Baxter for Balance of land purchased of Baird	9	"	"
To William Hall proved account	"	7	"
To Lemuel Peebles Shff for dues	"	12	"
To Balance due the Estate of Contra	146	17	¾
	<u>182</u>	<u>7</u>	<u>5¾</u>

## RELIQUES OF THE RIVES

To Mary Rives widow her dower.....	48	19	1½
To Ann Rives Orphan of the Dec'd.....	97	18	4
			<hr/>
	146	17	5½
1782			
			Cr.
Nov. 2 By Sales of Estate to this day.....	182	7	6
			<hr/>
By Balance due the Estate.....	146	17	5½
			<hr/>

By his wife, Mary, Isham Rives had issue: i. Ann<sup>5</sup>.

1998. Joseph<sup>6</sup> Rives (*Joseph<sup>3</sup>*) apparently resided throughout his life in Bristol Parish, Prince George county, Virginia, where he was born December 5, 1732. On July 26, 1763, "Joseph Reeves and Thomas Deavenport with the freeholders of their precincts" were ordered "to procession from James Baugh's path between Black water and Second Swamp and Munk's Neck Road." On August 31, 1767, "Joseph Reves and William Edwards" were ordered to procession the same boundaries, while in 1769 and 1770 he is mentioned in the Bristol Parish Register as the assignee of John Hall.

Joseph Rives appears as the owner of 300 acres in Prince George county in 1782, and in 1783 is shown as the owner of six slaves in the tax lists. In later life he seems to have resided in Petersburg for in the Dinwiddie county tax assessments for 1787 he is included in a list "of the land tax in that part of Dinwiddie which lies in the Corporation of the Town of Petersburg." There is a deed recorded in Prince George county in 1788 to his daughter, Polly, at which time he is described as a carpenter in Petersburg.

It is probable that the Joseph Rives whose marriage bond to Margaret Hatton was recorded in Norfolk county, Virginia, March 2, 1767, was this Joseph Rives, of Petersburg, who appears to have had issue, as follows:

- 2002. i. Mary<sup>5</sup> (Polly), living in 1788.
- 2003. ii. son<sup>5</sup>, who would seem to have been the father of:
  - 2004. i. Burwell<sup>6</sup>, b. about 1790; a tax payer in Prince George county in 1813 and 1814; and who would appear to have married in 1811, Martha Stephens.
  - 2005. ii. Joseph<sup>6</sup>, b. about 1794; residing in Prince George county in 1820, with two sons under 10 years of age and he himself under 26; and in 1830, with three minor sons.

2000. Captain Frederick<sup>4</sup> Rives (*Joseph<sup>3</sup>, George<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*) was born about 1736, presumably in Prince George county, Virginia, and died about 1815 in Franklin county, Virginia. Rising to a position of commanding influence in his community, he served as one of the Gentlemen Justices of Henry county when that county included his home on Pig river, and was one of those appointed to choose the present site of that courthouse. He was a Captain of the Pittsylvania county militia as early as 1772 and served therein until almost the close of the Revolutionary War. In 1779 he built for his family on Pig river, in what is now Franklin county, a substantial home which remains as a monument to his memory and within the shadows of which he is buried.

There has been noted his purchase, with his brother Burwell Rives [1999. Burwell<sup>4</sup>] on April 26, 1757, of 330 acres of land in Brunswick county on Briery Creek. He had evidently removed from his early home in Bristol Parish, Prince George county, about the time of the attainment by him of his majority. That he was a resident of St. Andrews Parish, Brunswick county, in 1763 is proved by an entry in the vestry-book of that parish according to which Frederick Rives, Benjamin Johnson, and David Merideth were ordered in that year to procession all the land between Ingram's Road, Miles' Road, Pennington's Road and the Great Creek (p. 104). By the year 1769 he had removed to the frontier county of Pittsylvania which had been formed two years previously, for in that year he disposed of the 330 acres in Brunswick county he had purchased with his brother Burwell in 1757.

From the time of his departure from Brunswick county until his death there are frequent transfers of land recorded in the name of Frederick Rives. On March 30, 1769, George Stegall and his wife, Agnes, of Brunswick county, sold for £150 to Frederick Rives, of Pittsylvania county, 5,400 acres in the latter county which was described as being "all the land that Frederick Reaves and George Stegall bought of Robert Wickly lying on both sides of Pigg River," it being situated in a section later to become Henry, and eventually, Franklin county. In July, 1770, he purchased for £70 from Lewis Jenkins, of Pittsylvania, 400 acres "on both sides pigg River \* \* \* beginning at the mouth of Jacks Creeck on Pigg River thence up the River to Thomas Pallirs line." Of these holdings of 5,800 acres, Frederick Rives now disposed, in quick succession, of one track of



1,000 acres "on the south side of Pigg River \* \* \* to William Stegall's line" for £100 on July 6, 1770, to William Dyson, of Brunswick county; on July 13, 1770, to David Kerby for £250, a tract of 1,500 acres "on Both Sides of Pigg River"; on July 27, 1770, to Ralph Grisham, of Brunswick county, for £200 a tract of 600 acres "on the North Side of Pigg River \* \* \* Beginning on the South Side of Jacks Mountain"; and on March 26, 1772, to Samuel Canterbury, planter, of Camden Parish, Pittsylvania county, for £35 a tract of 100 acres "on Mountain Creek a branch of Pigg River." In this last named deed Frederick Rives is described as "of the Parish of Camden in the County of Pittsylvania." His wife, Mary Magdalene Rives, joined with him, as she had in 1769, in affixing her signature to the deed.

From these conveyances Frederick Rives is shown to have fared very well in his land speculations by means of which so many aggrandized their fortunes in Colonial Virginia. For the 5,800 acres for which he had paid a total of £220, he had, within a period of three years, repaid the purchase price by the sale of 3,300 acres, and had enriched himself to the extent of £365 while still retaining title to 2,500 acres. It is no wonder that under such circumstances he became a person of influence upon whom responsible positions were quick to revolve.

At a court held on June 23, 1774, "Frederick Reeves" took the oath as a Captain of the Pittsylvania county militia.<sup>1</sup> At a meeting of the Committee of the county on September 27, 1775, "among the gentlemen nominated as officers of the county militia agreeable to the Ordinance of Convention" was Frederick Rives as Captain, a nomination confirmed again in 1777.<sup>2</sup> On September 13, 1777, in Henry county he renounced allegiance to Great Britain and took the oath of allegiance to the Commonwealth of Virginia. He apparently continued to hold the rank of Captain when Henry county was formed from Pittsylvania in 1777 for he did not resign the office until August, 1780, when his resignation was presented to the Henry county court.<sup>3</sup> The military service which he saw included not only that incident to the Revolutionary War but also duty against the Cherokee Indians in 1776. His resignation immediately preceded

<sup>1</sup>Pittsylvania County Judgment Book, ii, p. 402.

<sup>2</sup>Pittsylvania Deed Book, iv, pp. 293-294.

<sup>3</sup>McAllister, *Virginia Militia in the Revolutionary War*, p. 209.

the dispatch of the Henry county militia in August, 1780, to quell a Tory insurrection which had broken out in that part of Virginia now included within Patrick county.

At the Henry county court of April 10, 1778, Frederick Rieves was one of five members of the court appointed "to view the Center of this County or the most Convenientest Place thereto for fixing the Courthouse & make a report thereof to the Court." In the same year he was one of the justices present at a trial held at Pittsylvania Courthouse at which "James Bryan was arraigned on suspicion of stealing a Pockett Book with £39:00 therein, the Property of Thomas Cardwell."<sup>4</sup>

In 1786 his home on Pig river fell within the newly established Franklin county which was formed in that year from Bedford and Henry counties and a part of Patrick. The tax lists of Franklin show him as the owner of 14 slaves, 6 horses, and 38 cattle in 1787, and in 1791, of two tracts of 1,500 and 750 acres, respectively. According to the federal census of 1810, he owned in that year 17 slaves.

Frederick Rives married Mary Magdalene Stegall, daughter of John Stegall, according to a marriage bond recorded in Amelia county, Virginia, on July 21, 1761. This John Stegall would appear to have been identical with the John Steagell, of Raleigh Parish, Amelia county, whose will, recorded in 1769 in Amelia, mentions his wife Winifred, and his daughter Lucy True. Mary Magdalene (Stegall) Rives was a granddaughter of Thomas Bottom, the elder, of Amelia county, who, in a deed dated February 28, 1762, conveyed to "Mary Magdaline Rives (wife of Frederick Rives) of Brunswick county" one negro woman slave named Anaky, and one negro girl named Doll about five years old, and one negro boy about five months old named Hampton "for and in consideration of the affection he hath for his granddaughter Mary Magdaline, wife of the said Frederick." Thomas Bottom, Sen., made his will in Amelia county May 10, 1765, mentioning his daughter Jane Vaughan, his granddaughters Frances Worsham and Mary Hubbard, and his son Thomas Bottom.

One of the last recorded acts of Frederick Rives was on April 13, 1812, when he made a grant of 500 acres of land in Franklin county on Pig river and its branches to "Patsy Lumsden, Phebe Still, Sally Brown, Elizabeth Quarles, Lucy Cowden, and Mary Bottom, formerly Patsy Rives, Phebe Rives, Sally Rives, Elizabeth

<sup>4</sup>Miss Elizabeth T. White, of St. Louis, to whom I am indebted for these notes, writes that they were copied from the Henry county Order Books, the pages of which are unnumbered.

Rives, Lucy Rives and Mary Rives. \* \* \* in consideration of the natural love and affection which I bear to my beloved Daughters before mentioned also for \* \* \* one Dollar," stipulating that the land should be reserved for the use of the grantor until his death. He died before January 19, 1815, when his personal estate was appraised at \$3,681.22. Issue of Capt. Frederick and Mary Magdalene (Stegall) Rives:

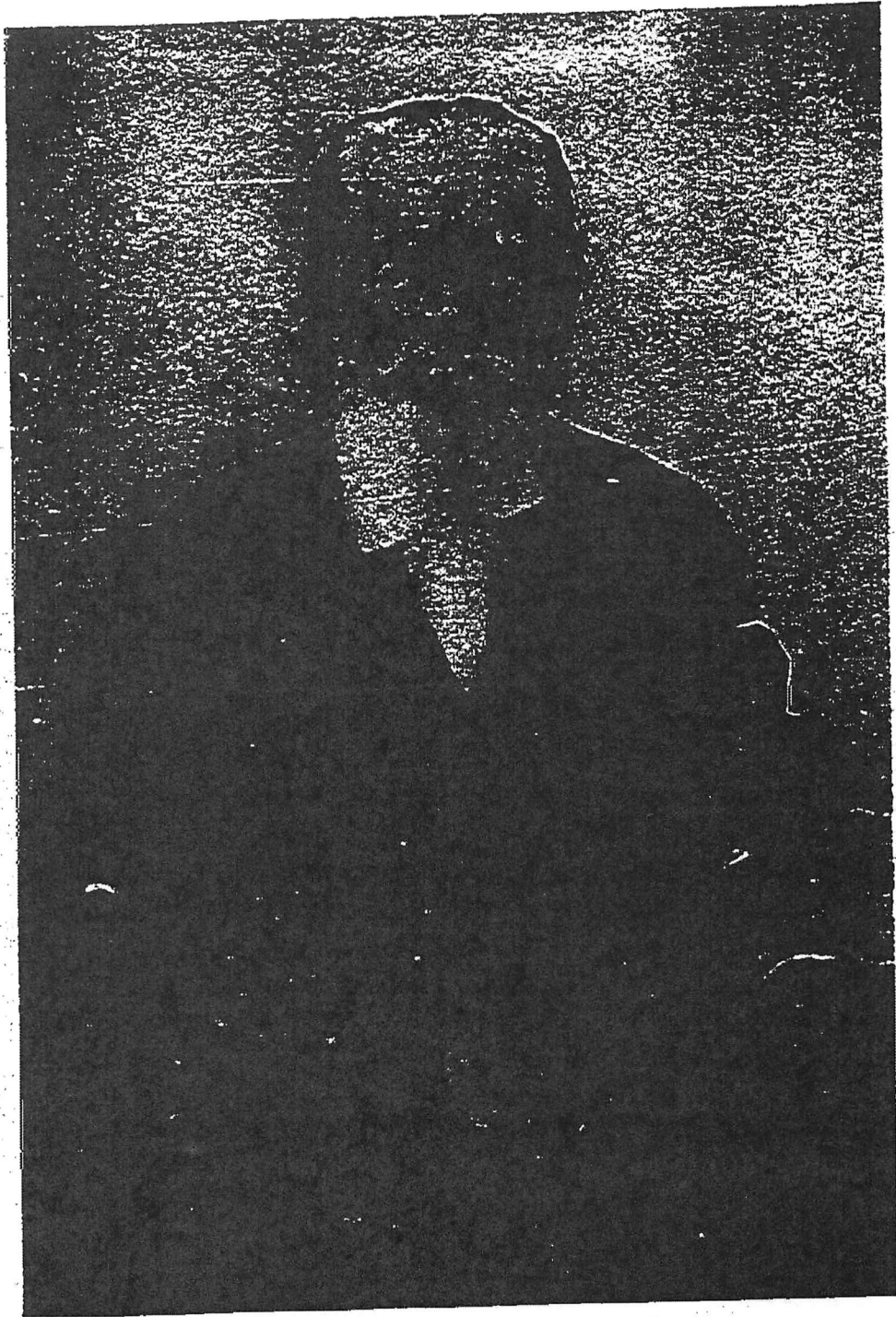
2006. i. *Burwell*<sup>s</sup>, b. about 1762.  
 2007. ii. *George*<sup>s</sup>, b. about 1763.  
 2008. iii. *Alexander*<sup>s</sup>, b. about 1765. On Sept. 25, 1786, Frederick Rives, of Franklin co., sold for £70 to Alexander Rives, of the same county, 300 acres on "a island Creek \* \* \* beg. at Graveses Waggon Road," a deed which was recorded Oct. 2, 1788, and witnessed by Burwell and Phebe Rives. Alexander Rives paid taxes on one tithable in Franklin county in 1787, 1791, and 1795, as well as on one slave and 400 acres of land. He probably *d. s. p.*  
 2009. iv. *Martha*<sup>s</sup> (*Patsy*), b. about 1767; m. Charles Lumsden. On Jan. 2, 1816, she deeded, with her other sisters, to her brother-in-law John Brown, her one-sixth interest in the 500 acres of land granted her by her father in 1812. (*Deed Book 7*, p. 454, Franklin co.).  
 2010. v. *Phoebe*<sup>s</sup>; b. about 1770; m. ——— Still; a sharer in the above-mentioned gift of her father in 1812, but evidently died before Jan. 2, 1816, as she is not recorded as joining in the deed of that date to John Brown.  
 2011. vi. *Sarah*<sup>s</sup>, b. Dec. 5, 1773; m. John Brown.  
 2012. vii. *Elizabeth*<sup>s</sup>, b. about 1775; m. James Quarles; and on Jan. 2, 1816 was living with her husband in Wilson co. Tenn., when conveying her one-sixth interest in her father's deed of gift to John Brown.  
 2013. viii. *Lucy*<sup>s</sup>, b. about 1777; m. James Cowden; and was residing in 1816 in Allen co. Ky.  
 2014. ix. *Mary*<sup>s</sup>, b. about 1779; m. ——— Bottom; and had evidently died before 1816.  
 2015. x. *Joseph*<sup>s</sup>, b. 1781.

2006. *Burwell*<sup>s</sup> Rives (*Frederick*<sup>a</sup>) was born about 1762, evidently in Brunswick county, Virginia, where his parents were residing in that year, and died in 1811 in Union county, Kentucky.

In 1779 in Henry county, Virginia, a bounty of 100 pence was paid by the authorities for an old wolf's head and 50 pence for a young wolf's head. In that year "*Burwell Rieves*" presented an old wolf's head and was the recipient of the bounty of 100 pence. At the Henry



FRONTIER HOME IN FRANKLIN COUNTY, VIRGINIA, OF CAPTAIN  
FREDERICK RIVES (ca.1737-ca.1816)



JOSEPH RIVES (1781-ca.1865)  
*of Franklin County, Virginia*

county court of January 23, 1783, he was appointed an Ensign in Capt. Tully Choice's company of militia. On June 4, 1786, he purchased for £60 from Frederick Rives [his father] 400 acres in Franklin county "on the north side of Pigg River \* \* \* beginning at the mouth of Glaid Creek \* \* \* in his actual possession now being." In the Franklin county tax lists of 1787, 1791, and 1795 he appears as the owner of this land and of three slaves. In the deed of conveyance executed by Frederick Rives' daughters in 1816, to which reference has previously been made, the land was described as situated on a branch of Pig river "opposite the Plantation of Burwell Rives Dec<sup>d</sup>."

Burwell Rives married, November 27, 1785, Mary Gillum [Gilliam], in Henry county, Virginia, according to an entry included in the returns of marriages made to the clerk of that county, John Cox, by Robert Jones. Burwell Rives removed to Union county, Kentucky, in 1807 where his will dated September 23, 1811, was probated on October 28, 1811, appointing Joseph Rives [2015. Joseph<sup>5</sup>, his brother] his executor, and directing that so much of his estate be sold as was necessary to pay his debts. He specified that all his lands "lying in the County of Franklin, State of Virginia, be sold and the proceeds equally divided between my eight children Elizabeth Rives, Nancy Rives, Peter Rives, Patsy Rives, Mathilda Rives, Polly Rives, Lucy Rives, and Sally Prunty, wife of Thomas Prunty." He further provided that "my only son Peter Rives have \$300 out of the sales of my land to be laid out in land in the western country if he chooses and if not to be put to interest till he is 21." Issue of Burwell and Mary (Gilliam) Rives (order of birth not known):

2016. i. Sarah<sup>6</sup> (Sally), m. before Sept. 23, 1811, Thomas Prunty; and lived in Warren co. Ky.
2017. ii. Elizabeth<sup>6</sup>, b. Jan. 29, 1790.<sup>1</sup>
2018. iii. Peter Gillum<sup>6</sup>.
2019. iv. Patsy<sup>6</sup>, never married.
2020. v. Mathilda<sup>6</sup>.
2021. vi. Lucy<sup>6</sup>, m. Murrel Price; and lived in Bloomington, Ill.
2022. vii. Mary<sup>6</sup>, b. 1800.
2023. viii. Nancy Gillum<sup>6</sup>, b. 1801.

<sup>1</sup>Mrs. H. L. Threlkeld, of Morganfield, Ky., writes that "John C. Rives, editor of the *Washington Globe* was a first cousin of my father's mother, Elizabeth R. Walker." 2017. Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> Rives.



2017. Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> Rives (*Burwell*<sup>5</sup>) was born in Franklin county, Virginia, January 29, 1790, and was married to Aaron Waller near Morganfield, Kentucky, at the home of her father on June 12, 1812, the marriage being performed by Rev. William Gray. Her husband, a farmer, was born March 3, 1789, the son of John Waller and his wife, Mary Small, who emigrated from Virginia to Kentucky in 1784 and settled in Union county. Elizabeth (Rives) Waller died June 28, 1820, and her husband married, 2nd, Mary Allison Givens, and had issue. He died February 5, 1851. By his wife, Elizabeth (Rives) Waller, he had issue:

- 2024. i. Mary Gillum<sup>7</sup> Waller, b. June 16, 1813.
- 2025. ii. Joseph Burwell<sup>7</sup> Waller, b. Aug. 23, 1816.
- 2026. iii. Thomas Small<sup>7</sup> Waller, b. Sept. 8, 1818.

2024. Mary Gillum<sup>7</sup> Waller was born in Union county, Kentucky, in 1813; married April 13, 1829, Elijah Lyle Givens,<sup>2</sup> a farmer; and died August 17, 1875, at Uniontown, Kentucky. Issue:

- 2027. i. Aaron<sup>8</sup> Givens, b. 1831; *d. s. p.*, 1877.
- 2028. ii. Peter R.<sup>8</sup> Givens, b. 1833; resided near Uniontown, Ky., where he engaged in farming. He m. 1st, Oct. 17, 1855, Docia Hall; 2nd, Ellen Stepherson; and *d.* 1915.
- 2029. iii. Elizabeth Rives<sup>8</sup> Givens, b. 1836; m. 2134. Jonathan Rives<sup>7</sup> Taylor.
- 2030. iv. Joseph W.<sup>8</sup> Givens, b. 1839.
- 2031. v. Thomas R.<sup>8</sup> Givens, b. 1842.
- 2032. vi. John<sup>8</sup> Givens, b. 1846; never married.
- 2033. vii. James Virge<sup>8</sup> Givens.

2030. Joseph W.<sup>8</sup> Givens was born in Union county, Kentucky, and died in 1902 at Evansville, Indiana. By his marriage on November 15, 1860, to Christian Ann Williams, he had issue:

- 2034. i. Lena<sup>9</sup> Givens, b. 1861; *d. s. p.*, 1890.
- 2035. ii. Ula<sup>9</sup> Givens, b. 1863; m. ——— Dean; and *d.* 1916.
- 2036. iii. Lyle<sup>9</sup> Givens, b. Mch. 6, 1867; m. Oct. 10, 1893, his cousin, Lucy, daughter of Thomas and Virginia (Taylor) Blackwell.
- 2037. iv. Alvin<sup>9</sup> Givens, b. July 11, 1878; m. Aug. 27, 1901, at Mt. Vernon, Ind., Jennie Louise Nelson. Mr. Givens, who is a railway mail clerk, resides at 2517 23rd Ave., Meridian, Miss.

<sup>2</sup>He may have been a grandson of Capt. John Givens who served in the Revolutionary War from Augusta co., Va. Cf. *Virginia Magazine*, xxxiii, p. 77.

2031. Thomas R.<sup>8</sup> Givens was born in 1842 in Union county, Kentucky, and married on October 5, 1867, Frances E. Williams. He was a merchant and farmer at Morganfield, Kentucky, until his death in 1893. Issue:

2038. i. Ora Thomas<sup>9</sup> Givens, b. Nov. 26, 1869; m. June 11, 1890, Rev. Alfred Thomas Cunnamond, a Baptist minister, now of Kosciusko, Miss. Issue: i. Verlie<sup>10</sup>, b. Oct. 22, 1891, m. Dec. 14, 1910, Harry Randolph Tucker, now of Memphis, Tenn., and had: Harry Randolph<sup>11</sup>, b. May 3, 1913, and Alfred Thomas<sup>11</sup> Tucker, b. Oct. 7, 1917; ii. Eudina Frances<sup>10</sup> Cunnamond, b. Feb. 3, 1893, m. Aug. 14, 1913, Thomas Earle Fisher, now of Senatobia, Miss., and had: Rebecca Frances<sup>11</sup>, b. Aug. 5, 1914; Thomas Earle<sup>11</sup>, b. July 21, 1918; Alfred Kremer<sup>11</sup>, b. Sept. 8, 1919; Verlie Lucille<sup>11</sup>, b. July 30, 1921; and Orajeane<sup>11</sup> Fisher, b. June 21, 1923.
2039. ii. Frank Otho<sup>9</sup> Givens, b. May 6, 1888; an automobile dealer in Senatobia, Miss.; m. Nov. 14, 1925, Kathleen Gabbort. Issue: i. Frank Otho<sup>10</sup> Givens, Jr., b. Jan. 22, 1928.

2033. James Virge<sup>8</sup> Givens was born and lived on a farm near Uniontown, Kentucky, where he died in 1903, having served for a time as deputy sheriff of Union county. He married, 1st, May 27, 1878, Mary Williams; 2nd, October 15, 1888, Sallie Chamberlain; 2nd, 3rd, Mrs. Frances Williams Givens (no issue). By his first wife he had:

2040. i. Virgie Lyle<sup>9</sup> Givens, b. 1869; a merchant, of Uniontown co. Ky.; m. 1st, Oct. 10, 1893, Kittie Hamilton; 2nd, Nov. 11, 1908, her sister, Gabrielle Hamilton (no issue). By his first wife he had issue: i. Douglas<sup>10</sup>, b. 1895; served in World War as 2nd Lieut., U. S. Air Service; now 1st Lieut., U. S. Air Service, stationed at March Field, Riverside, Calif.; m. Annabelle Moseley, and has: Catherine Douglas<sup>11</sup>, b. Aug. 18, 1919, and Bettie Anne<sup>11</sup> Givens, b. June, 1922; ii. Nell Catherine<sup>10</sup> Givens, b. Dec. 12, 1899; m. 1920, Edgar McCulley, and has: Virge Lyle<sup>11</sup> McCulley, b. Jan. 26, 1924.
2041. ii. Maude<sup>9</sup> Givens, m. Dudley McGehee, a furniture dealer, of Decatur, Ala. Issue: i. John<sup>10</sup> McGehee.
2042. iii. John Chamberlain<sup>9</sup> Givens.

2025. Joseph Burwell<sup>7</sup> Waller (*Elizabeth<sup>6</sup>, Burwell<sup>5</sup>*) was born in 1816 near Morganfield, Kentucky, where he farmed and where he died in 1899. He married, 1st, March 12, 1844, Mary E., daughter



of Benjamin and Imocent Ann (White) Harris; 2nd, April 15, 1861, Lydia, daughter of Silas Clay and Witchie Belle (Copper) Gough. By his first wife he had issue:

- 2043. i. Robert Aaron<sup>s</sup> Waller, b. 1845.
- 2044. ii. Thomas Benjamin<sup>s</sup> Waller, d. young.
- 2045. iii. Elizabeth Ann<sup>s</sup> Waller, b. 1849, in Union co. Ky.; d. 1917, at Morganfield, Ky.; m. 1st, 1869, Charles Ellis; 2nd, Feb. 27, 1877, Thomas Fellows (no issue). Issue by first husband: i. Cartwell<sup>s</sup> Ellis, b. Sept. 8, 1870, d. July 5, 1900.
- 2046. iv. Mary Gillum<sup>s</sup> Waller.
- 2047. v. Martha Rebecca<sup>s</sup> Waller, b. Oct. 17, 1854; m. in 1874, her cousin, 2162. James Gibson<sup>s</sup> Taylor.
- 2048. vi. Susan Gibson<sup>s</sup> Waller, b. 1856.
- 2049. vii. Virginia Burwell<sup>s</sup> Waller, b. Dec. 15, 1859; d. s. p., Jan. 14, 1889.

Issue of Joseph Burwell and Lydia (Gough) Waller:

- 2050. viii. Katie<sup>s</sup> Waller, d. young.
- 2051. ix. Prudie<sup>s</sup> Waller, d. young.
- 2052. x. Lula<sup>s</sup> Waller, b. 1866; m. 1st, Fount Cunningham; 2nd, William Alvey; and d. s. p., 1909.
- 2053. xi. Rives<sup>s</sup> Waller, b. Feb. 11, 1870.
- 2054. xii. Mary Emma<sup>s</sup> Waller, b. Dec. 1882, Thomas Joseph Gough; res. Louisville, Ky. Issue: i. Burton<sup>s</sup>, m. Mary Spalding; ii. Clarence Jerome<sup>s</sup>, d. s. p.; iii. Nellie C.<sup>s</sup>, m. Edward Royce Thompson, of Morganfield, Ky.; iv. Mary Ottie<sup>s</sup>, b. Oct. 18, 1893, of Louisville, Ky.; v. Joseph Owen<sup>s</sup>, m. Frances Stewart; vi. Josephine Pearl<sup>s</sup>, m. Samuel E. O'Leary; vii. Mary Thomas<sup>s</sup> Gough, b. 1906, of Louisville, Ky.
- 2055. xiii. William Victor<sup>s</sup> Waller, b. Apr. 12, 1873.
- 2056. xiv. James Martin<sup>s</sup> Waller, b. Apr. 12, 1873; d. young.
- 2057. xv. Lillie<sup>s</sup> Waller, b. 1874; m. Benjamin Clements; res. Kansas City, Mo. Issue: i. Benjamin Waller<sup>s</sup>, b. 1897, of Atlanta, Ga.; ii. Joseph<sup>s</sup> Clements, b. 1902, d. 1921.
- 2058. xvi. Henry Silas Clay<sup>s</sup> Waller, b. 1876; m. Pearl Stone; d. s. p., 1904.
- 2059. xvii. Joseph M.<sup>s</sup> Waller, b. Feb. 9, 1878.
- 2060. xviii. Ella<sup>s</sup> Waller, b. 1880; m. D. E. Alvey; no issue; res. Miami, Fla.
- 2061. xix. Lloyd<sup>s</sup> Waller, b. 1882; d. 1902.

2043. Robert Aaron<sup>s</sup> Waller was born in 1845 in Union county, Kentucky, attended the public schools of that county, and became a farmer. At the age of 17 he enlisted in Capt. John S. Chapman's Co.

F, 10th Ky. Confederate Cavalry, and was sent to Camp Coleman, Hopkinsville, Kentucky, for drill and instruction. Shortly afterwards the Company made a raid to Caseyville, Kentucky, capturing a boat-load of provisions. The Company next saw action at Owensboro. In the spring of 1863, while on his way with five others to rejoin his command at Hopkinsville, Private Waller was captured and sent to Johnson's Island but, after two days, was exchanged. Proceeding south to Tullahoma, Tennessee, he joined Bragg's forces. In July, 1863, he was with Morgan's Men; and, after skirmishes at Lebanon, Kentucky, and Green River Bridge, he crossed the river with Morgan on the latter's famous raid into Indiana and Ohio which ended in the surrender of the command. Mr. Waller was imprisoned at Camp Chase, Ohio, and later at Rock Island, Illinois, being finally exchanged in July, 1864. He returned again to active service, but was captured for the third time, and was not exchanged until the eve of Lee's surrender. He married on March 30, 1868, Sallie Smith, and died in 1920. Issue:

2062. i. Charles Benjamin<sup>9</sup> Waller, b. 1871; a farmer, of Boxville, Ky.; m. Jan. 5, 1904, Lucy Harris. Issue: i. Harris<sup>10</sup> Waller, b. Sept. 1, 1909.
2063. ii. Aaron Brett<sup>9</sup> Waller, b. Sept. 25, 1872; a merchant, of Hooker, Okla.; m. May 9, 1899, Catherine Haynes. Issue: i. Cartwell Ellis<sup>10</sup>, b. Nov. 23, 1900; ii. Aaron Brett<sup>10</sup>, b. Apr. 10, 1905; iii. Thomas Whit<sup>10</sup> Waller, b. June 10, 1920.
2064. iii. Elsie A.<sup>9</sup> Waller, b. 1874; m. Nov. 14, 1901, William Caspon Mauzy; res. Morganfield, Ky. Issue: i. Mary Estelle<sup>10</sup>, b. 1903, m. Aug. 15, 1923, George T. McMurry, and has: Elsie Elizabeth<sup>11</sup>, b. Oct. 2, 1924, and Sarah Ida<sup>11</sup> McMurry, b. Mch. 19, 1927; ii. Caspon Waller<sup>10</sup> Mauzy, b. Apr. 29, 1905.
2065. iv. Gibson<sup>9</sup> Waller, b. Sept. 17, 1876; a merchant, of Evansville, Ind.; m. Apr. 24, 1901, Ella Bruce. Issue: i. Elizabeth<sup>10</sup>, b. May 7, 1903, m. J. M. Thompson, now of Connersville, Ind., and has: Jack<sup>11</sup>, b. Apr. 11, 1926, and Bettie Jane<sup>11</sup> Thompson, b. Jan. 17, 1928; ii. Henry Bruce<sup>10</sup>; iii. Milton C.<sup>10</sup>, b. 1906; iv. Robert Edward<sup>10</sup>, b. 1907; v. Marshall<sup>10</sup>; vi. Morris<sup>10</sup> Waller.
2066. v. Beniah<sup>9</sup> Waller, b. June 6, 1877; d. s. p., May 5, 1899.
2067. vi. Fred<sup>9</sup> Waller, b. 1880; d. 1913, in Union co. Ky.; m. Sept. 3, 1901, Daisy Grisham. Issue: i. Nealie<sup>10</sup>, b. Nov. 31, 1902; ii. Lucille<sup>10</sup>, b. Feb. 4, 1904; iii. Hoff Harris<sup>10</sup>; iv. Lillian<sup>10</sup>; v. J. Robert<sup>10</sup> Waller.

2068. vii. Elizabeth Pearl<sup>9</sup> Waller, *b.* Mch. 13, 1881; *m.* Nov. 15, 1904, Allen Wright. Issue: i. Virginia Hazel<sup>10</sup>; ii. Catherine<sup>10</sup>; *b.* 1909; iii. Sarah Pearl<sup>10</sup>; iv. Waller<sup>10</sup>; v. Mary Charlotte<sup>10</sup>; vi. William<sup>10</sup> Wright, *b.* Feb. 22, 1923.
2069. viii. Martha Lewis<sup>9</sup> Waller, *b.* Nov. 8, 1883.
2070. ix. Mary F. R.<sup>9</sup> Waller, *b.* Sept. 12, 1885; *d.* in infancy.
2071. x. Kimpie Bob<sup>9</sup> Waller, *b.* Oct. 2, 1887; *m.* Feb. 24, 1910, George Markham; *res.* 1110 W. Illinois St., Evansville, Ind. Issue: i. Henry Evans<sup>10</sup> Markham, *b.* June, 1924.
2072. xi. L. Catherine<sup>9</sup> Waller, *b.* May 24, 1891; *d. s. p.*, Dec. 12, 1917.

2046. Mary Gillum<sup>8</sup> Waller, daughter of Joseph Burwell and Mary E. (Harris) Waller, was born near Morganfield, and died near Uniontown, Kentucky. She married Thomas Raphael Wathen, a farmer, of Union county, son of George and Elizabeth (Cissel) Wathen, and had issue:

2073. i. William<sup>9</sup> Wathen, *b.* 1870; *d.* young.
2074. ii. Joseph Waller<sup>9</sup> Wathen, *b.* 1873; *res.* Evansville, Ind.; *m.* 1897, Birdie Vogt. Issue: i. Nadine<sup>10</sup>, *b.* 1898; ii. Lowell<sup>10</sup>, *b.* 1900; iii. Madison<sup>10</sup>, *b.* 1903; iv. Elvis<sup>10</sup>, *b.* 1906; v. Mildred<sup>10</sup>, *b.* 1908; vi. Cleo Margaret<sup>10</sup> Wathen, *b.* 1910.
2075. iii. George Frederick<sup>9</sup> Wathen, *b.* 1875; *res.* Evansville, Ind.; *m.* in 1898, Mabel Reiss. Issue: i. Clifford<sup>10</sup>, *b.* 1898; ii. Thelma<sup>10</sup>, *b.* 1903; iii. Cletus<sup>10</sup>, *b.* 1912; iv. Ivan<sup>10</sup> Wathen, *b.* 1917.
2076. iv. Mary Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> Wathen, *b.* 1878; *res.* 1320 E. Delaware St., Evansville, Ind.; *m.* Apr. 26, 1899, James G. Alvey. Issue: i. Ellie Dixon<sup>10</sup> Alvey, *m.* Henry Joyce, now of Howell, Ind.; ii. Gordon<sup>10</sup> Alvey, *m.* Feb. 21, 1928, Jean Downing, and resides in Evansville, Ind.
2077. v. Anna Bell<sup>9</sup> Wathen, *b.* 1879, *m.* Benjamin J. Vize. Issue: i. Thomas Maddox<sup>10</sup>, *b.* 1897, *m.* Marie Ward, and has: Thomas Maddox<sup>11</sup>, and Nancy Ward<sup>11</sup> Vize; ii. Jerome Rankin<sup>10</sup> Vize, *b.* 1913.

2048. Susan Gibson<sup>8</sup> Waller was born in 1856, daughter of Joseph Burwell and Mary E. (Harris) Waller, and married February 2, 1875, Charles Elbert Alvey, a farmer, of Evansville, Indiana. Issue:

2078. i. Mary<sup>9</sup> Alvey, *b.* 1875; *m.* in 1893, George A. Clements; *res.* Evansville, Ind. Issue: i. Marguerite<sup>10</sup>, *b.* July 9, 1894, *m.* Mch. 10, 1923, A. H. Meek, now of Oklahoma City, Okla.; ii. Melvern<sup>10</sup> Clements, *b.* Aug. 2, 1903, *m.* Sept. 6, 1927, Estelle Meyer; *res.* Evansville, Ind.
2079. ii. Waller<sup>9</sup> Alvey, *b.* July 23, 1878; *m.* Effie Farmer; and *d.* Sept. 18, 1922.

2053. Rives<sup>s</sup> Waller, son of Joseph Burwell and Lydia (Gough) Waller, was born February 11, 1870, in Union county, Kentucky. He married Savanna Mathews, and died January 14, 1913, at Grayson, Illinois, leaving issue:

- 2080. i. Curtis<sup>9</sup> Waller, *b.* 1893.
- 2081. ii. Ruby<sup>9</sup> Waller, *b.* 1895; *m.* Vernon Cartright; res. Topeka, Kan.
- 2082. iii. Josie<sup>9</sup> Waller, *b.* 1899; *m.* Fred Young; res. Topeka, Kan.
- 2083. iv. Archie<sup>9</sup> Waller, *b.* 1904; res. Los Angeles, Calif.
- 2084. v. Tommie Lyle<sup>9</sup> Waller, *b.* 1906; res. Los Angeles, Calif.
- 2085. vi. Pauline<sup>9</sup> Waller, *b.* 1909; res. Walsenburg, Colorado.

2055. William Victor<sup>s</sup> Waller, son of Joseph Burwell and Lydia (Gough) Waller, was born April 12, 1873, in Union county, Kentucky; married June 7, 1894, at Shawneetown, Illinois, Mary Cecilia Ballard; and died August 1, 1913, having issue:

- 2086. i. Louis Vincent<sup>9</sup> Waller, *b.* June 10, 1899; *m.* June 6, 1919, Golena Elizabeth Bartley. Issue: i. Mary Virginia<sup>10</sup>, *b.* Mch. 4, 1920; ii. Louis Vincent<sup>10</sup>, *b.* Nov. 4, 1921; iii. Harris Lynn<sup>10</sup>, *b.* Nov. 11, 1923; iv. Thomas Price<sup>10</sup> Waller, *b.* Aug. 2, 1925.
- 2087. ii. Mary Ivanora<sup>9</sup> Waller, *b.* Aug. 2, 1902; *m.* in 1922, Jay Cobb; res. Columbus, Mo. Issue: i. Jay<sup>10</sup>, *b.* Nov. 24, 1921; ii. Mary Jane<sup>10</sup> Cobb, *b.* July 5, 1923.
- 2088. iii. Lee Harris<sup>9</sup> Waller, *b.* 1904; res. Detroit, Mich.; *m.* in 1924, Mabel Drury. Issue: i. James<sup>10</sup>, *b.* Nov. 5, 1925; ii. Donald<sup>10</sup>, *b.* Aug. 17, 1926; iii. Delores<sup>10</sup> Waller, *b.* 1927.
- 2089. iv. Burton Alonzo<sup>9</sup> Waller, *b.* 1910; enlisted in 1st U. S. C. A. C. in 1916; now stationed at Fort Randolph, Panama.
- 2090. v. William Bernard<sup>9</sup> Waller, *b.* 1913.

2059. Joseph M.<sup>s</sup> Waller (Joseph Burwell<sup>7</sup>) was born in 1878 in Union county, Kentucky, and makes his home at Uniontown. He married, 1st, Maggie Lee McKenney, by whom he had issue:

- 2091. i. Lyman Joseph<sup>9</sup> Waller, *b.* 1900; *d.* 1920.
- 2092. ii. Lloyd Pear<sup>9</sup> Waller, *b.* 1902; *m.* Harvey Glass; res. St. Louis, Mo. Issue: i. Dorothy Louise<sup>10</sup> Glass, *b.* Aug. 21, 1923.
- 2093. iii. Thomas Lee<sup>9</sup> Waller, *b.* Sept. 1904; *m.* Nell Shuttlesworth; res. St. Louis, Mo. Issue: i. Patsy June<sup>10</sup> Waller, *b.* Mch. 28, 1928.
- 2094. iv. Gorda Marie<sup>9</sup> Waller, *b.* 1907; *m.* Paul Roberts; res. Uniontown, Ky. Issue: i. Joseph David<sup>10</sup> Roberts, *b.* May 7, 1928.
- 2095. v. William Crumble<sup>9</sup> Waller, *b.* 1910.

Joseph M. Waller married, 2nd, Emma Kanatzar, and had issue:

2096. vi. Mary Catherine<sup>9</sup> Waller, b. Dec. 1927.

2026. Thomas Small<sup>7</sup> Waller, son of Aaron and Elizabeth (Rives) Waller, was born on a farm near Morganfield, Kentucky, September 8, 1818, and spent his life in Union county. He attended the country schools at a time when they were held twelve months out of the year and when the hours extended from six in the morning until six in the evening. In 1828 Mr. Waller entered into a partnership with his father and with his cousin, David Waller, for the management of a general merchandise business. For the purchase of stocks of goods he made annual trips to Louisville, Kentucky, and occasional visits to Philadelphia, the journeys to Louisville being made on horseback. In 1875 he retired from business and devoted himself to his extensive farming interests and to the raising of pure-bred stock. He died at his home at Morganfield on February 18, 1903.

Mr. Thomas Waller married in Morganfield, Kentucky, October 29, 1856, Elizabeth Berry (*d.* Nov. 22, 1915), daughter of Peter Berry, of Frederick county, Virginia, who removed to Fayette county, Kentucky, about 1800, and his wife, Margaret Davis, daughter of John Davis, of Snow Hill, Maryland, a captain in the Revolutionary War. Peter Berry was a son of Mary Thomley and her husband, Benjamin Berry, son of John Berry, and his wife, Miss Peyton. Issue of Thomas and Elizabeth (Berry) Waller:

- 2097. i. Lucy<sup>8</sup> Waller, *d.* young.
- 2098. ii. Aaron<sup>8</sup> Waller, *d.* young.
- 2099. iii. Mary Margaret<sup>8</sup> Waller, b. Aug. 12, 1861.
- 2100. iv. Thomas Small<sup>8</sup> Waller, Jr., b. Apr. 8, 1864.
- 2101. v. Benjamin Gibson<sup>8</sup> Waller, b. Feb. 2, 1867.
- 2102. vi. Elizabeth Berry<sup>8</sup> Waller, b. Aug. 3, 1870.
- 2103. vii. Rives<sup>8</sup> Waller, b. Jan. 3, 1874.

2098. Mary Margaret<sup>8</sup> Waller, born at Morganfield, Kentucky, married May 1, 1884, her cousin, Aaron Waller, son of William and Elizabeth (Muir) Waller, grandson of Aaron and Mary Allison (Givens) Waller, and great-grandson of John and Mary (Small) Waller. Mr. Aaron Waller was educated at Vanderbilt University, and is in the grain business in Henderson, Kentucky. Issue:

- 2104. i. Margaret Berry<sup>9</sup> Waller, b. June 26, 1889; attended Belmont College, 1905-7, and was graduated from Chevy Chase